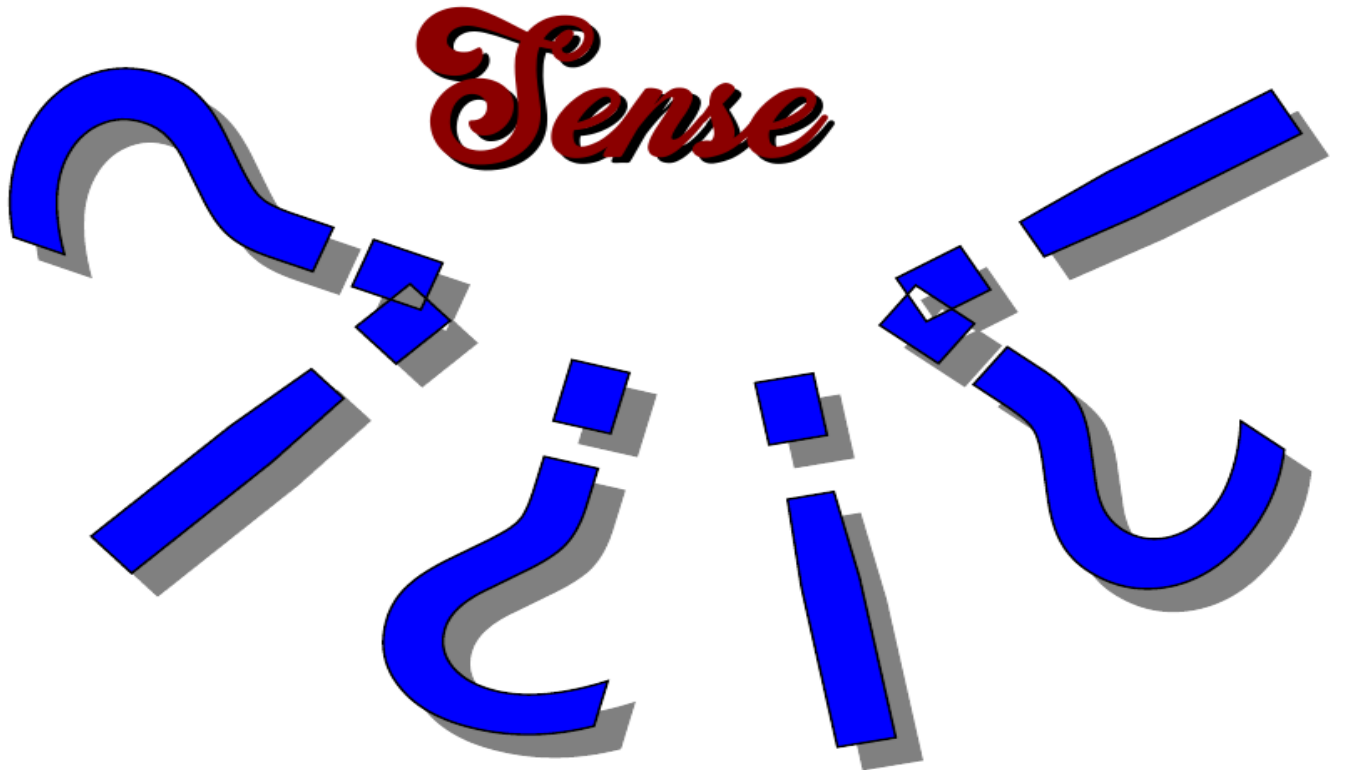




Spiritual
Common
Sense



Spiritual Common Sense

Copyright © 2019 ALL rights reserved

The content of this document is protected by all applicable copyright laws. Unauthorized use and/or duplication of this material for the purpose of sale or profit to any degree without express permission from the author is strictly prohibited.

Copyright © 2019

Bible Doctrine is a product of the Grace of God therefore this UNMODIFIED Doctrinal compilation as a reflection of the Grace of God is available to all at NO CHARGE. Duplication and distribution WITHOUT MODIFICATION is permitted by all.

LIVING AS A CHRISTIAN

DEDICATION.....	12
PREFACE.....	13
INTRODUCTION.....	15
COMMON SENSE.....	15
SPIRITUAL COMMON SENSE.....	15
THE GRACE PRINCIPLE OF THE PLAN OF GOD.....	17
GRACE & FAITH.....	23
GRACE - LOGISTICAL, LIVING, SUPER & SURPASSING.....	26
ALPHA GRACE.....	27
BRAVO GRACE.....	27
CHARLIE GRACE.....	27
ALPHA GRACE PROVISIONS.....	27
SPIRITUAL GROWTH NEEDS.....	27
TEMPORAL NEEDS.....	27
BRAVO GRACE PROVISIONS.....	28
SUPER-GRACE A.....	33
SUPER GRACE B.....	33
ULTRA SUPER GRACE.....	33
CHARLIE GRACE PROVISIONS.....	35
THE RIGHT OR WRONG SIDE OF JUSTICE.....	36
ADJUSTMENT TO THE JUSTICE OF GOD.....	38
WHAT IS BIBLE DOCTRINE.....	38
RELATIONSHIP WITH GOD.....	39
THE JUSTICE OF GOD.....	42
SALVATION ADJUSTMENT TO THE JUSTICE OF GOD.....	45
THE UNIQUELY BORN SON.....	49
QUALIFICATIONS OF THE LORD JESUS, THE CHRIST.....	52
EVANGELISM AND SALVATION.....	52
DIVINE ACCOUNTING OR THE BOOKS OF GOD.....	54
SPIRITUAL DEATH & THE "OLD SIN NATURE".....	54
RELEASING THE JUSTICE OF GOD.....	55
SALVATION ADJUSTMENT.....	55
SALVATION ADJUSTMENT EXPANDED.....	56
REBOUND ADJUSTMENT.....	60
REBOUND EXPANDED.....	60
TEMPORAL ADJUSTMENT.....	64
TEMPORAL ADJUSTMENT EXPANDED.....	65
CHARACTERISTICS OF SPIRITUAL MATURITY.....	73
THE OBJECT OF DIVINE REVELATION.....	73
FRIENDLY AND HOSPITABLE.....	73
UNDER ADJUSTMENT TO THE JUSTICE OF GOD.....	74
ALWAYS TESTED.....	74

DOES NOT RESENT REBUKE.....	74
HAS A MINISTRY OF INTERCESSION.....	74
RELAXED MENTAL ATTITUDE.....	74
THE JUSTICE OF GOD AND AUTHORITY.....	74
INJUSTICE DEMANDS CORRECTION - GETTING A CHANCE.....	75
THE SALVATION ALTERNATIVE.....	76
MALADJUSTMENT TO THE JUSTICE OF GOD.....	78
MALADJUSTMENT IN PROBLEM SOLVING.....	79
SIN / CARNALITY - FAILURE IN THE SPIRITUAL LIFE.....	81
ARROGANCE OR PRIDE.....	81
ADULTERY.....	84
JUSTICE DEMANDS JUSTICE / JUSTICE FULFILLS JUSTICE.....	87
WORRY THE GREATEST FAILING OF THE BELIEVER.....	90
WORRY & SALVATION.....	91
WORRY & EMOTIONAL REACTIONS.....	92
WORRY AS SIN FROM IGNORANCE.....	93
WORRIERS NEED A PATSY.....	94
WORRY IN SPIRITUAL MATURITY.....	96
WORRY VS GOD'S ABILITIES.....	97
THE CURE FOR WORRY.....	98
3 SOLUTIONS TO THE PROBLEM OF WORRY.....	98
WORRY & DIVINE PROMISES.....	101
WORRY VS PROBLEM SOLUTIONS.....	102
WORRY & FEAR.....	102
WORRY VS SPIRITUAL OBJECTIVES.....	103
WORRY VS NORMAL LIVING.....	103
WORRY ABOUT DEATH.....	104
THE FLAMING TORCH OR SMUDGE POT OF SMOKE.....	104
THE JUSTICE OF GOD & THE PLAN OF GOD.....	106
THE JUSTICE OF GOD & HUMAN SACRIFICE.....	109
NORMS AND STANDARDS: NOT FOR OTHERS.....	110
NORMS AND STANDARDS & SCALE OF VALUES.....	111
SECURITY FROM THE JUSTICE OF GOD.....	112
SPIRITUAL MOMENTUM.....	115
HOW TO WIN.....	116
BUILDING YOUR ALTAR.....	119
SPIRITUAL ADVANCE.....	120
WHO MAKES THE DECISIONS.....	123
THE STANDARDS OF GOD FOR SPIRITUAL ADVANCE.....	125
BUILDING SPIRITUAL ADVANCE.....	125
THE PURPOSE OF LIVING.....	129
EFFECTIVE MENTAL ATTITUDE.....	134

VICTORY BRINGS COUNTER ATTACK.....	137
PRODUCTION IN THE SPIRITUAL LIFE.....	139
RITUAL VS REALITY.....	140
BLESSINGS FOR THE BELIEVER.....	145
PREFACE.....	145
CATEGORIZATION OF BLESSINGS FROM GOD.....	147
CATEGORY 9 - SPIRITUAL BLESSINGS.....	147
CATEGORY 99 - TEMPORAL BLESSINGS.....	149
CATEGORY 999 - BLESSING BY ASSOCIATION.....	150
CATEGORY 99 - HISTORICAL BLESSINGS.....	150
CATEGORY 9 - DYING BLESSING.....	151
BLESSING BY ASSOCIATION EXPANDED.....	154
HISTORICAL IMPACT BLESSING.....	158
THE BELIEVER IN DISASTERS.....	159
HISTORICAL AND NATIONAL BLESSINGS & THE JEW.....	162
WHO MAKES THE CHOICES.....	165
BLESSING VS BEHAVIOR.....	167
BLESSING, THE SOURCE & CAPACITY.....	169
BLESSING AND SECURITY.....	175
BLESSING AND CHILDREN.....	180
GRACE ORIENTATION VS ANTICIPATED BLESSINGS.....	181
JUST VS LEGITIMATE DESIRE.....	182
BLESSING VS HAPPINESS.....	182
THE TRUE PROBLEM SOLVER FOR THE HELPLESS.....	185
GEOGRAPHIC LOCATION.....	185
PHYSICAL BEAUTY.....	188
THE MAKE UP OF THE SOUL.....	191
LAUGHTER AND A SENSE OF HUMOR.....	193
CYCLES OF DIVINE DISCIPLINE FOR A NATION.....	196
DESTRUCTION OR SALVATION OF A NATION.....	197
TIMING IN LIFE.....	199
POSITION IN LIFE.....	201
TIMING AND POSITIONING IN LIFE.....	202
FUTURE FEAR OR WORRY.....	204
DEATH.....	206
7 CATEGORIES OF DEATH.....	210
SPIRITUAL DEATH.....	210
PHYSICAL DEATH.....	211
THE 2ND DEATH.....	211
OPERATIONAL DEATH.....	211
POSITIONAL DEATH.....	211
TEMPORAL DEATH.....	212

SEXUAL DEATH.....	212
SLAVERY.....	212
SOURCES OF SLAVERY.....	212
BIBLICAL PRINCIPLES OF SLAVERY.....	214
SLAVERY VS FREEDOM.....	215
SLAVERY VS FREEDOM & SALVATION.....	216
MUST SLAVES BE FREED.....	218
FREEDOM VS SLAVERY & HAPPINESS.....	219
THE NATION PRACTICING SLAVERY.....	219
FREEDOM =/= EQUALITY.....	220
WHAT TO DO WITH SLAVES WHEN FREED.....	220
THE GOOD OF SLAVERY.....	222
LOVE AND ITS DESTRUCTION.....	223
GRACE COMMUNICATION.....	225
DIVINE GUIDANCE.....	228
THE PLAN OF GOD AND THE DIVINE DECREE.....	228
THE DECREE OF GOD.....	229
THE DIVINE DECREE VS DIVINE LAWS.....	229
THE DIVINE DECREE VS THE DESIRES OF GOD.....	230
EXTRACTS FROM THE DIVINE DECREE.....	234
THE FUNCTIONS OF THE WILL OF GOD IN CREATION.....	235
SPIRITUAL COMMON SENSE & THE WILL OF GOD.....	235
THE WILL OF GOD.....	236
THE PRINCIPLE OF THE WILL OF GOD.....	237
UNDERSTANDING THE WILL OF GOD.....	237
ANGELIC & HUMAN WILL IN THE PLAN OF GOD.....	238
THE COMMANDS OF GOD AND OBEDIENCE.....	239
THE GLORY AND WILL OF GOD.....	241
FAMILY & SEPARATION.....	242
MIXED UP FAMILIES.....	242
COMPATIBILITY.....	243
COMMON SENSE, DISTRACTIONS & THE SPIRITUAL LIFE.....	243
OPTIONS FOR SALVATION.....	247
COMMANDS AND COMMANDING.....	248
CATEGORIES OF DISTRACTIONS IN LIFE.....	248
ENVIRONMENTAL DISTRACTIONS.....	248
GEOGRAPHIC DISTRACTIONS.....	248
SOCIAL DISTRACTIONS.....	249
AFTER FAMILY SEPARATION.....	249
SOCIAL & MATERIAL SEPARATION.....	250
WHEN TO SEPARATE.....	251
PROVISION AFTER SEPARATION.....	253

OCCUPATION WITH THE PERSON OF JESUS CHRIST.....	254
CONTEMPORARY HISTORICAL INTERPRETATION.....	254
THE WALL OF FIRE AND CONTROL OF HISTORY.....	255
PAST HISTORY.....	255
SYSTEMS OF HISTORICAL INTERPRETATION.....	255
THE WRONG SIDE OF HISTORY.....	257
THE HISTORICAL IMPACT OF DISCIPLINE IN LIFE.....	259
NATIONAL INORDINATE COMPETITION.....	261
THE JUSTICE, POWER AND GRACE OF GOD & THE JEW.....	262
JUSTICE DEMANDS JUSTICE & GRACE ORIENTATION.....	262
THE JUSTICE OF GOD & THE JEW.....	262
THE COVENANTS & ADJUSTMENT TO THE JUSTICE OF GOD.....	262
BLESSING, THE JEW & THE JUSTICE OF GOD.....	263
THE NEW RACE, FREEDOM & LAWS OF ESTABLISHMENT.....	264
ANTISEMITISM.....	265
BLESSINGS FROM THE JEWS.....	266
SOCIAL LIFE.....	267
BEING ALONE VS SATANIC SOCIAL LIFE.....	267
FRIEND OF GOD & THE BEST PEOPLE.....	268
FEMALE DOMINANCE VS MANLINESS.....	268
PROBLEMS & SOLUTIONS.....	271
COMPLICATIONS FOR EXISTING PROBLEMS.....	272
MAKING INITIATIVE IN LIFE.....	273
RIGHT MAN / RIGHT WOMAN.....	274
FEMALE COMPETITION.....	275
HAPPINESS VS SEX.....	276
PREGNANCY, CHILDREN AND SUPERIORITY IN WOMEN.....	277
SEX SOLVING LONELINESS.....	278
DOMESTIC DISTURBANCES.....	278
LOVE = RESPECT.....	279
INFLUENCE AND EXAMPLES IN LIFE.....	279
LACK OF APPRECIATION.....	280
LEADERSHIP PRINCIPLES.....	280
BASIC LEADERSHIP PRINCIPLES.....	280
LEADERSHIP & THE MATURE BELIEVER.....	281
MILITARY LEADERSHIP.....	281
11 CHARACTERISTICS IN THE ESSENCE OF A MILITARY LEADER....	283
SELF DISCIPLINE.....	283
RELAXED MENTAL ATTITUDE.....	283
STRONG CHARACTER OF SOUL.....	284
PROFESSIONAL UNDERSTANDING.....	284
LOYALTY.....	285

COMMON SENSE & GOOD JUDGMENT.....	286
FAIRNESS & OBJECTIVITY.....	286
UNDERSTANDING OF PEOPLE.....	286
EXECUTIVE ABILITY.....	287
GOOD HEALTH.....	287
PRESENCE OR VISUAL IMPRESSION.....	287
PRINCIPLES OF LEADERSHIP INTEGRITY FROM BUILDING CHARACTER.....	287
WILL.....	287
SELF DISCIPLINE.....	287
CONFIDENCE.....	288
INITIATIVE.....	288
CREATIVITY.....	288
SELF IMPROVEMENT.....	288
TEN QUALITIES OF LEADERSHIP IN MARRIAGE.....	288
MATURITY.....	288
FLEXIBILITY.....	288
ASSERTIVENESS.....	288
PENDURANCE.....	288
JUSTICE.....	289
COMPASSION.....	289
POISE.....	289
DECISIVENESS.....	289
SENSE OF HUMOR.....	289
HUMILITY.....	289
GRACIOUSNESS.....	289
TYRANNY.....	290
LEARNING TO USE AUTHORITY.....	290
WOMAN VS AUTHORITY.....	292
PEOPLE SMART.....	293
ABUSING AUTHORITY.....	293
SIMPLICITY IN LEADERSHIP.....	295
GOOD SUBORDINATES.....	295
LACK OF GREAT LEADERSHIP.....	296
PETTINESS THE DESTROYER OF POTENTIAL GREATNESS.....	298
SIMPLY OBEYING ORDERS.....	298
10 PRINCIPLES OF LEADERSHIP.....	300
BE CAUTIOUS OF LABELS.....	300
EVERYONE DESERVES RESPECT.....	300
COURTESY MAKES THE DIFFERENCE.....	300
TAKE TIME TO KNOW YOUR PEOPLE.....	300
ANYONE CAN BE A HERO.....	300
LEADERS SHOULD BE HUMBLE.....	300

LIFE DOESN'T HAND YOU WHAT YOU THINK YOU DESERVE.....	300
DO NOT PURSUE GLORY.....	300
NO MATTER WHAT LIFE HANDS YOU DO THE JOB WELL.....	300
LIFE IS A LEADERSHIP LABORATORY.....	300
TESTING IN THE LIFE.....	301
TESTING VS DIVINE DISCIPLINE.....	301
ECONOMIC TESTING.....	301
TESTING AND ATTITUDE TOWARD BIBLE DOCTRINE.....	302
RUNNING OR STANDING STILL.....	303
THINGS & TESTING.....	306
THE SHIELD OF LIFE (SEE DEATH).....	306
PRESSURE & THE ESSENCE OF GOD.....	307
HUMAN VIEWPOINT VS DIVINE VIEWPOINT & PROBLEMS.....	308
PEOPLE TESTING.....	310
HOPELESSNESS & HUMAN VS DIVINE PROBLEM SOLUTIONS.....	311
UNDERSTANDING YOUR PROBLEMS.....	312
PROBLEM SOLUTIONS FOR THE UNBELIEVER.....	312
DISASTER WARNING.....	313
THE REASON & MEANING FOR TESTING.....	313
PROBLEM SOLUTIONS FOR THE BELIEVER.....	314
TESTING & SOLUTIONS.....	315
GREATNESS IN THE BELIEVER.....	316
WOMEN, WAITING & TESTING.....	316
WAR.....	318
CLEANSING A NATION.....	318
POWER LUST.....	318
EVIL MUST BE DESTROYED.....	319
MILITARY PREPARATION VS POLITICS.....	319
PETTINESS IN A NATION.....	321
MILITARY LEADERSHIP & RESPECT FOR AUTHORITY.....	323
WARFARE & THE BIBLE.....	323
PROTECTION OF THE NATION.....	328
WINNING A WAR AS A PROFESSIONAL.....	329
UNIVERSAL MILITARY TRAINING.....	333
REQUIREMENTS FOR AND ADVANTAGES OF A VICTORIOUS ARMY.....	334
A GREAT COMMANDER.....	334
WELL TRAINED, DISCIPLINED MEN WITH HIGH MORALE.....	335
NEVER INTIMIDATED BY THE ENEMY.....	335
FREEDOM, WHERE DOES IT COME FROM?.....	335
EXPLOITING VICTORY.....	336
DESTRUCTION OF MILITARY UNIT COHESION & FUNCTION.....	338
FEAR NOT FOR I AM WITH YOU!.....	338

MURDER VS KILLING IN BATTLE.....	338
REVERSIONISM AND THE INFLUENCE OF EVIL.....	339
MOVING INTO REVERSIONISM.....	339
7 CHARACTERISTICS OF THE REVERSIONIST.....	340
BECOMING A REVERSIONIST.....	340
REVERSIONISM, SIN AND EVIL.....	343
MEN WHO ARE WOMEN - WOMEN WHO ARE MEN.....	345
REVERSIONISM & THE JUSTICE OF GOD.....	347
AVOIDING BACKSLIDING REVERSIONISM.....	349
REVERSION RECOVERY AND TESTING.....	350
SELF CENTERED ARROGANCE, PRIDE AND SOUL EXPLOSION.....	354
SELF RIGHTEOUSNESS.....	354
GIFTS VS GIVER.....	358
THE SOURCE.....	361
DIVINE PROVISION.....	363
THE WORST OF THE WORST & THE BEST.....	364
POSTULATES OF DIVINE INTEGRITY.....	366
PERSONAL POSTULATES.....	366
THE ADVANTAGE.....	366
THE ADVANTAGES.....	366
DISADVANTAGES.....	366
NATIONAL POSTULATES.....	366
THE NATION LOSING THE ADVANTAGES.....	366
LOSS OF ADVANTAGE AND ADVANTAGES.....	367
UNDERSTANDING DISASTER & SOLUTIONS.....	367
SUCCESS OR FAILURE IN LIFE.....	369
PSEUDO OR REAL SUCCESS.....	369
ADVERSITY IN LIFE.....	369
THE TRUE ISSUE IN LIFE.....	371
PROPER MOTIVATION.....	372
SUSTAINING THE BELIEVER IN TIME.....	376
FAILURE IN THE PLAN OF GOD.....	377
THE EQUALITY MYTH.....	382
ADDRESSING PROBLEMS IN LIFE.....	382
WHO MAKES THE CHOICES.....	383
THE KEY TO SUCCESS.....	383
INORDINATE COMPETITION = FAILURE.....	385
CARELESS THINKING & SUBJECTIVITY.....	394
AUTHORITY IN THE LOCAL CHURCH.....	397
SPIRITUALITY.....	399
THE PLEASURE OF GOD.....	400
RELATIONSHIPS.....	401

EXPLOITATION OF BIBLE DOCTRINE.....	404
HARMONY AMONG BELIEVERS.....	406
CHRISTIAN HARMONY.....	407
SALVATION ADJUSTMENT TO THE JUSTICE OF GOD.....	407
REBOUND ADJUSTMENT TO THE JUSTICE OF GOD.....	407
MATURITY ADJUSTMENT TO THE JUSTICE OF GOD.....	407
JUSTICE VS LOVE: MOTIVATION VS FUNCTION.....	407
PROSPERITY VS DISASTER: BLESSING VS CURSING.....	411
HUMAN POWER & AMBITION.....	415
LACK OF GRATITUDE AND JUSTICE.....	416
THE BREAD OF LIFE: RITUAL VS REALITY.....	418
THE PRINCIPLE OF FAITH REST.....	419
THE BALANCE OF RESIDENCE.....	421
NATIONAL ADJUSTMENT TO THE JUSTICE OF GOD.....	422
CURSING TURNED TO BLESSING OR GREATER CURSING.....	423
SIN, HUMAN GOOD & EVIL.....	424
MISERY, INJUSTICE & SATANIC LIES.....	425
LEGALISM.....	425
NATIONAL DESTRUCTION.....	426
PEOPLE, PUBLIC OPINION, SPIRITUAL MATURITY & EVIL.....	426
THE LORD GAVE AND THE LORD CAN TAKE AWAY.....	427
THE RIGHT PLACE AT THE RIGHT TIME.....	428

DEDICATION

The word of God is alive and powerful, sharper than any two-edged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of the soul and the spirit, and of the joints and the marrow, and is a critic of thoughts and intents of the heart. (Heb 4:12) All Scripture is God-breathed, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness; that the man of God might be mature, thoroughly furnished unto all good works. (2Tim 3:16-17) Study to show thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth. (2Tim. 2:1)

This compilation of doctrinal principles is dedicated to my pastor of some 40+ years, Col. R. B. Thieme Jr., who, in my humble opinion, is one of, if not the, foremost theologian of the 20th century and most likely many others as well. Without his consistent undaunted dogmatic teaching of Orthodox Fundamental Christian Bible Doctrine this document would not have been possible and I would most likely NOT have a clue about the Christian Way of Life. In his physical presence, mental acuity, supreme dedication to the word of God and overriding dogmatic veracity in the presentation of the doctrines of the bible he has been a life changing inspiration to myself and literally hundreds of thousands of other believers throughout the world. I, and these others I am sure, look forward to the honor of standing in ranks before the Judgment Seat of Jesus Christ as representatives of the "Berachah Battalion" who have grown up in the Spiritual Life under his phenomenal grace teaching.

I would like to give special thanks to Pastor Robert Lyon who has been a stimulation and encouragement to me in putting this and other materials together as a consolidation of bible doctrine to enable others to assimilate or review these fantastic doctrinal principles. I give special recognition to Mrs. Evelyn Lyon who simply puts up with Pastor Bob and supports him constantly proving what a Right Man / Right Woman relationship should truly be.

Also to my very good friend Jeffrey D. Laughlin for his support and review of this document and constant stimulation to recall and review doctrinal principles.

PREFACE

Before a believer begins to study anything related to bible doctrine he must name his sins privately to God the Father. "If we confess (Name or Cite) our (known) sins, He is faithful and righteous to forgive us our (known) sins and to cleanse us from all (unknown sins) unrighteousness." (1John 1:9) This will put the believer into fellowship with God and under the Filling of God the Holy Spirit and ready to learn Bible Doctrine. If you have never personally expressed faith alone in The Lord Jesus, The Christ alone the issue is NOT naming your sins. The issue is nonmeritorious faith alone in The Lord Jesus, The Christ alone. "He who believes in the Son has Eternal Life; But he who does not obey the command to believe in the Son shall not see life, but the wrath of God abides on him." (John 3:36)

If we are totally objective we must admit to having illusions about some things in life at some time. For myself there is ONE thing in this life which I have no illusions about, Bible Doctrine. Were it not for the teaching ministry of Col. R. B. Thieme Jr. and his consistent clear, concise and dogmatic presentation of the doctrines of the bible I would know nothing of doctrine at all. I have no illusion about my knowledge or calling or spiritual gift and recognize that I could not do what he and many other pastors have done and continue to do in the constant studying of the history of the bible times, the original languages and categories of biblical principles and then the teaching of doctrine to their congregations. I have over the years learned innumerable principles from these studies done by Pastor Thieme. One of the most important things I have learned has been that "the rate of learning MUST exceed the rate of FORGETTING" in order to advance in the Spiritual Life or even maintain some level of spiritual growth. This amplifies the necessity therefore of constant consistent Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization of Bible Doctrine and ultimately the application of it to life. It is my desire that this document be a source of consolidated doctrine to fulfill that very purpose.

This is, in fact, a compilation of notes I have taken on the principles directly derived from the lessons taught by Col. R. B. Thieme Jr., primarily in 1976 on the Life of Abraham. Within these lessons he extrapolated principles of "Spiritual Common Sense" which are in fact essential for the believer in The Lord Jesus, The Christ to understand and function in the Christian Way of Life especially as a member of the Royal Family of God in this Church Age. These lessons, having been taught many years prior to the time of my compiling this document, still, to this day, reflect an essential necessity for the Christian as part of the Royal Family of God. These lessons were taught after many years of Pastor Thieme serving in his ministry of Studying and Teaching Orthodox Fundamental Biblical Christian Doctrine in an Isagogical, Exegetical and Categorical method. With this in mind the reader should be conscious of the fact that some of the terminology, doctrine and principles presented here will be at best obscure and possibly totally meaningless to the new or infant believer. It took the Colonel many years to come to the point of being able to extract these doctrines and principles from the original languages of scripture so it should certainly take some years of study by the believer under his type of ministry to be able to understand what is contained herein.

As one would expect, I am sure, I have entered some opinions and concepts of my own from what I have learned from my studies under his teaching of Bible Doctrine in later lessons, from later years, from life experiences and other current materials. I have in addition, I am sure, not kept the order of presentation of these principles of common sense but tried to reorganize them into categories for better understanding of their content. The effort here on my part has been to consolidate the principles of “Spiritual Common Sense” in order to provide a place where believers might go to acquire or review concise but detailed principles related to building common sense in order to live as a Christian. However, nothing contained herein is ever to be construed to have been originated by my personal abilities to extract doctrines from the scripture. Neither is this to be a substitute for consistent daily study under one’s right Pastor Teacher in order to develop the momentum needed to reach and HOLD ON TO spiritual maturity, the ultimate objective of the Spiritual Life. I have taken the liberty of TRYING to ONLY add pertinent examples of historical and social trends which I see occurring some time after these lessons had elucidated them. If more details and reference passages are desired on “Spiritual Common Sense” or how these principles were derived the original lessons can be ordered from R. B. Thieme Jr. Bible Ministries, P.O. Box 460829, Houston Tx. 77056-8829, 713-621-3740.

I have, in fact, attempted the impossible in trying to ORGANIZE these principles into discrete segments or categories. The doctrinal principles of “Spiritual Common Sense” are interactive and interrelated and as such in reality cannot be segregated. With this in mind understand that there will be duplication and repetition and one aspect of doctrinal application to common sense principles cannot be separated and individually studied without relating it to, often, several others. However, as the Colonel might have said on occasion, “REPETITION IS INVALUABLE SO GET USED TO IT AND ENJOY IT.

Dr. Frank P Ferraro

SPIRITUAL COMMON SENSE
PRINCIPLES OF CHRISTIAN LIVING
LAWS OF DIVINE ESTABLISHMENT PRINCIPLES
AND
CONTEMPORARY HISTORICAL TRENDS - 1976 TO 2020

COMMON SENSE IS SOMETHING WHICH HAS TO BE TAUGHT AND LEARNED
COMMON SENSE IS THE APPLICATION OF THINGS WHICH YOU LEARN IN LIFE
IT IS NOT INSTINCTIVE.

PRINCIPLES HAVE TO BE TAUGHT AND THE APPLICATION OF THESE
PRINCIPLES ARE COMMON SENSE.

INTRODUCTION

This is a summary, not so short, of **WHAT WE SHOULD DO WITH DOCTRINE.** When we have common sense principles of the ***Spiritual Life*** delineated by ***Bible Doctrine*** we will then learn how to Adjust to the Justice of God. This should offset the tendency to become weird in the understanding and application of Bible Doctrine.

COMMON SENSE

It must be related to training. You must be trained in life somewhere along the line and what we call *COMMON SENSE* has its origin in the training from parents and other people who appreciate the fact that in life whether at a party or living with people in very close quarters, thoughtfulness and courtesy are essential and have to be cultivated and trained and gone over and over again and again. *We as Royal Family of God must be trained as royalty which, in the past, were trained through the discipline and structure of the most difficult of schools and the teaching of courtesy and manners was extremely important in this training. Everything in life which is worth knowing, being able to handle oneself in every situation in life properly, demands training and teaching and this is NO different in Christianity. The trend is to not engage in teaching in Christianity and this is why many if not most Christians are boors and terribly crude. A Person with unrestrained emotional activity, with emotion not being related to Bible Doctrine, is like a crude rude boor who no one wants around. There is no substitute for training in all aspects of life and during childhood all children must be constantly trained.*

SPIRITUAL COMMON SENSE

It is based on Orthodox Fundamental Bible Doctrine and is an application of biblical principles someone in past history has made before us and our time. The number of principles elucidated in this study are extensive and interrelated. These are

things which some great believer of the past has done and God the Holy Spirit has seen to it that they have been recorded for us so that we can learn from them in order that when we face the same types of situations and problems they faced we can have the same great victories and turn situations around for our benefit. *The Application of the principles of Bible Doctrine we learn results in **Spiritual Common Sense**.* There must be Bible Doctrine mixed into the Spiritual Common Sense principles to allow us to use and apply the doctrines and the principles. This compilation is a concentration of those **PRINCIPLES OF SPIRITUAL LIFE AND OF SPIRITUAL COMMON SENSE** so be sure to read them slowly and focus on them and even read and reread them as often as needed to inculcate them.

Consistency under ANTITHETICAL situations is the beauty of spiritual common sense. You never handle any 2 situations the same but there may be a case to handle antithetical situations the same. EX: You never go to court because someone maligns you, BUT if someone cheats you in business you go to court and sue them to the poor house. This is consistency in antithetical situations. You go to court to get a criminal convicted and if someone cheats in business they are criminal. God is the only one consistent throughout Human History. Total confidence in God and the Plan of God accompanies the primary zone of blessing from God for the Ultra Super Grace believer. If you get to this primary zone of blessing your friends will all say you are arrogant and dogmatic. Just leave this with the Justice of God because God has a great way of dealing with vacillating people. Only the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God has the good common sense to exercise total confidence in the Justice of God no matter the situation or circumstances. The believer must have the ability to work out the commands of God without falling into the inconsistencies. As a result of having Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Soul the believer must remain alert and flexible in understanding and executing the commands of God. For some this is the beginning of having a sense of humor which is an ESSENTIAL part of the Christian Way of Life. It is very easy to lose your sense of humor and all that is needed is for you to go to a Christian school, get involved with do good bleeding heart liberals, or Neglect Bible Doctrine.

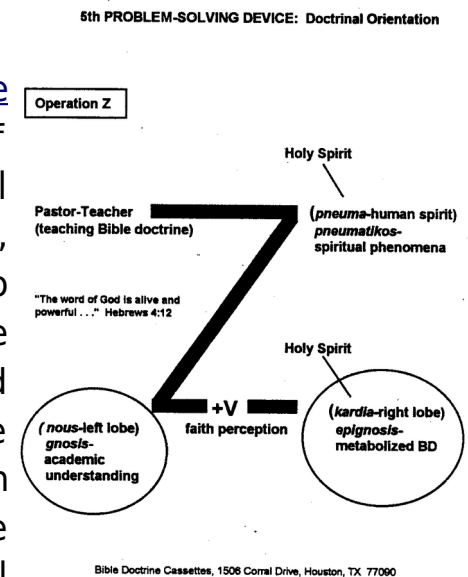
Spiritual Common Sense is almost gone today since people generally have little if any interest in Bible Doctrine and want a short cut to everything in life. They want great and exciting experiences in life and therefore the consistent self discipline and the dedication needed to take in Bible Doctrine daily is very scarce. This compilation is an attempt to concentrate the principles NOT the detailed doctrines surrounding each principle and if the situational details are what you want or need then the study which these principles have been derived from is 1976 The Life of Abraham, which you can

acquire from **R. B. Thieme Jr., Bible Ministries, Post Office Box 460829 Houston, Texas 77056-8829; (713) 621-3740**

THE GRACE PRINCIPLE OF THE PLAN OF GOD

The whole concept of grace is that God does the work and man receives the benefit and responds to it. The working of God on behalf of the Human Race is Justice and the Righteousness of God is just as much an issue in the motivation as is the Love of God. The Love of God and Righteousness of God are motivators and the Justice of God is what provides the action or function in the Plan of God especially salvation and blessing in time and for eternity. This includes the imputed gift of Eternal Life needed to live with God and the fantastic rewards possible for the believer in eternity. The greatest principle of security for the believer is to realize that his Adjustment to God is ONLY on the basis of the Justice of God. Once you understand the Justice of God you move into the area of security and then your blessings are totally and eternally secure and your Divine Discipline becomes a matter of thanksgiving and your life becomes a wonderful life based on the Justice of God not the Love of God. **(John 3:18, 36)**

Grace dynamics includes the principle that Justice Demands Justice and in grace we adjust to the Justice of God starting at the cross and going through the Spiritual Life with Rebound and consistent Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine. Failure to make Adjustment to the Justice of God means that the Justice of God must provide for us Divine Discipline and punishment until we make a correction and return to the Plan of God or are removed from this life. Through spiritual momentum from daily function under the Operation Z Grace Apparatus for Perception you fulfill the principle that Justice Demands Justice.



Grace always emphasizes who and what God is never who or what we are. Grace always depends on the character of God NEVER on our character. The only way we enter into the benefits of grace from God is through Adjustment to the Justice of God which is a nonmeritorious factor. The whole system of spiritual Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine is a nonmeritorious system. It is only through maximum Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul that any believer in all of history can ever reach Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. There is a tendency for believers to get involved in systems of works and doing good

for others in order that they may think they are helping God and therefore that they “DESERVE” what God can provide. This is the tragedy of the present day fundamentalism and of many religious systems such as the roman system.

One of the most misunderstood words in English is “JUSTIFICATION” and it means much more than vindication and has a great deal to do with making Adjustment to the Justice of God. Justification and the Justice of God must be understood totally. The book of Romans is a book written for believers in [Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God](#) so that they could understand HOW THEY GOT TO MATURITY. People approaching Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God must understand that GOD is never sloppy nor emotional nor are there chance occurrences in the Plan of God. The Plan of God is carefully worked out so that the characteristics of the Essence of God fall into proper place and are freed by means of our [Adjustment to the Justice of God](#) to allow them to work on our behalf. The Grace of God is the ENTIRE Essence of God working on our behalf and it is not simply non merited favor which is a total oversimplification. GRACE IS THE FREEDOM OF THE JUSTICE OF GOD TO PROVIDE FOR YOU AN INFINITE NUMBER OF UNBELIEVABLY WONDERFUL THINGS IN TIME AND THINGS BEYOND OUR WILDEST IMAGINATION FOR ALL ETERNITY.

The [***principle of the Will of God***](#) is GRACE which means that there is no merit, talent, ability, wisdom, planning, authority or success which we possess which can work its way into the Plan of God and alter the Will of God. The principle is simply that GOD does not need nor can he actually in any way use our help. God makes or breaks organizations and people and they never help God. God often helps them and when individuals are believers and have made [***Adjustment to the Justice of God***](#) then He can use them. GOD WILL BE HONORED AND GLORIFIED WITH OR WITHOUT YOUR HELP AND WITHOUT REGARD TO WHETHER YOU USE YOUR TALENT FOR GOD OR NOT. THERE IS NO CONTRIBUTION WE CAN MAKE TO THE Plan of God, AND THE ONLY THING WE CAN DO IS GET ABOARD FOR THE RIDE. Our going along for the ride is a GRACE process and we do not earn nor deserve anything from God and GOD does not depend on our merit, talents nor abilities for anything. We DEPEND ON HIM and therefore must make Adjustment to His Justice. If we fail in making Adjustment to the Justice of God then the Justice of God will make adjustment to us with Divine Discipline punitive action and misery as long as we live all the way to the Sin Unto Death. Since the Plan of God is grace and God did the [***decreeing***](#) in this plan of what is reality, therefore, God was a winner before any creature even existed. Creatures can get in God’s way but they cannot help in the plan. Creatures can go along with the Plan of God for the ride but they cannot change the plan. Therefore it is to our greatest advantage to orient to grace and get hooked into the power of God in order

to go forward at God's pace and with his momentum in this life which is far in excess of our personal momentum.

GRACE RESULTS FROM ALWAYS MAKING ADJUSTMENT TO THE JUSTICE OF GOD SO THAT THE JUSTICE OF GOD IS FREE TO HELP, TO DO, TO PROVIDE AND BLESS IN WHAT EVER THE SITUATION MAY BE. In addition, remember ALWAYS, blessing does not necessarily mean [happiness](#). For the believer in [Maturity Adjustment](#) to the Justice of God there will be happiness with [blessing](#), but not always does the Justice of God provide happiness along with the blessing. This is the case with racial Jews and many [reversionistic believers](#) who receive great [blessing by ASSOCIATION](#) with [mature believers](#) while being devoid of capacity to enjoy these blessings thus lacking the happiness which should accompany them.

When a believer is fair with another believer this permits the full reign of the expression of the Justice of God. Human fairness and justice in OPERATION GRACE always leaves the matter in the hands of the Lord and the Supreme Court of Heaven. Justice in the [mature believer](#) becomes the basis for true love and stability and honor and integrity in life. The difference is in either being minus [Bible Doctrine](#) or plus Bible Doctrine. The mature believer in [Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God](#) Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace is always fair in the application of grace principles in relationship with others. God has certain blessings which we can only possess and enjoy when every crutch of life has been removed from that blessing. His removing of our crutches gives us appreciation for [the source](#) and capacity for the blessing. Sometimes God must remove natural hope totally so that the supernatural hope comes into proper focus. **(Rom 4)** *In the Status Quo of Super-Grace* the believer must depend on the supernatural and Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul must respond only to God not to any other person or thing.

In the grace plan of God, [Justice demands justice](#). We not only MUST make [Adjustment to the Justice of God](#) but learn that the grace principle by which we live is that justice demands justice. On the cross The [Lord Jesus](#), The Christ was judged in substitution for all human sin by God the Father. Justice demanded justice and that is the mechanism for the potential of our salvation. Not only is it the way of salvation but one of the most gracious things we have been given and a safeguard for us because after [Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God](#) we still have the Old Sin Nature and still sin. THEREFORE, when we sin or fail God, if we name or cite our sins to Him, he is faithful and JUSTIFIED to ALWAYS forgive them this is what we term the [Rebound Procedure](#) **(1John 1:9)**. Justice demands justice and we are never forgiven because we feel sorry for or do penance for sins or have taken a vow to change our

ways. However, knowing justice demands justice and that this is a grace provision, we are forgiven because we simply name our sin and they, having already been judged, cannot be judged twice. When we name our sins we are also judging our own sins and “If we should judge ourselves we should not be judged” (**1Cor 11:31**). Therefore, when we name sins to God, we are forgiven and He is faithful to do it but MORE than that HE IS JUSTIFIED. The key all the way through our relationship with God is that anytime he does anything for us he must be JUST.

Since justice demands justice when God blesses us he must be JUST in doing so. This is where the [Decree of God](#) meets the Essence of God and the [Will of God](#). This is only available for believers who are spiritually mature since they are compatible with the Justice of God. Anytime you receive any anything from God, from the support of Logistical Grace to the fantastic [blessings](#) of Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace, you must remember he has not lost his justice in giving these things to you. He has not compromised his essence or character in doing things for you. Despite our being possessors of the Old Sin Nature and constantly using it to sin, God is able to give to us the most phenomenal blessings in life and keep his justice intact because [Justice demands justice](#). There is something which can be accomplished under grace which fulfills this principle in us, it is to function consistently under the Operation Z Grace Apparatus for Perception with Positive Volition toward [Bible Doctrine](#) and engage in the consistent use of the [Rebound Procedure](#). We are never to judge other people or other people’s sins because that assumes the prerogative of God and this results in our destroying the principle that justice demands justice. Violation of JUSTICE, when we judge others, requires justice administering to us Divine Discipline. If we then fail to use the rebound procedure then God is not justified to forgive our sins. When we have not used the rebound procedure to cite the sin which has been judged already in Christ, then we must be given Divine Discipline to whatever degree that justice demands **for being out of the Plan of God**.

Our life as a mature believer and the whole structure of common sense is based on the principle that justice demands justice. This is the turning point in the life of every believer, when he reaches [Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God](#). The real problem is that too many believers do not even know what this principle is. This principle must be recognized since it is the basis for Spiritual Common Sense and is also the security of all of our blessing and our life. As a believer and part of the Royal Family of God, this is the principle basis of our life and the way in which we must treat other believers so that we become a person who operates on Bible Doctrine toward other believers not under control of our Old Sin Nature. Under this principle we actually are fair to other believers even when they are unfair or unjust toward us and

we don't retaliate against them when they do so to us. The Scripture has many passages telling us to NOT retaliate and to bless them who curse us and feed your enemies etc., this is the basic principle that justice demands justice. Try to keep in mind however that this is NOT a prohibition to self defense in threatening situations and dire circumstances. It is difficult to balance these 2 principles properly but the believer need not retaliate against others who malign or judge but if a thief cheats you then you should take him to court and sue him to the poor house and if someone attacks you then you can help arrange his meeting with his lord, either The Lord Jesus, The Christ or Satan.

There is point where Spiritual Common Sense meets GRACE. This is where justice demands justice and where that principle is fulfilled. This is where you find mature believers being nice to their enemies and performing acts of kindness NOT because they are altruistic and full of Human Good but because they operate on the principle that Justice demands justice. When you truly become GRACE Orientated then that Grace overflows to others and you treat others in GRACE. (Keep in mind, Grace is what is done for us which we cannot EARN nor DESERVE therefore when you treat others in grace it is because of who and what you are and they do not have to DESERVE it.) This demands honor and integrity which is found in the principle of justice. In this way the believer becomes fair and just and does not judge others. In the function of his justice he respects their privacy and refuses to malign and judge others and only judges self by the standards in his Stream of Consciousness of the Soul from Metabolized Bible Doctrine. In judging self he knows that when he sins this judging of self by rebound will result in forgiveness because justice demands justice. This develops a grace righteousness in the believer because of fulfilling the principle of justice demanding justice.

God is perfect and absolute and totally and completely fair. There are 2 aspects to Justice Demands Justice. Toward other Believers, where one believer is dealing with another believer. Toward God and when the Justice of God demands justice. 2 factors are involved in blessing from God, the Source factor and the Blessing itself. It is simple for God to provide blessing but the right time for each believer is when there is enough Bible Doctrine in the recipient's soul so that he is under occupation with the source and thus has capacity for enjoyment of the blessing. Grace living demands Adjustment to the Justice of God and operation on the basis that Justice Demands Justice. It is dangerous for any believer to take the attitude of dictating to God. Out of this comes the principle that **you cannot limit God and also be blessed by God. Nor can you dictate to God and be blessed by God.** This is total failure to make any Adjustment to the Justice of God. (Rom 4:16-21)

God not only provides salvation in time but it becomes logical that with [Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God](#) he will and in fact MUST provide many other things. (**Rom 8:32**) Once you make Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God and move to [Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God](#) you will understand all the factors and characteristics of the Essence of God. Once you understand the entire Essence of God you will never limit God in any stage of your [Spiritual Life](#). We must KNOW that the power of God is far, far greater than any power on earth and with the power of God nothing is impossible. Therefore with understanding of the [Justice of God](#) there is understanding of the omnipotence of God and these together can provide anything in time or eternity. A hopeless situation can only be overcome by Adjustment to the Justice of God and once the Justice of God is free then any part of the Essence of God required to provide the need can then function. God MUST always keep his word and he always honors his word no matter how hopeless our situation may be. Under grace GOD always does the work and provides all things. Once you reach the [primary zone of blessing](#) you become the guard of whatever spiritual heritage is yours in your dispensation. OUR spiritual heritage in the Church Age is Royal Family of God and as part of the "Body of Christ" royal priest and royal ambassador. Therefore, when we reach Ultra Super-Grace the ritual of the Eucharist becomes extremely meaningful. Ultra Super-Grace is [temporal](#) Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God which frees the Justice of God to provide specific grace blessing in the primary zone of blessing. Reaching the point of [Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God](#) the believer frees the Justice of God to provide whatever blessings God has for him in 4 of the 5 categories of [Super-Grace blessing](#). When the believer reaches Ultra Super-Grace this is TOTAL Adjustment to the Justice of God in every temporal area of life and this frees the Justice of God to provide blessing beyond our comprehension. The veracity of God along with his immutability show us that God cannot lie or go back on any obligation or promise. God has not acquired truth but in fact he IS truth. It is, therefore, impossible for him to lie and when he makes a promise to any believer he MUST keep his word and fulfill his promise since He is also the source of all truth which we call [Bible Doctrine](#) wherein all the promises to man reside.

It is very interesting to consider that in Human History, where man was concerned, from the fall of man to the time of the cross, the Justice of God was free to do only one thing for man that is CURSE man with JUDGMENT. The Justice of God was FREED in the time of the Old Testament Scripture to Bless Man because of the divinely PROMISED efficacious sacrifice of The Lord Jesus, The Christ in substitution for all

human sins. This promise was made by God in the garden to Adam and Ishah (whom we know as Eve). The fact that ANY ONE, SINGLE, Individual, in the period of history from the Fall of Adam to the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ on the cross, received blessing in his life as a believer in The Lord Jesus, The Christ DOCUMENTS UNEQUIVOCALLY that God exists, He has a Plan, His Unique Son was Born, Lived, and Died under that plan, the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ on the cross is the ONLY means of making Adjustment to the Justice of God and obtaining the promised eternal salvation, and that after Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God every believer is the responsibility of GOD for logistical support in time. After the cross the Justice of God was freed by the historical event of the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ on the cross to bless man in the following periods of time in which we now participate.

GRACE & FAITH

YOU CANNOT EVER LOSE UNDER GRACE. No one has ever lost anything on the basis of grace and in fact it is impossible to lose with grace EVER. To understand grace you must have maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. No believer ever loses by letting God do the [choosing](#) and this is the function of the [Faith Rest Drill](#) (4 categories) and the wisdom of the Super-Grace believer. The problem simply is: If you do not make [Adjustment to the Justice of God](#) then the [Justice of God](#) will make adjustment to you. You can only make Adjustment to the Justice of God by [spiritual advance](#) but otherwise the Justice of God adjusts to you by incrementally increasing [Divine Discipline](#) until and unless you wake up and return to the Plan of God.

When God [blesses](#) his timing is perfect and when blessing is not God's timing it is [Satan's counter attack](#). [God's timing](#) is perfect and blessing will always come at the right time when Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul provides the capacity to enjoy the [source](#) and the blessing. Divine blessing keeps pace with Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul of the believer acquired through daily function under the [Operation Z](#) Grace Apparatus for Perception. Indifference to Bible Doctrine reflects ingratitude in the individual. **To the extent you are indifferent to Bible Doctrine to that extent you are filled with ingratitude toward God, lack of Grace Orientation and ingratitude toward people.** Reversionists have no capacity for appreciation and ingratitude perfectly describes the reversionist and you can easily spot the reversionist by this and make it a point to leave them totally to themselves.

The most difficult thing for God to do is to give us as believers something with no conditions and no strings attached. Yet this is what he has done in his GRACE Plan.

We are prone to think in terms of conditions and we want to feel we have earned or deserved or merited the favor of God, BUT WE CANNOT and HAVE NOT EVER done so. Grace is God doing something for us we cannot earn, deserve nor work for and we cannot even evolve a plan which will meet that need. The Grace of God in blessing the believer is based on the principle that [Justice Demands Justice](#). Before we ever get any blessing from the [Justice of God](#) the Justice of God must be cleared and freed and this only occurs on the basis of our making [Adjustment to the Justice of God](#). This can ONLY be accomplished by daily function under the Operation Z Grace Apparatus for Perception then, at [Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God](#), he MUST and WILL start to bless us. Remember what the Righteousness of God demands the Justice of God must fulfill, and when we make Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God the Righteousness of God demands blessing for the believer. The believer who fails in making this Adjustment to the Justice of God receives instead from God, [Charlie GRACE](#) which is Divine Discipline. Therefore, for the believer in The Lord Jesus, The Christ, blessing vs Divine Discipline is the issue of life. When the believer makes nonmeritorious Adjustment to the Justice of God at salvation through faith alone in The Lord Jesus, The Christ alone the Justice of God is free to provide for each believer in the GRACE plan, 39 irrevocable assets for the Spiritual Life, all permanent and eternal all perfect. This was our first exposure to and setting up of the principle that Justice Demands Justice. If justice demanded justice at Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God it logically follows that Justice Demands Justice in time, Phase II of the Plan of God for the believer after salvation. Therefore justice is the basis for our blessing in time just as it is the basis of our blessing at salvation and again in eternity. The [spiritual momentum](#) from the daily Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine results in [advance](#) to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and THIS is making [Temporal Adjustment to the Justice of God](#) in time which is what will bring blessing to us in time. [Rebound](#) as a GRACE function based on the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ on the cross is an instant Adjustment to the Justice of God at the point of the believer failing in the Plan of God through Sin.

In the Plan of God NO ONE CAN CHANGE THE RULES AND THE RULES ARE FROM GOD and only GOD MAKES THE RULES. Therefore, Sin is Sin and all sin is wrong. Permission for sin from someone else does not justify SIN. Nor does the end justify the means nor means justify the end. Rationalization of sin does not excuse nor justify sin. Sin never solves problems but Sin always compounds problems. Sin means loss of fellowship and this, without rebound, means loss of spiritual momentum. This postpones divine blessing and produces [maladjustment to the Justice of God](#) through Negative Volition to Bible Doctrine and aberration into Human Viewpoint and Human

Viewpoint sin.

The Grace of God is all that God is free to do for man on the basis of the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ on the cross. Because of the complexities of the Essence of God and the fact that the Essence of God must remain uncompromised in blessing mankind and not one single attribute of the Essence of God can be compromised in blessing man grace must always be related to the Justice of God. God must be JUST and fair in blessing YOU while not blessing someone else. This is the key to grace and understanding grace. Why can we, being no better than many unbelievers and not as good as some unbelievers, be able to receive blessing from God? We must never be jealous of the prosperity of the wicked or of the Super-Grace believers. Many people do not like to see believers blessed in a material way. There is a false doctrine prevalent in Christianity which says you must not prosper but suffer for Jesus and give whatever you have to others and live like Hippies in order to be a good christian and please God. This is a system of pseudo spirituality by asceticism and it says the more spiritual you are the less you will have in life. This is a totally false concept and rejects **Grace blessing** totally and GOD does bless with material and all other aspects of prosperity not generally associated with spirituality. Christians are generally not able to construe great prosperity and blessing to be associated with **spiritual advance**. The answer to why God can bless and his fairness in blessing some and not all is that blessing must always be related back to the Justice of God which provides MATURE blessing for **MATURE Believers** and all blessing must be consistent with the Justice of God. God cannot ever bless anyone and compromise his justice. His justice is immutable, unchangeable and uncompromisable and it MUST be fair to all. The Justice of God cannot be anything but fair to every member of the Human Race in both administration of **Divine Discipline** and provision of Grace Blessings.

God LOVES to take the believer who is quiet, plugging along, failing but using rebound and continuously moving ahead, and bless him. It pleases God to do this and give him prosperity in all areas of life. THEREFORE, INEVITABLY THE JUSTICE OF GOD IS LINKED TO THE GRACE OF GOD. Because of the judgment of The Lord Jesus, The Christ on the cross, blessing is open to mankind on the basis of the Grace of God. Grace always depends on who and what God is never on who or what we are. He is perfect justice and everything depends on the Essence of God and how it functions under the Plan of God toward mankind. God provides several series of blessings for man apart from his merit, ability, planning or energy. Under the policy of grace God gives and man receives WHAT MAN CANNOT EVER EARN OR DESERVE. THEREFORE THE JUSTICE OF GOD IS THE SOURCE OF ALL BLESSING TO THE BELIEVER FROM

SALVATION THROUGH MATURITY INCLUDING SUPER-GRACE AND **Ultra Super-Grace blessings** AND ALSO THE REWARDS AND BLESSINGS OF ETERNITY.

THE PRINCIPLE IS THAT MAN'S EXTREMITY IS GOD'S OPPORTUNITY. The question arises "IF you get to the place of having capacity for appreciating the blessing but have already failed miserably in the **Spiritual Life** can you still receive the blessing"? Human legalism would say NO but the Grace of God and Justice of God says yes. When we reach a point of true blessing from the **Justice of God** we not only appreciate the **source** but have appreciation for the blessing as well. Unfortunately most often believers emphasize the blessing but not the source. Spiritual Maturity is making **Adjustment to the Justice of God** in time. Such adjustment makes possible the function of the Justice of God in providing maximum blessing in time and rewards in eternity. Such adjustment to the Justice of God pleases God and provides the basis for Super Grace and Ultra Super-Grace Escrow blessings. Ultra Super-Grace blessing is God being pleased by the function of the Justice of God. *Perfect justice + pleasure == Ultra Super-Grace blessings.* Ultra Super-Grace is the place of persecution, pressure and adversity called evidence testing but despite all of this, the believer who reaches this point will never be happier and will have the most fantastic things in life and enjoy them totally being in a place of being envied by those under the influence of evil.

With no spiritual content in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul the result for believers is **reversionism** and with a vacuum created in the soul they are set up for legalism. Grace and legalism are mutually exclusive. Legalism cannot inherit with or from grace and there is no eternal inheritance for legalism. The legalistic following of the Mosaic Law makes slaves while following the grace Plan of God makes sons. Many people are slaves to legalism having accepted something for salvation or spirituality outside the realm of GRACE. They believe, as many do today, that you have to do something to really GAIN your salvation and you have to do something for spiritual advance such as give up something. Grace believers are always persecuted by legalists and reversionists because they always seek to persecute those with spiritual momentum. We, as believers in The Lord Jesus, The Christ, having made **Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God** by means of grace must continue to function in our Spiritual Life under Grace.

GRACE - LOGISTICAL, LIVING, SUPER & SURPASSING

Logistical Grace is all that God does for us between Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God and Death. It can be understood as being in 3 categories:

ALPHA GRACE

All that is done for the new believer to give him what he needs to move from [Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God](#) to [Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God](#).

BRAVO GRACE

All that is given to the mature believer between Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and death as they move through [Super-Grace](#) and Ultra Super-Grace.

CHARLIE GRACE

The Grace of [Divine Discipline](#) given the believer who is under constant Negative Volition to Bible Doctrine and moving toward, into and through reversionism to the Sin Unto Death.

Therefore, Logistical Grace is divided into categories essential for moving the believer through spiritual growth. From Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God, spiritual infancy to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God Super Grace A, B, and Ultra Super Grace. Alpha Grace often called Living Grace is the Logistical Grace support from the Justice of God needed to keep the believer alive and moving toward Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. This is everything God has to do to get you from regeneration to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and includes the provision of such things as:

ALPHA GRACE PROVISIONS

SPIRITUAL GROWTH NEEDS

- Rebound
- Bible Doctrine and the Canonicity of scripture
- Pastor Teacher and the Local Church.
- Guardian Angels
- Christian Service
- Royal Family of God Production
- Suffering in Time

TEMPORAL NEEDS

- Air
- Food
- Shelter
- Clothing
- Transportation
- Environment for sustaining life enabling us to take in doctrine.
- Laws of Divine Establishment principles to guarantee freedom for:

Perception, & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine, Evangelism

Military guaranteeing national freedom

Law Enforcement guaranteeing local freedoms

Proper Jurisprudence to handle criminals properly

Stability in time

In effect God must protect and provide all things needed for life and must protect from angelic creatures and all the antagonism of the Cosmic Dynaspheres. This results in giving the option and opportunity for Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God and when moving under Positive Volition to Bible Doctrine through the Spiritual Life to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.

The objective of every believer is or should be, to make *spiritual advance* to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God which also can be broken into categories. Super-Grace A where we can enjoy the first 4 categories of Bravo or Super-Grace blessing. Then as we continue to move ahead in the Spiritual Life we enter into Super-Grace B and we begin to cross "NO MAN'S LAND" where we continue to learn more technical doctrinal principles and continue to enjoy our blessings but where we encounter greater pressures in our life which we must use these principles to deal with. Here in Super-Grace B our 4 categories of Super Grace blessings are continued and they are merged with and into our Logistical Grace support to provide an enhanced ability to overcome this increased pressure of life and this is considered the secondary zone of blessing for the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. God is glorified by blessing us in time when he can do so when we turn away from Satan's plan and accept and function in his plan. If we continue and persist in spiritual growth we then move from Super-Grace B to Ultra Super-Grace and this is the *primary zone of blessing* where our blessings in time are beyond comprehension and we are able thus to *PLEASE God*.

In the provision of Air and Environment of any kind God needs no help from the EPA or OSHA and never should we worry over such things as environment because God will provide air and other environmental things good enough for you wherever you are. In addition we are given soundness of mind to move from infancy to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God under Alpha Grace.

BRAVO GRACE PROVISIONS

Once we reach Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God there is a new category of Logistical Grace called Bravo Grace. Bravo Grace includes all of Alpha Grace

provisions and adds to that everything you receive in your Escrow Super-Grace blessing package at your level of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. Bravo grace includes:

Occupation with the Person of The Lord Jesus, The Christ

Capacity for life

Wisdom

Alertness

Spiritual Common Sense

These Bravo Grace blessings of Super-Grace A become part of your Logistical Grace support as you advance across the no man's land of Super-Grace B in continued Spiritual Maturity advance. This includes greater spiritual blessing and temporal blessing and prosperity in life all which make it easier to get more Bible Doctrine for your spiritual advance. While it is easier to get Bible Doctrine there are much greater oppositions to your intake of Bible Doctrine and many more distractions from it and in entering "No Man's Land" you have entered a sphere of much greater testing which requires the extra provision of Bravo Grace.

When and if you are able to reach Ultra Super-Grace you have an extension of Bravo Grace where you have the epitome of every imaginable blessing and incredible historical impact. Certain Ultra Super-Grace Believers have been persecuted as no others in history such as the Apostle Paul (**2Cor 11**). Therefore, God has provided a special provision for protection to sustain them. This is called NEAR Grace. (**Phil 4:5-6**)

Phil 4:5

v5: Let or allow what is fitting, right, equitable; your orientation to reality Super-Grace Mental Attitude and adaptability and kindness, be known to all mankind, the Lord Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is NEAR or in interposition to provide all Logistical Grace provisions as Bravo Grace.

Phil 4:6

v6: Stop having anxiety or being concerned or worrying about anything not even one of the smallest of things, but in contrast, in everything, all circumstances in "No Man's Land" advancing toward Ultra Super-Grace and also in your life before reaching Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God, through prayer, as part of the Royal Family of God, and entreaty for specific special personal needs for Bravo Grace logistics, AFTER thanksgivings, let the things sought, your requests be declared and revealed in the

presence of or face to face with The God.

GRACE as Logistical Grace provides the answer to spiritual growth with the Old Sin Nature. The most basic thing we can learn about Bible Doctrine and spiritual growth is NEVER LET YOUR CARNALITY KEEP YOU FROM SPIRITUAL GROWTH and always REBOUND AND KEEP ON MOVING. If you sin or fail in some other way DON'T EVER stop engaging in Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization of Bible Doctrine. IF you are still alive when the smoke clears after sin and rebound, when it is all over, then God has a purpose for your life and YOU MUST KEEP GROWING IN THE Spiritual Life.

The barrier of Spiritual Maturity has on its NEAR side Super-Grace A with some Rest & Relaxation in the perimeter of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God where we receive our 5 categories of fantastic blessing for our life in time. Then there is Super-Grace B the "No Man's Land" of pressure and distraction to keep us from continued advance in the Spiritual Life beyond initial Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. At this stage of spiritual advance all of our continual ALPHA GRACE support is combined with 4 categories of our Super Grace blessings to assist us in overcoming the pressure and distractions of Super Grace B. This is Bravo Grace. Eventually there is entrance into the status of Ultra Super-Grace which is the absolute pinnacle of the Spiritual Life. In this area of life our blessings are unimaginable with all of our Super Grace blessings being enhanced. In this stage the pressures of life can be unbelievable but they in no way disturb the believer and in fact only serve to expand and increase his happiness. However, many believers get right up to the barrier of Spiritual Maturity and are never able to get over it because of TESTING which they unfortunately FAIL. There are 2 Great Areas of Testing in the Spiritual Life of the believer:

Testing #1 – Approaching Spiritual Maturity when you get rocked and ambushed over and over again from every side by testing

Testing #2 – When you leave Super-Grace A and move into No Man's Land approaching Super-Grace B and then you get the most intensive testing in life.

Both areas are concentrated periods of testing in the Spiritual Life of the advancing believer. However, in Ultra Super Grace or Evidence testing the believer NEVER fails and this incredible testing serves only with any outside pressure of life to increase the level of happiness this believer has.

Failing the testing of Super-Grace A or B is the result of backing off in the consistent Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization of Bible Doctrine. There is

always a time when you may be ready to start doing a great job but then you simply give up because of the intensity of the testing. If you don't have what it takes in your soul to stick it out in the study of [Bible Doctrine](#) and doing whatever job you are doing you will simply fail. It is always darkest before the DAWN and if you are in one of those dark periods there is a dawn along the way just hang in there and get down to real serious preparation. If you cannot hang in there doing your job it means your motivation is WRONG. [Spiritual Common Sense](#) tells us that in whatever you do in life, you must never become involved in destroying the routine of [discipline](#) and consistency of Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine. One of the most important things in life is to be consistent in what you do, in fact, this is far better than being GOOD at anything you do. A person who is consistent in what he does is always more valuable than any person who is good at any given thing. We have the opportunity for consistency in the one thing which really counts that is daily Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine. When we slide out of our routine of doctrinal study it is a subtle type of Negative Volition to Bible Doctrine. This situation is one where you are really not under Negative Volition but simply have something better to do and want a break in the routine of bible study every day or night. This must be avoided even though it is only a temporary neglect of Bible Doctrine it always makes you spiritually vulnerable. ONLY when a good, intense, difficult test comes along will this be brought out for you and then you will understand the true need for avoiding any break in your consistency in doctrinal intake. The subtle thing about this type of temporary neglect of Bible Doctrine is that it does not seem to have any adverse result at first and the result of missing doctrinal intake only shows up when you have an intense test. You don't see you are vulnerable to testing until the severe testing comes and then you discover that you are in a jam and cannot handle the testing yourself. This results because you are not Spiritually Self Sustaining. These temporary neglectful situations generally are for some imagined or real "good reason", something you want to do and cannot do at any other time, sort of like the need for a better pasture or need to improve the scenery in life. There is and always will be good reasons to NOT come to or engage in bible study. No good reason is ever good enough if Bible Doctrine is Priority #1 in your scale of values. When you fail the little tests of life you WILL ALWAYS fail the big tests of life. When you cannot handle the little tests you certainly will never handle the big tests of life.

In the communication principle and function of the Pastor Teacher as the [authority in the congregation](#) and teacher of Bible Doctrine there are a few things which must be carefully considered and which you must watch out for. The Pastor Teacher may have in his congregation people who are more spiritually advanced than he is. At times

some women assume that they are more spiritually advanced than anyone who ever lived but this is usually arrogance and not [spiritual advance](#). It is possible for a Pastor Teacher to get into a congregation and not even have reached [Spiritual Maturity](#). It is an important consideration and dogmatic principle that NO believer can advance beyond his Pastor Teacher. When a believer leaves his right Pastor Teacher under which he has grown say to [Super-Grace B](#) and moves to a church where the Pastor Teacher is not as spiritually mature as he is, this believer, if he stays, **will lose** his spiritual growth to the level of this new Pastor Teacher. When you get under a Pastor Teacher who is behind you spiritually and not ready to teach the whole realm of Bible Doctrine he will pull you down to his level of Spiritual Maturity. The believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God needs spiritual food taught from all passages in scripture to cover the whole realm of Bible Doctrine to keep his maturity. When a young pastor comes along it is far better for him to start with a younger congregation so that they can grow with him. The actual problem is that if a believer in Maturity only gets his spiritual food from a Pastor Teacher who has not reached Maturity then he will retrogress. When a believer gets his spiritual food from several sources he runs the risk of judging the teaching of one pastor against another and this is extremely dangerous for him. When 2 doctrinal communicators get together the one who is more spiritually mature will be the communicator in the group and the other or others will be the student(s).

Mature believers often fail because of being vulnerable to ambush, especially in No Man's Land of Super-Grace B, and this causes them to fall into [reversionism](#). In Super Grace B the believer will have the most intensive testing of [distraction](#) from Bible Doctrine in life. Being a mature believer in time is no guarantee of staying mature in time. Spiritual Maturity depends on consistent use of Bible Doctrine and of grace provisions such as [rebound](#). In addition there must be the use of [Bravo](#) Logistical Grace which is a merging of our life long Logistical Grace support structure with our [Super Grace blessings](#) for time. This must be continued to maintain a level of Spiritual Maturity and to continue to advance to Ultra Super-Grace. We will all have believers come into our lives, many being in reversionism, at some inopportune moment for us, and they are there and still alive under great [Divine Discipline](#) as miserable creatures, which have come to distract us and lead us astray.

When mature believers fall they basically have to go back and start over in the Spiritual Life and repeat their spiritual growth moving again into Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. Your closest and dearest friends cannot help you in any time of testing but only [Metabolized Bible Doctrine](#) in your Stream of Consciousness of the Soul can assist you. There comes a type of testing when you have been leaning on

friends and people where by you will fail and Metabolized Bible Doctrine is the only and inevitable way by which you can meet the test and overcome it. There comes a time when your closest friends who have stood by you in many difficulties cannot help and you must and will be on your own. We all will have to go it alone in some testings in our life and we might be in the midst of people but will still be alone.

Recognition of and understanding of the amazing [Grace of God](#) brings to us the truth that as believers we continue to live and to have the privilege of advancing in the Spiritual Life and using [Logistical Grace](#) because of the Justice of God. NEVER must we ever get the idea that somehow we have done something to deserve life or anything in it and that our little legalism and [Self Righteousness](#) and experience is the reason that we receive blessing from the Justice of God. God blesses all of us on the same basis, GRACE. We are all [sinners](#) and always will be and should never have any illusions about this having no Self Righteousness and no legalism about these things. The wonderful matchless grace which has its source in the [Justice of God](#) can continue to pour blessing upon us as we keep up our [advance](#) to and through [Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God](#).

Once the believer breaks into Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God through daily function under the [Operation Z](#) Grace Apparatus for Perception he moves into 3 spheres of maturity:

SUPER-GRACE A

It starts out with a period of rest and relaxation receiving the basic elements of [Super-Grace blessing](#) this is stage 1. Some of the elements are reserved for Ultra Super-Grace or death.

SUPER GRACE B

Moving out of Super-Grace A he moves across the "No Man's Land" of Super-Grace B into stage 2 which is a time of maximum pressure in life from reversionists and other factors of life in an attempt to distract this believer from further spiritual advance. It is in this stage that our Logistical or Alpha Grace support is merged with our Super Grace Blessings to provide support and resistance against this pressure.

ULTRA SUPER GRACE

Ultra Super-Grace is the most advanced stage of Spiritual Maturity related to time, history and the Angelic Conflict. This is final attainment of Maximum Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God as a result of undaunted consistency

in the Perception, Cognition, Incultation and Metabolization of Bible Doctrine. It is called Ultra Super-Grace where there is a maximum opposition to the believer but this only serves to enhance his happiness. In this stage of Maturity testing, which is called Evidence Testing, for the believer is never failed and never interrupts his Sharing the Happiness of God of maturity. In Ultra Super-Grace the believer receives maximum opposition from satanic forces of evil. In this stage opposition only intensifies the blessings of Super-Grace to the believer and there are some of the Super-Grace blessings which ONLY operate at this stage and are added to the believer at this point. In later bible studies this was called "evidence testing". This opposition is the highest decoration that the believer can receive from God called the "mantle of satanic opposition" and this is one of a whole string of decorations which the believer has by the time he arrives in eternity. These decorations indicate GREAT future blessing above and beyond the regular blessings of eternity. The Ultra Super-Grace believer has intensive blessing but No One achieves Ultra Super-Grace without feeling the tremendous opposition of the satanic forces which rule this world. (**Lam 3:21-25**) The Ultra Super-Grace believer therefore must get used to the idea that blessing does not always mean lack of pressure. The eternal decorations of the Ultra Super-Grace believer are the highest decorations of the Spiritual Life for the believer and these are also called the crown of Dikaiousune of Adjustment to the Justice of God.

The principle of momentum in the ***Spiritual Life*** must not be ignored. When the believer reaches Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God, MOMENTUM from consistent and persistent Perception, Cognition, Incultation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine under the Operation Z Grace Apparatus for Perception and Filling of God the Holy Spirit must continue to for him to reach Super Grace and move on to Ultra Super-Grace. The terminology of "Super-Grace" and "Ultra Super Grace" are derived from **James 4:6**.

Always REMEMBER, until you make it to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God Satan himself is not even remotely interested in you or what you do in life. Some low ranking fallen angel may be interested in bugging you but Satan has no interest in you unless you are at the level of Paul, Moses, Isaiah, David, or others of their status quo. God always protects us from both invisible enemies and visible enemies. He provides whatever is needed to keep your soul in your body because once your soul leaves your body you are no longer in time and no longer are advancing in time nor participating in the functions of life under the Angelic Conflict.

CHARLIE GRACE PROVISIONS

In addition there is Charlie Grace for the believer in [reversionism](#). Charlie grace is for people who are moving backward in the Spiritual Life as reversionists. Charlie Grace is the provision of Divine Discipline in Warning, Intensive and Dying Divine Discipline. This includes picky problems, serious problems, everything imaginable to make life miserable. Charlie grace is for the believer under Negative Volition toward Bible Doctrine and thus under [Maladjustment to the Justice of God](#). [Logistical Grace](#) support still means God keeps these reversionists alive and permits certain prosperity and even [blessing by association](#) with mature believers which makes them even more miserable in life and in this misery they are also receiving WARNINGS as part of their Divine Discipline. **(Rev 3)**

The first stage of Charlie grace == WARNING Discipline. The next stage of Charlie Grace == Intensive Divine Discipline. This is NOT suffering intensified for increased blessing but to wake this believer up to his failure in the Spiritual Life and Plan of God. The final stage of Charlie Grace == Dying Divine Discipline or the Sin Unto Death. This is a death which is miserable, awful, in fact unimaginably horrible, and filled with intensive fear designed to warn the believer that he must return to [Bible Doctrine](#).

The principle is that You must always go to the [Justice of God](#) or else the Justice of God must come to you. If you go to the Justice of God then you will be making [Adjustment to God](#) by constant [Rebound Adjustment to the Justice of God](#) and daily Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine which is [Temporal Adjustment to the Justice of God](#). If however the Justice of God must come to you then you are receiving Charlie Grace, Divine Discipline. WE MUST ALL DEAL WITH THE JUSTICE OF GOD. God is fair in vindicating by blessing the person who stays with Bible Doctrine and this is also fairness to the believers who are not interested in Bible Doctrine. Those believers not interested in Bible Doctrine receive a form of Divine Discipline by seeing God promote the [Grace Orientated](#) person in life. This promotion drives the legalistic, sweet, ascetic, working people crazy seeing a Grace Orientated person who is obnoxious, difficult to be around and never had any kind of holy roller experience and certainly not in any way to be construed as being sweet or ascetic, receive [incredible blessing](#) in great abundance from the Justice of God. No one would ever believe anything he had said and all the gossip about him is wrong and not true because he is oriented to grace above all and having that as his priority in life he receives incredible blessing from the Justice of God. This way of life in Christianity, to assume that the nice, sweet, ascetic, legalistic, holy roller is the great spiritual believer is the most subtle form of [reversionism](#) and total disorientation to the Grace of God. Our major question for our selves must be "What is that work of The Lord

Jesus, The Christ on the cross, and what is its purpose?" THE WORK OF THE LORD JESUS, THE CHRIST WAS, IN FACT, BEING JUDGED WHICH, IN FACT, RELEASES THE JUSTICE OF GOD FOR THOSE WHO ACCEPT THAT WORK.

THE RIGHT OR WRONG SIDE OF JUSTICE

The basic problem for the believer is that he is either going to be on the right or wrong side of the Justice of God. Being on the right side of the Justice of God comes from consistent Perception, Cognition, Incultation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine. Being on the wrong side of the Justice of God is being in perpetuated carnality or reversionism from rejection of Bible Doctrine and means incredible Divine Discipline. We must understand the background of Spiritual Common Sense one area being the Divine Decree and another the Essence of God. When these come together then we come to the grace principle of justice demands justice. All GRACE is based on the fact that justice demands justice. At Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God we receive from God ½ of his integrity, the Absolute Righteousness of God. The Integrity of God is perfect and the Righteousness of God and Justice of God both parts of the Integrity of God are also perfect. Having received the Righteousness of God we must acquire his justice by reaching Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. There is only one way to acquire the justice of God and that is consistency in Perception, Cognition, Incultation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine, The Thinking or Mind of Christ. WORKING or DOING THINGS as a believer to advance in the spiritual life ignores the necessity for maximum metabolized doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. This puts that believer on the wrong side of Justice. Daily spiritual advance is the basis for spiritual growth under the consistent function of the Operation Z Grace Apparatus for Perception. This, and ONLY THIS, brings us to where we have acquired the Justice of God and then we see justice demanding justice. This is being on the right side of Justice.

In the Spiritual Life OUR checks and balances are found in our use or neglect of rebound procedures. This is justice demanding justice in the Spiritual Life and results in our making Rebound Adjustment to the Justice of God. The Believer does not get into the true realm of justice demanding justice until he reaches Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God in Super-Grace or Ultra Super-Grace. All you can do until then is make Adjustment to the Justice of God through the rebound procedure and daily function under the Operation Z Grace Apparatus for Perception. As a growing believer this is our ONLY means of making Adjustment to the Justice of God and thus the noble and honorable thing of integrity for the believer to do. This is what brings us to the point of arriving where we can see justice demanding justice. In order to advance in the Spiritual Life, we must function under the principle of adjusting to

justice and justice demanding justice. When you stray too far from this principle the only thing which can happen to you, as a believer in The Lord Jesus, The Christ, in this life, is to receive from the Justice of God Divine Discipline. This Divine Discipline is administered from motivation by love but the love of God does not soften the Divine Discipline. The **Justice of God** makes the Divine Discipline tough even horrible for reversionists and leads ultimately to the Sin Unto Death. Divine Discipline should only bring awe and respect for the Lord. When justice demanding justice requires Divine Discipline it will be incredibly difficult for the believer when it is administered.

Always remember **Justice demands justice** and FAIRNESS demands Fairness and we are the beneficiaries of the Justice of God and all of our blessing comes from the Justice of God. The principle of grace, from the viewpoint of God, is JUSTICE. People carry GRACE into great distortion and the principle of grace is that justice demands justice and from the understanding of **Bible Doctrine** we are then able to become grace oriented. Justice or fairness from God demands justice or fairness from those so benefited by God. **The Application of justice demanding justice is that you do not treat people the way they treat you but you treat people the way GOD has treated you.** This is justice demanding Justice and God treats us justly and fairly under grace and we must treat others graciously as well. Any and All Prosperity in the life of the believer is real and totally secure and is the result of the exercise of the Justice of God in providing **blessings** for the believer in **Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God**. We must recognize this and treat others in a similar manner. Blessing for the Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace believer is NOT just GRACE but also JUSTICE. It is the result of the Righteousness of God demanding that the Justice of God bless the believer who has made Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. This is blessing that is always enjoyed by the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. You must come to the point of understanding that you can ONLY make adjustment to the Plan of God by making Adjustment to the Justice of God. We must operate on the basis that justice demands justice and everything we have from God comes through his grace plan and policy and we must KNOW all of it is secure based on that same Justice of God. Justice and **Grace** are 2 sides of the same coin. Grace is the human side and justice is the divine side. All blessing from God is from the Justice of God and we MUST understand that we never earn nor deserve these things but God is totally fair and his fairness is always related to spiritual motivation, impact and advance in the Spiritual Life. A believer who moves ahead with maximum **Bible Doctrine** in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul and continued **spiritual advances**, increases his Grace Orientation and therefore with this advance there can be victory over Mental Attitude.

Living in time as a believer our relationship with God is based on his grace policy and we never can earn, deserve nor work for, nor benefit from our personality or efforts for anything we receive from God. From the standpoint of God our whole life on this earth which counts is a matter of **Adjustment to the Justice of God** because **justice demands justice**. As we grow in the Spiritual Life and make it to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace the great principle by which we live, from the Divine Viewpoint, is that justice demands justice. God honors his word and must vindicate his word wherever it is found and this is also justice demanding justice. The Justice of God always demands we conduct ourselves according to justice and this is impossible apart from spiritual growth. Because justice demands justice we do not malign, gossip or judge other believers and we give them their freedom and privacy and allow God to retain the option of considering their functions. **The Essence of God + the Decree of God == justice demanding justice**. This is a principle which is essential for any believer who is ever going to function under Spiritual Common Sense as a mature believer. The great believers in this life are free from pettiness and vindictiveness and implacability and he is free on the basis that justice demands justice.

ADJUSTMENT TO THE JUSTICE OF GOD **WHAT IS BIBLE DOCTRINE**

Doctrine originally meant Teaching but eventually as with all words they end up being defined in terms of their usage and this came to be used for the content of the word of God taught and eventually simply the content of the word of God. Thus Bible Doctrine is the content of the word of God communicated. Doctrine is the communication of bible subjects on the basis of exegesis of the original languages, context analysis, classification or categorization of subjects from other areas in the word of God and therefore it is the analysis and interpretation of the content of the bible through teaching. Doctrine is what the bible teaches us. **Grace** is the result of the genius of God and Bible Doctrine is the manifestation or expression of that genius. There is extensive nomenclature for Bible Doctrine in the original languages of the bible. All Bible Doctrine, everything in the word of God was in the mind of God from Eternity Past and thus it refers back to the Omniscience of God in Eternity Past as well. Eternity is minus time and Bible Doctrine existed before time therefore Bible Doctrines are the dogmatic principles of the mind of God from Eternity Past.

Metabolized Bible Doctrine, which is Bible Doctrine accepted by faith under **Operation Z** Grace Apparatus for Perception function and the Filling of God the Holy Spirit, in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul produces or is the basis of:

Confidence in time **Job 5;24-27, 2Cor 5:6-8, Heb 10:35**

Divine viewpoint of life **Is 55:7-9**, fulfilled **2Cor 10:5**

Orientation of the believer to the Plan of God **Is 26:3-4, Rom 8:28**

Stability of mind as opposed to the principle of **James 1:8**

[Divine Guidance](#) and execution of the [Will of God](#) **Rom 12:2-3**

It leads to Occupation with the Person of The Lord Jesus, The Christ and ability and capacity to appreciate [the source](#) when [blessing](#) is received **Phil 3:10, Eph 3:19, Heb 12:2-3**

It attains and holds [Spiritual Maturity](#)

It keeps [spiritual impetus](#) going to Ultra Super-Grace **Phil 3:12-14**.

It attains surpassing grace blessing in eternity **Heb 11:9-13, James 1:25** compared to **James 2:12-13**

It is the ultimate source of true happiness.

For every believer, Life without learning Bible Doctrine is death on earth, you are dead while alive if you are not learning and retaining and living by Metabolized Bible Doctrine in your Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.

Doctrine is also the basis for the distribution of Surpassing Grace Escrow blessings for eternity. Bible Doctrine must be more real than empirical knowledge or rationalism thinking and when there is conflict between what your senses tell you or what you deduce from thought and Bible Doctrine then remember, always, Bible Doctrine is **ALWAYS RIGHT**. Bible Doctrine is the criterion for the believer in all things and lack of Bible Doctrine results in destruction of both the believer and the [nation](#). Bible Doctrine is a part of the principle of Logistical or [Alpha Grace](#) in time. Alpha grace is what is needed to sustain the believer from Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God to and through Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. This includes food, shelter, clothing, Pastor Teacher, transportation, BIBLE DOCTRINE equal to your Positive Volition motivation etc. [Bravo Grace](#) gets you from [Maturity](#) Adjustment to the Justice of God, Super-Grace A to Ultra Super-Grace and much of this is connected to the [Super-Grace blessings](#) received at entrance into Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.

RELATIONSHIP WITH GOD

In our relationships we always try to adjust to the motivation of people. This is impossible since motivation is private in the soul therefore we ultimately must adjust to what is overtly perceived. This is true with God as well and we must adjust to his justice that which is overtly expressed and shown to us. The motivation of God is LOVE and the execution of God and our relationship to him is JUSTICE. The motivation of God in sending the son was that he loved the world and when God the Father gave (heb) 'Neshemah', the Spark of Life, to The Lord Jesus, The Christ at BIRTH, LOVE

was his motivation. The Giving of the Son and his motivation for doing it does not save us. It is the cross and The Lord Jesus, The Christ had to go to the cross and the motivation of the cross on the part of God the Father was LOVE for his creation and creatures. God commended his love for us in that while we were sinners Christ died as a substitute for us. The execution of this motivation is Christ dying in Substitutionary Spiritual Death for us and this execution is one of JUSTICE. On the cross the sins of the world were imputed to The Lord and God the Father JUDGED them. We were, by this means, given the potential to enter into relationship with God on the basis of the cross and Salvation is a matter of JUSTICE. God the Father judged our sins in The Lord Jesus, The Christ therefore we must adjust to the Justice of God to not ourselves be judged.

We must wake up to the fact that God does not adjust to the any of the actions or thinking of man whether sinful, evil, good deeds or Self Righteous functions. The Plan of God is all encompassing and the motivations, thinking and actions of both man and angelic creatures have all been known from Eternity Past by God and inserted into the [divine decree](#) by God to be REALITY. Wake up and realize GOD KNEW ABOUT ALL WE WOULD THINK, SAY, DO AND BE FROM A TIME FAR BEYOND OUR COMPREHENSION IN THE PAST. In addition, God does not cater to man but man must adjust to God. The key to adjustment or relationship to or fellowship or friendship with God is found in the true meaning of justice. If the Human Race will not adjust to the Justice of God through Bible Doctrine, which simply put is the knowledge of the person and plan of God, then the [Justice of God](#) must adjust to man through judgment and discipline. This issue is always the same and can be seen in the doctrines of blessing and Divine Discipline which depend totally on your [Adjustment to the Justice of God](#). For this reason so many disasters and adversities in Human History are simply the expression of the Justice of God through The Lord Jesus, The Christ in divine judgment. What we constantly fail to realize is that God does not look down on us and see that we have failed in some way and then WACK us for the failure. **HE KNEW WE WOULD FAIL, HE PROVIDED SALVATION FOR US KNOWING THIS, AND KNEW ALSO WE, AS BELIEVERS, WOULD RESPOND TO DOCTRINE OR NOT AND USE REBOUND FOR OUR FAILURES OR NOT AND CONSISTENTLY ADVANCE IN THE SPIRITUAL LIFE OR NOT AND PROVIDED FOR OUR BLESSING OR DISCIPLINE IN TIME ALL THE WAY BACK IN ETERNITY PAST.**

The Integrity of God is absolute and made up of the Righteousness of God and Justice of God. The Righteousness of God is the standard, principle or motivation of the Integrity of God. The Justice of God is the function of the Integrity of God. Before the Justice of God can function toward the Human Race the Righteousness of God

must be satisfied therefore *what the Righteousness of God demands the Justice of God must execute*. This is what resulted in the judgment of our human sins in The Lord Jesus, The Christ on the cross and once the sins were judged in Christ on the cross then the Justice of God was freed to provide for anyone who comes to the cross by means of faith alone his eternal salvation. Therefore, everything done by God must comply with the Righteousness of God and Justice of God. He cannot be unfair nor unreasonable and the Righteousness of God and Justice of God must be cleared for God to DO anything. The actual KEY to our relationship with God is how we entered the relationship in the first place. We enter relationship with God through [Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God](#) by faith alone in The Lord Jesus, The Christ alone, whom God JUDGED in justice, in substitution for our sins, on the cross. Our whole life as a believer on this earth is Adjustment to the Justice of God. The Righteousness of God is perfect and demands perfect righteousness. This is the major adjustment at Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God. We must have Absolute Righteousness in order to have salvation and live an Eternal Life with God. Therefore, He, GOD, gives us His Absolute Righteousness at Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God because the Justice of God judged our sins in substitution in The Lord Jesus, The Christ on the cross and our accepting that judgment by FAITH allows him to impute His Absolute Righteousness to us as a part of the 40 assets he gives to us for our life in time in this dispensation of the Church Age. THE JUSTICE OF GOD ADMINISTERED THE PENALTY WHICH THE RIGHTEOUSNESS OF GOD DEMANDED NOT TO US BUT TO CHRIST AND THIS IS THE KEY TO OUR MAKING ADJUSTMENT TO THE JUSTICE OF GOD. HAVING MADE THIS ADJUSTMENT TO GOD, HE THEN IS FREE TO PROVIDE LOGISTICAL OR [Alpha Grace](#) FOR SUPPORT IN OUR LIFE ON EARTH AS WE MOVE THROUGH LIFE TOWARD [maturity](#) OR EVEN WHEN WE MOVE INTO [Reversionism](#). He provides great [blessing](#) to all believers who reach [Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God](#). His provision of historical blessing to Jews has always been the greatest example in Human History the blessing for believers who reach Maturity and has been ongoing for over 4000 years as a result of the advance of Abraham. This is the Faithfulness of God but it must operate under clearance from the Justice of God. Faithfulness operates where the Justice of God is free and freedom of the Justice of God is based on our Adjustment to the Justice of God. This is why God provided and preserved Bible Doctrine as the basis for making Adjustment to the Justice of God. MAKING ADJUSTMENT TO THE JUSTICE OF GOD IN [3 categories](#) IN TIME, BRINGS TO US IN EACH ADJUSTMENT SOME FORM OF BLESSING.

THE JUSTICE OF GOD AND THE LOVE OF GOD MUST BE CONSIDERED TO UNDERSTAND OUR RELATIONSHIP AND CONTACT POINT WITH GOD. At the point of the virgin birth of The Lord Jesus, The Christ God GAVE his uniquely born son (heb) 'Neshemah', the

spark of life, the motivation was love and the function of this Grace provision of Life to Jesus was from the Justice of God. We know that the quote of “God loved the world so much” indicates in human terms that someone who loves gives, and God the Father gave to us The Lord Jesus, The Christ in Hypostatic Union. “God commended his love to us in that while we were yet sinners Christ died in Substitutionary Spiritual Death for us”. This again is motivation for God not mechanics and the motivation of God is not ever the action of God. It is always the Justice of God which must be freed by our having capacity, in order for us as members of the Royal Family of God to receive blessing.

There is no doctrine which emphasizes to the believer the wisdom of God being TOTAL and the stupidity of man being total like the doctrine of the Essence of God. The only way the stupidity of man can link with the wisdom of God is through Adjustment to the Justice of God which is a non-meritorious function for us under grace and its true mechanics. The mature believer must understand the Essence of God and character of God totally. Every time we hurt and are being spanked in life under Divine Discipline this is the Justice of God making adjustment to us MOTIVATED by his Love. This is to remind us that there is no substitute for being consistent in the intake of [Bible Doctrine](#) and remaining in and functioning under the Plan of God for our life.

THE JUSTICE OF GOD

The Principle of justice and judgment comes from the cross itself where the book of Hebrews says The Lord Jesus, The Christ died ONCE for our sins thus establishing the potential for salvation once and for all. In addition, this is the basis for the whole concept of the [rebound procedure](#), to enable us to re-establish our relationship with God after carnality. Once we name or cite a sin we ARE forgiven because that sin has already been judged in The Lord Jesus on the cross and it cannot be judged twice. In the last judgment the unbelievers standing before the Great White Throne of Judgment are **not judged for sins** all of which were judged in Christ on the cross but they will be judged for Human Good and Evil which was not addressed on the cross it being the plan and policy of Satan to rule this world. Therefore in **Rev 20** there is no mention of the sins of the unbeliever.

The Justice of God has 2 sides FOR or WITH REGARD TO EACH of US: one beneficial or comfortable and the other punitive or uncomfortable. The beneficial side says that you can adjust to the Justice of God in time and spend eternity with God and this is the gospel or good news of The Lord Jesus, The Christ. The punitive side says you can fail in making adjustment and reject the Justice of God and the cross of Christ in time

and thus face the Justice of God in eternity and spend eternity in the Lake of Fire. All Adjustment to God by the human race is based on the Justice of God never His love. The Love of God is totally misunderstood and there is never any adjustment to the Love of God. The believer cannot ever see nor understand the Love of God until he reaches **Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God**. You cannot reach Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God without consistent Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine which is **Temporal Adjustment to the Justice of God**.

The wisdom and ability to correctly interpret life and history and the ability to adjust to God is the basis for spiritual common sense. All the actions of life from God in our direction whether they are blessing or cursing whether Divine Discipline or Prosperity are based on the Justice of God. God cannot do unjust things ever and all relationships with God are based on this factor.

Remember always that all contact between God and man is initiated by God and is motivated by the Love of God. The origin of all direct blessing from God for any believer is the Justice of God. The origin of all Divine Discipline from God for any believers again is the Justice of God. When the believer makes **Adjustment to the Justice of God** through Positive Volition toward Bible Doctrine the result is blessing and when the believer makes **Maladjustment to the Justice of God** through Negative Volition to Bible Doctrine the result is Divine Discipline. The Justice of God provides, salvation potential by means of the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ on the cross for human sin. This potential becomes a reality when the unbeliever makes Adjustment to the Justice of God through faith alone in The Lord Jesus, The Christ alone. After this **Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God** **Logistical Grace** is provided by the Justice of God to allow the believer to remain alive in the world of Satan and have what is needed for spiritual growth from infancy to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. At the point of **reaching Maturity** and moving through the levels of maturity of Super-Grace A, B and Ultra Super-Grace, God provides unimaginable blessing to the believer who had developed capacity from consistent Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine and capacity to appreciate the **origin** of the blessing under the principle of Occupation with the Person of The Lord Jesus, The Christ. In addition having reached Spiritual Maturity then **Justice Demands Justice** and when the believer has these things his attitude will be capacity for appreciation of God in thanksgiving, and also to be a blessing to others. Any person who sees a mature believer getting all this promotion and success is often very resentful and that is the disorientation to the principle that Justice Demands Justice.

When we made initial [Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God](#) he gives us an immediate phenomenal blessing, His very own Righteousness, which we must have to be able to live in eternally in heaven with God. With this, His Absolute Righteousness, he justifies and vindicates us and therefore we have a perfect Absolute Righteousness which cannot be improved from Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God to our death and even into eternity. No matter how we look or think or fail we will always have this because of our making Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God. We are not blessed because “Jesus loves US” but we must meet certain qualification criteria. We can only meet these in a NON-MERITORIOUS WAY with Salvation Adjustment and Temporal Adjustment to the Justice of God the first is instantaneous and the second takes constant Positive Volition decisions. At Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God, God in addition gives us 39 irrevocable assets which cannot be improved and cannot be REMOVED. Therefore from the principle and mechanics of Salvation and Spiritual Advance we come to realize that the Justice of God is the anchor and security for [all blessings](#) we receive from God and he will not, in fact he cannot, take any of it back no matter our Status Quo as a Christian.

[Self Righteousness](#) is therefore an intrusion on the [Grace of God](#) and it is hypocritical, phony and evil. One of the worst things in the world is Self Righteousness and the one of the worst people in the world is a reformed woman chaser who is now a deacon in a church. Self Righteousness is a manifestation of the total depravity of man. The Justice of God will not ignore Self Righteousness and the one who practices it will pay more in Divine Discipline for the Self Righteousness than he would pay for any overt sin he might be involved in such as fornication. For this chaser, it is his Self Righteousness and refusal to accept responsibility for his own actions and his ignoring the relationship with a woman which he himself setup which will cause more problems than all other factors together.

It is also a manifestation of the Justice of God to keep us alive until we reach the point of choosing for or against Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God. IN ADDITION THERE IS THE ASPECT OF THIS PRINCIPLE WHERE IT OFTEN TAKES A VERY LONG TIME TO REACH ULTRA SUPER-GRACE AND THERE MAY BE VERY MANY SET BACKS AND TO STAY WITH BIBLE DOCTRINE IS TO USE TIME AND REJECT BIBLE DOCTRINE IS TO LOSE TIME AND POSTPONE BLESSING FROM GOD. HAVING THE TIME GIVEN TO US TO REACH ULTRA SUPER GRACE IS JUSTICE DEMANDING JUSTICE.

THE FACT THAT GOD DID NOT MAKE US ALL TOTALLY EQUAL PROVES UNEQUIVOCALLY THAT EQUALITY IS NEVER AN ISSUE ONLY VOLITION IS AN ISSUE IN

THE PLAN OF GOD. God has to be fair to everyone and the Justice of God must be freed:

To give Eternal Life through instantaneous faith in The Lord Jesus, The Christ in [Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God](#).

To forgive you at [Rebound Adjustment to the Justice of God](#) when we simply name or site sins we commit because they have already been judged.

To bless when we have [maximum](#) Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul so that we have capacity for the blessing and so that we can appreciate the [source](#) of blessings.

SALVATION ADJUSTMENT TO THE JUSTICE OF GOD

Clearly the motivation of God for providing the potential for Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God was from the Love of God. The function of God in that provision was from the Justice of God in judging our sins in The Lord Jesus, The Christ on the cross to provide that potential for salvation. When we express faith alone in The Lord Jesus, The Christ alone we make instantaneous Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God. This adjustment REQUIRES the Justice of God to bless us with “salvation” from sin, and includes 39 irrevocable assets for life on earth, one of which is the imputation of Absolute Righteousness. When we received the Righteousness of God he vindicated us and justified us and eliminated any reason for [self justification](#) or self vindication. Any believer who engages in self justification or self vindication is a reversionist, apostate and a blasphemer. In addition at Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God we receive the Baptism of God the Holy Spirit and are placed into positional union with The Lord Jesus, The Christ. This makes us a Joint Heir and a member of the Royal Family of God. This is the principle that [Justice Demands Justice](#). He gave us Absolute Righteousness, Eternal Life and the rest of the 39 assets along with [Logistical Grace](#) support in order that we might have what is needed to [advance](#) in the Spiritual Life.

The first potential Adjustment to the Justice of God for the unbeliever is at gospel hearing. It becomes necessary as a believer to avoid [Self Righteousness](#) and legalism to be able to make the other Adjustments to the Justice of God after salvation. The key to [Spiritual Common Sense](#) is Adjustment to the Justice of God. The Unbeliever when he reaches hopelessness and comes to the end of his own devices having been in the past under Positive Volition at God Consciousness he will have the opportunity to be under Positive Volition at gospel hearing. There is only one chance for any person to have salvation and it comes when as an unbeliever he makes Adjustment to the Justice of God through faith alone in The Lord Jesus, The Christ alone. The unbeliever is unaware of the [Justice of God](#) and the Essence of God but he is usually

in a hopeless situation but having expressed Positive Volition at God Consciousness, God provides the exact right moment for the presentation of the gospel when the unbeliever has reached the end of his own devices. His extremity is God's opportunity and this is the time for gospel hearing. Gospel hearing is the opportunity to make instantaneous Adjustment to the Justice of God resulting in Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God. The issue in salvation is that all human sin was imputed to The Lord Jesus, The Christ on the cross and judged by God the Father under the principle of his Substitutionary Spiritual Death and this is the greatest judgment in all of history. (**2Cor 5:21, 1Pet 2:24**) This judgment frees the Justice of God to provide grace in many categories for those who believe expressing faith alone in The Lord Jesus, The Christ alone.

Our first Adjustment to the Justice of God therefore is by FAITH Alone in The Lord Jesus, The Christ alone, who was judged in substitution for our sins and thus provided Redemption, Reconciliation, Propitiation, Expiation and Justification for us before God. Having given us His Absolute Righteousness he then turns around and justifies us for possessing it. This is all able to happen because the Justice of God is freed because we make an instantaneous Adjustment through faith. Therefore at Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God, we, by expressing faith in Christ freed the Justice of God to immediately provide as a grace gift the 39 irrevocable assets for our **Spiritual Life** in time and the Filling of God the Holy Spirit. Our first Adjustment to the Justice of God is instantaneous because all our sins were imputed to Christ on the cross and judged at one time. This judgment came from the Justice of God the father. Justice judged our sins so that when we approach the cross we can instantly make Adjustment to the Justice of God through faith alone in The Lord Jesus, The Christ alone. (This is the content of the book of Romans) There is nothing for us to DO but make a decision and there is nothing we can say or do which will aid this Adjustment to the Justice of God. Then after Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God, still living in time, we must make another instant Adjustment to the Justice of God when ever we engage in any sin by using the procedure of **Rebound Adjustment to the Justice of God**. This is again an instantaneous Adjustment to the Justice of God for the same reason. Then, IF we remain under positive volition toward bible doctrine we are able to make "**temporal**" Adjustment to the Justice of God through consistent Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization and Application of Bible Doctrine which moves is progressively to **Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God** Super-Grace or Ultra Super-Grace.

We must have awe, respect and fear for The Lord and it takes Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul at a maximum level to allow us to

make Adjustment to the Justice of The Lord Jesus, The Christ. Then we can receive [blessing](#) from the Justice of God but never lose sight of the [source](#) and have awe, respect, love, fear and admiration for the source. We should never run around [worrying](#) about other people and try to mind other people's business or fall apart in any [disaster](#) but we should and must remain relaxed, then life will have great meaning and every breath we breathe will be important. Salvation is basically is a nonmeritorious Adjustment to the Justice of God through faith acceptance of that Substitutionary Spiritual Death where God the Father's justice judged our sins in The Lord Jesus, The Christ on the cross. **Rom 5:8** By faith alone we approach God with Christ as the object of our faith and the one who has all the merit with no merit being credited to us nor to our faith. Believing in Jesus Christ is making Adjustment to the Justice of God. This illustration of our Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God now gives us the clue to the importance and permanence of divine blessing in time for the believer based on reaching [Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God](#) from consistent and persistent Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine. DAILY function under the [Operation Z](#) Grace Apparatus for Perception is making [Temporal Adjustment to the Justice of God](#). Therefore the Justice of God is freed to give us diversified things in at least [5 categories of Super-Grace blessings](#), WHEN WE REACH A SATURATION OF BIBLE DOCTRINE IN OUR SOUL. We will receive [Spiritual blessings](#) including maximum Occupation with the Person of The Lord Jesus, The Christ as Category I Love. In addition there will be incredible [materialistic blessings](#) of wealth, success, promotion, prosperity etc., different of course, for each of us. We will also be a source of great [blessing by association](#) to many in our periphery in life. Our nation will be supported by our [Historical Impact Blessings](#). Finally when our life on earth is over and we are called home to be face to face with the Lord we will end this life with [Dying Grace blessings](#). When you make Adjustment to the Justice of God and reach the point of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and are under Occupation with the Person of The Lord Jesus, The Christ you will have appreciation for the [source](#) and therefore capacity for the gifts. This is the awe, respect and love for The Lord which this gives incredible capacity to enjoy whatever is supplied in your special Super-Grace blessings. We must always remember that our first Adjustment to the Justice of God is at Salvation and is instantaneous and this is our initial understanding of grace were faith in Christ brings immediate salvation. Salvation is free and attained without merit but someone had to pay in terms of divine justice and the judgment of The Lord Jesus, The Christ on the cross for our sins was that payment. The Justice of God demanded payment for our sins and receives it in the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of Christ on the cross.

Therefore, we clearly see that Salvation and the Justice of God are intimately tied

together. The unbeliever is the one who does not Adjust to the Justice of God in time. As believers we have made the great Adjustment to the Justice of God at Salvation through faith ALONE in Christ ALONE thus giving us redemption, reconciliation, justification, vindication and we become beneficiaries of propitiation. The unbeliever does not make this Adjustment because he rejects the work of the Justice of God at the cross where God the Father judged The Lord Jesus bearing our sins. (**2Cor 5:21, 1Pet 2:24**) [Divine justice](#) must be understood as the only basis for adjustment to and [relationship with God](#) in time. We do not and cannot adjust to the Love of God. The Love of God is GOD's motivator but the Justice of God is the only means by which we have any contact with God in time.

The people who work for salvation and for spirituality in their way are always good to have around despite ALWAYS being wrong about others, about their spirituality and their [advance](#) in the Spiritual Life because they pull away the people who are not positive to Bible Doctrine. The smart Pastor Teacher will eventually drive them away from the church they are in so that their vicious evil will not permanently effect the rest of the congregation. These are the people who are critical of anyone whose brand of [sin](#) is not the same as theirs. When believers make Adjustment to the Justice of God no matter how much or how often others gossip or malign them and often because of it, they will be greatly blessed by God. God is fair to everyone! To the unbeliever he has given him his chances in time and if he does not take them to make Adjustment to the Justice of God he WILL go into the Lake of Fire and this is fair and just and there is no inconsistency there. The point is that if you fail to or reject the idea that you MUST make Adjustment to the Justice of God in time, then God will wait patiently for your life to end and he will then at the Great White Throne Judgment allow his justice to adjust to you. To the person who makes Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God he is fair in providing salvation and all that encompasses it and also to bless him when he makes [Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God](#) as well. He is fair to provide [Divine Discipline](#) for the believer under Negative Volition to Bible Doctrine along with the one in the mutual admiration society, also the ones involved in conspiracies, and the ones who are wild asses rejecting authority in life anywhere.

When the Justice of God is free to provide for the believer there is nothing which can take away what God provides. The Baptism of God the Holy Spirit demonstrates effectively why Christianity is not a religion but a personal relationship with The Lord Jesus, The Christ. God the Holy Spirit at Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God places us into union with The Lord and puts us under the principles of Current and Retroactive Positional Truth. There is nothing we can ever do, no failure nor sin, nor

disaster which can ever destroy or remove what is given from the Justice of God to the believer when the Justice of God is free to give. YOU CANNOT EVER UNDERSTAND GRACE UNTIL YOU UNDERSTAND THE [SOURCE](#) OF GRACE, THE JUSTICE OF GOD.

Only the mature believer truly understands concept of worship since only he has enough Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul to appreciate that all worship has an object. Most people when they try to worship get their eyes and thinking on many other things except the true object of worship, God. Worship becomes a factor in learning Bible Doctrine and relating it to the character of God. God the Father has the ingredients, the Absolute Righteousness and Omniscience, Sovereignty and Omnipotence to execute judgment for all human sins in The Lord Jesus, The Christ on the cross. The ingredients of judgment were in the hands of the father and demonstrate that God the Father having judged all human sins on the cross gave mankind the potential for instant Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God through faith alone in The Lord Jesus, The Christ alone. This potential for instant Adjustment to the Justice of God cost God the Father and God the Holy Spirit and God the Son more than we can ever understand.

THE UNIQUELY BORN SON

The virgin birth is when God gave his UNIQUELY born son NESHEMAH, the spark of life, and this resulted in our having God the Son in Hypostatic Union. The Lord Jesus, The Christ died on the cross in substitution for all the sins from all the Old Sin Natures in all of human history which occurred before his life, during his life and after his death. This was justice since he was uniquely qualified to do so having no Old Sin Nature, no part in Adam's Original Sin and NO personal sin as a result of the Virgin Conception and Birth. When we come to the cross and believe in The Lord Jesus, The Christ through faith alone this is [Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God](#) and is totally without merit on our part. This provision by God for mankind was a [GRACE](#) provision since man in spiritual death could not in any way approach nor contact God let alone have a relationship with him and live with him in eternity.

The qualification of The Lord Jesus to be our savior is his being a true human being born without an Old Sin Nature, not having the imputation of Adam's Original Sin and not committing any personal sin in his lifetime. In this status quo He went to the cross to bear the judgment for all human sins in substitution for us under the principle of Adjustment. The adjustment to God occurs through the Justice of God judging those sins in him. There cannot be salvation unless the perfect and immutable [Justice of God](#) is satisfied. When we believe, that is express faith alone in The Lord Jesus, The

Christ alone, this is Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God. Love is the motivation of God but the Justice of God is the basis for his grace and you must make **Adjustment to the Justice of God** and then the whole Christian life is living by the grace principle that **Justice Demands Justice**.

All of our adjustments to God must satisfy the Justice of God and even though we have much information about the Love of God this is ONLY the motivation for grace (**Rom 5:8**) never the action of grace. The action of grace always comes from the Justice of God as in **John 3:16**. There could not be salvation for man without the Justice of God providing the spark of life for The Lord Jesus as a newborn infant and without the Justice of God imputing to and then judging all human sin in the humanity of Jesus on the cross. Therefore, at the point of faith ALONE in The Lord Jesus, The Christ ALONE our salvation is an Adjustment to the Justice of God. All the salvation asset blessings come from the Justice of God because of his grace policy and our having made proper Adjustment to the Justice of God with Positive Volition faith in Christ.

The Principle of Salvation is that we must become Grace Oriented by understanding the principle of making Adjustment to the Justice of God. It is the Justice of God which executed the provisions necessary for our salvation. The work of salvation was finished on the cross and NOTHING can be added to it. In the thinking of God, Abram and every other believer in history, by expressing faith alone in The Lord Jesus, The Christ alone or Jehovah in the Old Testament Scripture had his faith imputed to him for Absolute Righteousness and was therefore vindicated by receiving it. The judgment of the cross makes salvation by faith a righteous act of God totally compatible with the Justice of God. Where creatures are concerned everything must be compatible with God's justice. Furthermore, if God did the greater thing when we are his enemy as an unbeliever by providing for our Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God, *and HE DID*, can He not do much more for us now that we are his friends and members of the Royal Family of God. The point is that he will provide everything under **Logistical Grace** and there is no excuse to ever **worry**. EVERY SECOND any believer logs in worry is blasphemous and disorientation to the Justice of God.

It is possible for people functioning under their emotion to give their life for someone else but this is only an emotional sacrifice. God is NOT emotional and thus does everything in a rational orderly impeccable way but people don't realize this and attribute to God emotion. They don't realize that if God had emotion we would not exist since he most assuredly would have changed his mind about all of us. Being unemotional, rational, logical and impeccable all things from God to us must come

from the Justice of God. It is the Justice of God which is either free to bless us or curse us. Through one man, Abraham's, total Adjustment to the Justice of God, God the Father is able to perfectly illustrate for all time and eternity the fact that HE, God, had to sacrifice The Lord Jesus, The Christ on the cross for FULL JUSTICE to exist in relation to SIN. There could be no substitute for Jesus Christ bearing all human sin on the cross. God the Father could not spare Jesus because of HIS OWN JUSTICE. God the Father was not able to substitute anyone or anything for the sacrifice of The Lord Jesus, The Christ on the cross like Abraham was able to substitute the ram for Isaac on the altar. There was no one to deliver Jesus at the last moment on the cross and no substitute for him and he in fact died in substitution for us spiritually. The uniquely born Son of God had to bear our sins on the cross and be judged for them then God the Father had to receive his son back by resurrection, this being the only way he could receive him back. Therefore, there is no greater demonstration of the Love of God working with the Integrity of God especially the Justice of God. This is a total refutation of the implication of Satan at the Angelic Conflict appeal trial when he said that the love of God was not considered when judgment was rendered by God on Lucifer and the fallen angels. When we fully understand the cross we will then appreciate the **Grace of God** as it relates to the Justice of God. This is why the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ on the cross is the STRATEGIC VICTORY of the Angelic Conflict totally refuting by demonstration that the Love of God in fact always works with the Justice of God and Righteousness of God in the function of JUSTICE from God

The work of salvation is entirely the work of God and thus it is blasphemous for man to try to intrude his efforts and works into this "burnt offering" of the cross. There is no place for anything which man can ever think, say, nor do in the process of Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God. The scripture clearly delineates that it is by GRACE YOU ARE SAVED NOT OF WORKS and there is no way to set aside the work of God replacing it with your own efforts. The Justice of God could not spare The Lord Jesus, The Christ and the work was done ONLY by God the Father in judging sin in Christ on the cross and anyone who tries to substitute his talent efforts or works for the work of Jesus Christ is involved in TOTAL **Maladjustment to the Justice of God**. The "blood" of Christ will stand as the perfect memorial for the Justice of God which did not spare his uniquely born son but delivered him to Substitutionary Spiritual Death for us all. The price paid by the Justice of God for our salvation included the following doctrines all of which were needed for the Justice of God to be freed for blessing and can only be understood by the review of these and other numerous doctrines:

The Essence of God

The Blood of Christ
The Hypostatic Union
The Impeccability of The Lord Jesus, The Christ
The Virgin birth
Reconciliation
Propitiation
and many more.

QUALIFICATIONS OF THE LORD JESUS, THE CHRIST

[Grace](#) never operates apart from the [Justice of God](#). The Love of God was motivated to give Neshemah, the Breath of Life, to The Lord Jesus, The Christ at his physical birth. It was the Justice of God which brought The Lord Jesus into the world free from spiritual death and without the Old Sin Nature and therefore no imputation of Adam's Original Sin to him as a result of the virgin conception and birth. The Justice of God provided the Hypostatic Union of Christ as perfect and unique in human history. The Lord Jesus, The Christ in Hypostatic Union was, therefore, free from all 3 types of [Hamartiology](#). He had NO PERSONAL SIN, NO IMPUTED ORIGINAL SIN, NO OLD SIN NATURE therefore He was qualified to be judged as a substitute for OUR sins. The Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ on the cross during the judgment of our human sins in Him by the Justice of God is the Justice of God in action. The judgment of The Lord Jesus, The Christ frees the Justice of God to provide all Grace blessings for the believer, the person who recognizes the efficacy of the Substitutionary Spiritual Death. With [Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God](#) we enter the principle that [Justice Demands Justice and Justice Fulfills Justice](#) and we receive the 39 irrevocable assets for our [Spiritual Life](#) and the Filling of God the Holy Spirit.

EVANGELISM AND SALVATION

The true principle of evangelism and Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God requires an understanding of the fact that the only people who respond to evangelists are the ones who are at the end of their devices and this is their perfect time for salvation. Answer this question: Why can a person hear the gospel hundreds of times and reject it and then one time accept The Lord Jesus, The Christ for salvation? When a person has Positive Volition at God Consciousness he must come to the point of total hopelessness then he will have Positive Volition at gospel hearing. This is what witnessing is all about and God the Holy Spirit is the sovereign executive of witnessing. WE DO NOT LEAD PEOPLE TO THE LORD, THIS IS THE JOB OF GOD THE HOLY SPIRIT IN COMMON AND EFFICACIOUS GRACE. However, if we happen to be around when a person is at that very instant when total helplessness is there for

whatever reason or under whatever circumstances that 1 time that any person can be saved then this is when God comes to them. The correct application is simply that all believers at some time [believed](#) in The Lord Jesus, The Christ ONE TIME. Any other time after that is [reversionism](#) and evil rearing its ugly face trying to make the believer think he has not been saved at all. This one moment, one second is the time when, in total hopelessness and being totally beyond his own abilities, having reached God Consciousness at some earlier age and having had Positive Volition then, it is inevitable that at that one moment of total hopelessness the gospel will be provided in some way. Then all who are believers have had and will have under these circumstances instant response and make Adjustment to the Justice of God through faith alone in The Lord Jesus, The Christ alone. THERE MUST BE COMMUNICATION OF THE GOSPEL AT THAT VERY INSTANT OF THE UNBELIEVER REACHING HOPELESSNESS EVERY TIME AND THIS IS THE GRACE PROVISION OF A WITNESS OR EVANGELIST BY GOD. This started in the garden when Jesus spoke to Adam and Ishah after the fall when they were both working so hard in social action under the concept that if man makes adjustment to man he is right with God, a totally false concept. Justice deals ONLY in facts and this is a stumbling block for many believers. Justice always has the facts and there can be no fantasies nor speculation nor hearsay nor prejudice, jealousy, arrogance, vindictiveness, implacability, hatred etc allowed in the Supreme Court of Heaven ONLY FACTS. We must remember that The Lord Jesus, The Christ as God knew from Eternity Past all the circumstances of all situations in our life and now as a believer he has already provided for all of them.

One of the great functions of justice is to get people thinking along the same lines with the judge before he pronounces sentence or gives counsel. It is not that The Lord Jesus, The Christ does not know the facts but that people are not facing reality and people must be brought to the point of facing reality before FACTS Matter. It is imperative that the believer face reality to meet the circumstances of life. This is equally true for all believers and unbelievers and it is necessary for them to see the actual solution to the problems they face. For the unbeliever the solution is [Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God](#). For the believer the solution is either [Rebound Adjustment to the Justice of God](#) or [Temporal Adjustment to the Justice of God](#) Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God through consistent Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine.

When you have expressed Positive Volition at God Consciousness this means you are aware when God speaks to you in witnessing, evangelism, a church service or anywhere or at any time. You cannot fool nor deceive God and the sooner you avoid trying this the sooner you get to the solutions in Life. There is no solution to any

problem until there is honesty in facing the facts and the reality of the actual situation. YOU WILL NEVER SOLVE ANY PROBLEM IN YOUR LIFE AS LONG AS IN YOUR SOUL YOU BLAME SOMEONE ELSE. This is what psychology does in taking you back to your environment or early life to find something for you to blame your problems on saying you are maladjusted in life because you were mistreated in your earlier in life. This makes you feel good because you can explain why you are a complete jackass by blaming someone else.

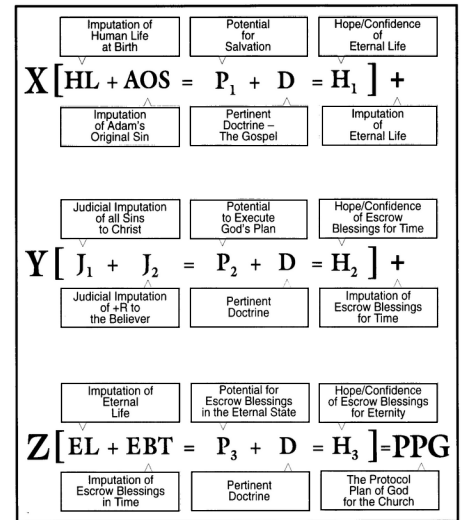
DIVINE ACCOUNTING OR THE BOOKS OF GOD

The Book of Life was created in eternity past but ultimately will ONLY contain the names of those who are believers in time. The Book of Life starts with the names of all members of the Human Race and when a person dies as an unbeliever his name is blotted out of the Book of Life. The GREATEST Desire of God is that all members of the Human Race reach eternity with God NOT the Lake of Fire. At the last judgment if your name is not in the Book of Life then you face the Justice of God based on your own life's efforts in time compared to the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ on the cross. You WILL be found wanting and WILL be destined to the Lake of Fire. The Book of Life in eternity is a registry of human beings all who have made Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God therefore is a roster of believers only.

SPIRITUAL DEATH & THE "OLD SIN NATURE"

We are born in Spiritual Death from the imputation of Adam's Original Sin to our genetic Old Sin Nature thus our only hope is in the area of the function of justice and when there is no justice there can be no contact. Since we are dead spiritually to God at physical birth and therefore under his condemnation the only possible contact point is for us in the Human Race is with the Justice of God. Being DEAD to God, there is nothing WE can do to approach let alone appease or propitiate God. God therefore had to be the one who provided the means of our making contact with his justice. The contact point is the "courtroom" of the cross which was an incredible factor and act of justice. The Justice of God is the very basis for Salvation and Adjustment to God which is required for eternal salvation and any contact or interaction with God. Therefore we can dogmatically state that there is no adjustment to God for time or eternity apart from the cross. In addition it is because of and by means of the Justice of God that in time, the mature believer is blessed and the reversionistic believer or

THE EQUATION OF HOPE



For a detailed explanation of this equation see R. B. Thorne, Jr., The Integrity of God (Houston: R. B. Thorne, Jr., Bible Ministries, 1988), 174-184.

Philippians 3:12
22 May 1994, Lesson Numbers 414-
© 1994 by R. B. Thorne, Jr. All rights reserved.

unbeliever is cursed through Divine Discipline. In Salvation the Justice of God is the issue because justice was executed and God was satisfied combining redemption and propitiation in the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ for all human sin on the cross. The unbeliever rejects the work of the Justice of God at the cross and therefore faces the Justice of God in eternity. This explains why all unbelievers end in the Lake of Fire. The function of Divine justice for eternity is at the last judgment and the result is the condemnation of the Lake of Fire.

RELEASING THE JUSTICE OF GOD

The issue is very simple and in fact life is very simple often too simple for many to accept. If you make Adjustment to the Justice of God then there is [blessing](#) BUT If the Justice of God must make adjustment to you then there is cursing. When you are under [Maladjustment to the Justice of God](#) as a believer and enter reversionism you will have a totally miserable life ending with the Sin Unto Death. This will be a totally WASTED LIFE with a very painful, uncomfortable death. Therefore, it is The Lord Jesus, The Christ on the cross in Substitutionary Spiritual Death being judged for our sins by the Justice of God which releases the Justice of God so that the total Essence of God is free to act on our behalf. The Sovereignty of God is free to make decisions regarding our blessing. The Righteousness of God is free to act on our behalf without compromise and demand blessing from the Justice of God. The Omniscience of God is free to act on our behalf without compromise knowing what our needs will be at any given time. The Omnipotence of God is free to act on our behalf for any and all provisions for our life. All characteristics of the Essence of God are thus free to act through the Justice of God. The Justice of God is free to bless us when there is no compromise to the Righteousness of God otherwise the Justice of God must judge us. If you fail to make Adjustment to the Justice of God then the Justice of God must provide Divine Discipline cursing to assist you in realigning with the Plan of God. When you make Adjustment to the Justice of God then the Blessing from the Justice of God always places greater emphasis on the [Giver](#) than the gift. Being under Occupation with the Person of The Lord Jesus, The Christ, the giver, makes the gift totally, perfectly enjoyable and this is the secret to capacity for life and the secret to true thanksgiving. In our [Spiritual Life](#) we must make [Adjustment to the Justice of God](#) to release the Justice of God in 3 areas.

SALVATION ADJUSTMENT

This begins our Adjustment to the Justice of God. Propitiation requires something be judged. For the Justice of God to be propitiated or satisfied there must be something to judge and the judgment of all sins of this world is that something. Therefore the Justice of God has been satisfied by the efficacious

Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ on the cross and in Old Covenant Scripture times when people believed in The Lord Jesus, The Christ the Justice of God was free to give Absolute Righteousness and Eternal Life to them also. This is faith alone in The Lord Jesus, The Christ alone. **(John 3:16)** The Justice of God is then free to provide salvation and the ***blessings*** of 39 irrevocable assets for the Spiritual Life in time and eternity along with the Filling of God the Holy Spirit. This guarantees our eternal security and our place in heaven with God, having Eternal Life. This can occur because The Lord Jesus, The Christ was judged in substitution for each of us for all sin while on the cross.

SALVATION ADJUSTMENT EXPANDED

The primary principle behind the concept of Adjustment to the Justice of God is that God must be just and fair and the one providing the justification therefore there must be a sacrifice where by the judge can be just. God only can determine what the sacrifice need be in each and every case. God must be just, he must choose a justifier, and there must be a sacrifice and God must decide on the acceptable sacrifice and WE HAVE NO RIGHTS in any of this. By the sacrifice of The Lord Jesus, The Christ, God the Father is just and the justifier and vindicator of all who make Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God through faith alone in The Lord Jesus, The Christ alone. **(Rom 3)** Therefore, the Justice of God has not been sacrificed or destroyed by the judgment of The Lord Jesus, The Christ on the cross for our sins.

Our initial Adjustment to the Justice of God is based on the cross and crucifixion of Jesus Christ under the principle of Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God where all sins of all of the Human Race were imputed to Christ on the cross and judged. Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God is faith alone in The Lord Jesus, The Christ alone. This is instant Adjustment to the Justice of God and frees the Justice of God to provide blessing for us to function in the Spiritual Life and complete the Plan of God. The blessings of making Adjustment to the Justice of God include the 39 irrevocable assets for the Spiritual Life and the Filling of God the Holy Spirit and all the aspects of ***Logistical Grace*** support for our life in time on this world ruled by Satan. If a person does not make Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God then the Justice of God is not free nor obligated to provide eternal salvation for that person. For this person there is no hope beyond the grave. This life is the only accepted time where Adjustment to the Justice of God can be made and as long as you live you have a chance

at Salvation but once you die your chance is gone. The believer, therefore, is one who has made initial Adjustment to the Justice of God. The unbeliever is under Maladjustment to the Justice of God having at the point of gospel hearing rejected the gospel with the result that ultimately he will have eternal life in the Lake of Fire. God is totally fair and when the Justice of God has to make adjustment to the unbeliever in eternity it is very hard on the unbeliever.

The cross is OUR primary Adjustment to the Justice of God and the killing of an animal in the Old Covenant Scripture portrays judgment, illustrating when The Lord Jesus, The Christ would be, in our case was, judged for all sin. We all have some of these “rocks” of doctrine in place and with enough of them we will finally understand how we become the friend of God. We must have a relationship with the Justice of God not the Love of God and our love for God is only from Metabolized Bible Doctrine built up in our Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. It is the Justice of God which sets up our relationship with God and with consistent Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine we will have taken our “rocks” of doctrine and set up an altar in our soul and when it is finished we can sacrifice on it. The sacrifice is not the cross as such but a remembrance of the cross through the communion table of the saints of the Church Age. We are to use the bread and the cup while the Old Testament Scripture believers used an altar and an animal sacrifice. This was their memorial recalling the Justice of God, who and what The Lord Jesus, The Christ would be and would do and a memorial to and delineation of grace and the principles of salvation.

In salvation The Lord Jesus, The Christ did the work we receive the benefits when and IF we direct our volition that way. Building our altar represents the facets of fellowship in worship and exploitation of Bible Doctrine and includes every decision which is made throughout life to bring the believer to building an Edification Complex of the Soul (characteristics of maturity). This is everything it takes to bring you into the sphere of Friend of God and related to finally keeping a date with God. Therefore there can be and in fact is no altar for the believer in reversionism since the believer in reversionism is the enemy of God and is without Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. Worship, communion, erection of the Edification Complex of the Soul, appreciation of who and what the Lord is and the whole concept of

the friend of God is there at our own personal altar. The altar results for every believer who engages in Worship, Construction of the Edification Complex of the Soul, commemoration of grace, Occupation with the Person of The Lord Jesus, The Christ, and the reality of these things, therefore, entering into friendship with God.

The simplest and easiest time to make Adjustment to the Justice of God is when an INSTANTANEOUS Adjustment is all that is required. Therefore at gospel hearing with Positive Volition we can make instantaneous Adjustment to the Justice of God through FAITH ALONE in The Lord Jesus, The Christ ALONE. In addition after Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God when we fail and sin we can [recover](#) our Spiritual Life and the Filling of God the Holy Spirit by simply citing or naming the sin and this allows the Justice of God to forgive us of all known sins and purify us from all unknown sins. (**1John 1:9, 1Cor 11:28-31**) These 2 mechanisms for Adjustment to the Justice of God are quite simple and are again instantaneous Adjustments to the Justice of God. Recovering from sin and carnality is simple and how we feel about any sin or any failure of any kind is inconsequential to God. We must remember the fact that *sin was already judged* on the cross in the Humanity of The Lord Jesus, The Christ therefore we can simply make instantaneous Adjustment to the Justice of God through this “rebound” procedure.

Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God and Rebound Adjustment to the Justice of God both are instantaneous and most people who reject either or both do so because they think they are TOO EASY and feel like they must DO MORE to deserve salvation and to deserve forgiveness. In both cases God is not impressed by anything we can do and nothing we do can add to either salvation or forgiveness after personal sin. Thinking that you must do something to PAY for or be worthy of salvation or EARN forgiveness for your sins is a satanic distraction from the Spiritual Life. When you function under the rebound procedure the Justice of God is free to restore you to fellowship and to restore the Filling of God the Holy Spirit so that you can function in both perception and application of Bible Doctrine which can only occur under the Filling of God the Holy Spirit. Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God and [Rebound Adjustment to the Justice of God](#) both together put you in a position for advance in the greatest combat of life. The great combat of life is what you must deal with constantly in your life for you to advance in the Spiritual Life from

infancy to [Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God](#).

The most powerful of men and animals can cause themselves to be trapped in life BY THEIR OWN POWER. This is a perfect illustration of The Lord Jesus, The Christ who with his great power was fastened to the cross for substitutionary judgment of our sins. The God / man, The Lord Jesus, The Christ, was nailed to the cross where he became our substitute and this one who was nailed there had the greatest power in the universe being the savior on the cross and creator of the universe itself. Jesus brought the whole universe into existence but with all this great power there was no way for him to avoid the cross and still fulfill the Plan of God. In order for the [Justice of God](#) to be free to bless man after the fall, (before the fall the Love of God was free to provide perfect environment and everything needed by Adam and Ishah in the garden) The Lord Jesus, The Christ had to become our substitute in judgment for sin on the cross. After the fall the Justice of God was only free to curse man who had become a sinner and who was opposed to the Plan of God, and the only way the Justice of God could be freed to bless man was by the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ on the cross for all human sins. The Justice of God which is the [source](#) of everything in life under the [Grace Plan of God](#), is free to both bless and curse. This was the case prior to the cross after the fall because of the promised savior and in anticipation of the reality of the cross. It is interesting to consider that any man, as a believer, who received ANY blessing in all of human history prior to the cross is a demonstration of the absolute REALITY of God. This blessing demonstrates the reality of the Plan of God, and the fact that there can be NO question regarding any of this Plan or its reality. This includes the Grace Provision [of God](#) BECAUSE after the Fall of Adam the Justice of God could only curse man except for the [ANTICIPATED REALITY](#) of the coming of The Christ and his Substitutionary Spiritual Death. In other words any person who received actual blessing from God directly in the Old Testament (Covenant) Scripture times was ABSOLUTE PROOF to all mankind in all of history that The Lord Jesus, The Christ, God and Man together, would come. Also, that God is real and sins would be, for us WERE, judged and that there was and still is a plan and as a result of being in that plan, we have total temporal and eternal [security](#) IF we simply make [Adjustment to the Justice of God](#).

REBOUND ADJUSTMENT

Citing or naming failures of sin to God personally as a legal precedent is recovery from sin or carnality through the use of the rebound procedure. **(1John 1:9, 1Cor 11:28-31)** This allows us to regain our **position** and remain in the **Plan of God** and under the Filling of God the Holy Spirit to continue our function and **advance** in the Spiritual Life in time. The **Justice of God** by this then free to provide restoration to fellowship, the return to the Plan of God and the return of the Filling of God the Holy Spirit with our use of this rebound procedure. This can ONLY occur because The Lord Jesus, The Christ was judged for all human sin while on the cross. You rebound by naming sins to the throne of heaven, to God directly, not ever to anyone else, because God is the judge who judged all sin in The Lord Jesus, The Christ on the cross. As a result, immediately he gives to us forgiveness. This is not because of how we feel but because we are naming a sin which went to court and was judged and the penalty paid at the cross. The Lord Jesus, The Christ paid the penalty with his Substitutionary Spiritual Death for those sins. We can name a sin, any sin, all sins and still while we are remembering how we enjoyed doing it we recognize that how we feel about it means nothing since it is what was done in the judgment on the cross which is important. No cognizance BY God is ever taken for our feelings about the sin or sins during his judgment of them therefore no cognizance is ever taken by God during the forgiveness of them.

REBOUND EXPANDED

After Salvation as a believer when we fail and sin there is another instantaneous Adjustment to the Justice of God which we call Rebound Adjustment to the Justice of God. This is also based on the mechanics of the Justice of God judging all human sin in The Lord Jesus, The Christ on the cross. Because of the judgment function of the Justice of God at the cross all sin has already been judged. When we sin if we name or cite the court case of a sin having been judged already God is free to forgive us that sin. However, for failing to remain in the Plan of God we receive Divine Discipline which may be minor, intense or completely set aside at Rebound Adjustment to the Justice of God. We fail constantly in time and when we sin we simply need name the sin to God directly. It along with all of our other unknown sins are thereby forgiven by God. All sin having been previously judged in The Lord Jesus, The Christ on the cross which judgment has freed the Justice of God to forgive us and return us to fellowship and restore the Filling of God the Holy Spirit. **1John 1:10; If we say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar and the truth of his word**

if NOT in us.

There is nothing we can DO to help this process not any feeling or emotional regret for sin nor any penance to make up for it because the Justice of God cannot tolerate any conflict with its operations and it only gives what we cannot earn, deserve nor work for. We do not, in fact cannot, work for salvation nor for this forgiveness and there is no form of penance which can assist our gaining forgiveness from God.

If we do not make [Adjustment to the Justice of God](#) in time through persistent use of the [Operation Z](#) Grace Apparatus for Perception, then the Justice of God cannot bless us but his justice comes to us in the form of Divine Discipline for our failing to function in the Plan of God. This is the basis for Grace Orientation and function in the Spiritual Life and since [Justice Demands Justice](#) and we are the beneficiaries of the Justice of God we thus must therefore extend justice to others. [Maladjustment to the Justice of God](#) through prolonged carnality or reversionism means that the Justice of God must adjust to the believer's carnality producing Divine Discipline. Any and All distractions to the intake of Bible Doctrine and a lack of daily function under the Operation Z Grace Apparatus for Perception constitute maladjustments. Prolonged carnality and maladjustment to the Justice of God will not only destroy the [spiritual momentum](#) of the believer moving toward or through [Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God](#) at a critical time but will eliminate or postponed the blessing he desires.

With regard to the rebound principle in Christianity you can always tell who are weak believers because they want to do something besides calmly and quietly naming their sins to God. They always feel that they must do something to make up for their sins or earn their forgiveness. The real idiots are ones who want to stand up and confess their sins to the congregation. This is idiotic and totally lacking in Spiritual Common Sense and is absolute total stupidity and a sure method for getting many people out of fellowship. Naming sins to others is a total failure in understanding GRACE. Because we don't feel bad about sins doesn't mean we love sin or encourage sin but this is what the idiots think. **WE MUST UNDERSTAND AS A CHRISTIAN THAT WE CANNOT EVER COMMIT ANY SIN WHICH HAS NOT ALREADY BEEN JUDGED NOR FOR WHICH FULL PAYMENT HAS NOT ALREADY BEEN PAID AT THE CROSS.** The real clucks are those believers

who think this means that they can sin and just come back later and rebound and this is truly pathetic because we know that “Whom the Lord loves he chastens and skins alive with the whip” of [Divine Discipline](#). There is no way for the believer to sin without paying for being **out of the Plan of God** and when a believer is out of the Plan of God this always brings Divine Discipline as a wake up call. In addition the Lord is the only one who should be concerned with our Status Quo and we need not worry about any other person and what they do or how they make up for it. Every sin, all inclusive for everyone, with the exception of one single sin which all unbelievers commit, has already been judged in The Lord Jesus, The Christ on the cross. The only exception for which The Lord Jesus, The Christ could not be judged was rejection of Him. Therefore the Rebound Procedure is a means of acknowledging our inability to correct our failures and our reliance on the Justice of God in having judged our failures in The Lord Jesus, The Christ as our substitute on the cross. This is also the means of allowing us to gain spiritual momentum and advance in the [Spiritual Life](#) consistently DESPITE our Old Sin Nature and TRENDS toward SIN.

When God gives to us [GRACE](#) things he is FAIR and does it on the basis for satisfying his justice. Therefore when we confess and name sins he is always “faithful and justified” in forgiving them and also he “cleanses us from all unrighteousness” or unknown sins; THIS IS FAIR (**1John 1:9**). When you name sins as a point of justice then [Justice Demands Justice](#). Naming a sins for which God the Son was judged on the cross requires that God respond in justice with forgiveness. God does not forgive us because of our sweet personality or because we cried about it or did some restitution for the sin or did some crawling system of penance. He forgives all sin because of his own character and his essence. He is not impressed with all the rot of guilt and penance. The greatest test in your life will be if you can orient to rebound when you sin and commit a sin that shocks you. If you are oriented to the Justice of God and have made Adjustment to the Justice of God you will name that heinous sin and simply move on in life. If God wants to spank you he will provide the Divine Discipline and YOUR problem is to simply to name the sin and move on. Our function to receive forgiveness is so very simple, we name the sin and forget it. All things for us are always simple under grace where God does all the work while we receive the benefits.

Not knowing that something is a sin is no excuse and when you claim ignorance as a reason for the sin, the inference is that you have no culpability or responsibility and it shows LACK of Adjustment to the Justice of God. The Justice of God says sin is sin whether you are cognizant or ignorant of it, and if you know it was sin or not it still carries a penalty since both types take you OUT OF THE PLAN OF GOD, but both types were judged on the cross and can be forgiven. The Justice of God cannot excuse a sin of ignorance and there is no excuse before God. Thus sins of ignorance put you out of fellowship and out of the Plan of God as quickly as those of cognizance. As a Christian Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God was the first time for making Adjustment to the Justice of God but should not be the only time. Having made Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God, God can only deal with us through his grace plan and from his justice. When you are saved you still live on this earth and the principle to which you have made adjustment, the Justice of God, is the principle by which you are to be blessed in both time and for all eternity.

Sinfulness and carnality often destroy the principle of making Adjustment to the Justice of God. Rebound is readjustment to the Justice of God so that the believer can function on the grace principle of Justice Demands Justice. Rebound is also Judgment and if we judge ourself then God will not judge us but He forgives and cleanses us and is free to forgive us because we made this [Adjustment to the Justice of God](#). It is essential for the believer to do this because then the Justice of God is free to restore the Filling of God the Holy Spirit which is essential for the function of the [Operation Z](#) Grace Apparatus for Perception. This is also TEMPORAL Adjustment to the Justice of God and which causes us to ultimately reach [Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God](#) and Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace.

There are no solutions for those who blame others for their problems. This is why rebound is a beautiful solution because you say to GOD only that "I HAVE COMMITTED THIS SIN" and blame no one else for it. You face facts of your sin and this is taking responsibility for your use of your own volition. So the phenomenal way GRACE functions is that **WHEN YOU TAKE RESPONSIBILITY FOR WHAT YOU KNOW YOU HAVE DONE GOD IN GRACE FORGIVES YOU FOR WHAT YOU ARE IGNORANT OF HAVING DONE.** Ignorance still requires volition just like cognizance and rebound covers both simply because we take responsibility for our own

sins. There is no solution ever for those who blame other people, circumstances or even God for their problems. Operation patsy is avoiding reality and the simple statement of the facts regarding your personal sins in rebound is free of [self righteousness](#) or self vindication in blaming others. Personal honesty and integrity is needed to handle solutions and the enemy of personal honesty and integrity is Self Righteousness and Self Vindication in operation patsy. Failure to face reality or having dishonesty to self or any rationalization with regard to failures or problems in life whether blaming others or offering excuses compounds the problem and avoids the solutions.

By use of rebound we regain our Status Quo in the Plan of God and are able to [move ahead](#) in the Spiritual Life and Plan of God IF and ONLY IF we have an attitude toward Bible Doctrine of consistent Positive Volition. This continuous Adjustment to the Justice of God by [Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization](#) of Bible Doctrine on a daily basis is the only thing in life with any true value and which is of any true importance. When we realize the value of [Bible Doctrine](#) we also come to realize that it is not something which we can get for our selves or read in books provided by alleged great bible teachers but we must put ourselves under the teaching authority of one who is properly prepared and do so consistently and daily. This must be gotten under a system of discipline and authority where by we have our own right Pastor Teacher.

TEMPORAL ADJUSTMENT

This is the result of daily consistent or constant Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine and is the mechanic of how we can consistently advance in the Spiritual Life. Temporal or Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God takes us from spiritual infancy to the Spiritual Maturity of Super-Grace and eventually when continued to Ultra Super-Grace. We can only reach Spiritual Maturity by saturating the soul with maximum [Bible Doctrine](#). **(James 4:6)** This results in maximum [blessing](#) for the believer in this Status Quo in time and [special blessings](#) and rewards for eternity. This is the overall or maximum [Adjustment to the Justice](#) of God through consistent [spiritual growth](#) from maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul leading to Super-Grace A, B, and Ultra Super-Grace Status Quo.

TEMPORAL ADJUSTMENT EXPANDED

Many believers try to use the Love of God toward them to get their way with God but are totally unaware that we do not have as our point of contact with God the Love of God. God will punish you as his child in the Royal Family of God until the day you die under the Sin Unto Death unless you adjust to him and you must make Adjustment to the Justice of God. This can be done ONLY through consistent Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine. The reality is that God has an attitude toward us which we cannot possibly understand. We must begin to get into our soul the attitude that, JUSTICE WHICH MEANS HONOR, INTEGRITY, NOBILITY, AND FAIRNESS ALSO **INFERS GRACE**.

Legalism is Man's intrusion into the Plan of God with his own works, ability, plan, program, behavior patterns or talent. This is always the enemy of grace since all these things are Maladjustments to the Justice of God. This legalism can be demonstrated as attempts or systems of salvation, spirituality and spiritual maturity by human effort or works. The believer in time must sort out the difference between grace and legalism. Trying to solve the problems of sin by human plans is weird legalism and these plans never work. GRACE AND LEGALISM ARE ALWAYS MUTUALLY EXCLUSIVE ALWAYS BRINGING IN HUMAN CONCEPTS OF RIGHT AND WRONG, HUMAN MORALITY, AND MORES WHILE THE JUSTICE OF GOD FUNCTIONS ONLY BASED ON DIVINE VIEWPOINT STANDARDS. God is never inconsistent and human standards will never replace divine standards. When we cling to humans standards will will never truly make Adjustment to the Justice of God. We will live, after Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God as nice sweet moral people and die that way and only in heaven will we discover that the Christian Way of Life is way above morality. The fact that believers still cling to human morality as spirituality means they will never advance in the Spiritual Life. This is also why believers accept the words of legalistic people who by legalism's pseudo standards could not ever be wrong. This is the reason many believers never make Adjustment to the Justice of God because Bible Doctrine is not as important to them as nice sweet people.

The objective of the Christian Way of Life after Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God is that we are to make Adjustment to the Justice of God through daily consistent Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine. This brings us to complete Temporal or Maturity

Adjustment to the Justice of God and the point of maximum category I love namely Occupation with the Person of The Lord Jesus, The Christ. This is our true objective, we are not to scurry around in life and try to do either legitimate or illegitimate things whether commanded in the bible or not. Assuming there is the consistent use of the rebound procedure to maintain [Rebound Adjustment to the Justice of God](#) there is only one other way to make Adjustment to the Justice of God. This is through the daily function under the [Operation Z](#) Grace Apparatus for Perception and Filling of God the Holy Spirit whereby we eventually (hopefully) make it to Status Quo Super-Grace and eventually Ultra Super-Grace. Breaking into Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God is the time when the [Justice of God](#) is then free to give us exceptional blessings in Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace in [5 categories](#). Therefore our making Adjustment to the Justice of God demands fulfillment of the principle that [Justice Demands Justice](#) by God for us.

Things which we as believers are to do should be a result of fulfilling our primary objective as believers that being the daily intake of Bible Doctrine with the result of [spiritual impetus](#) taking us to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. The amount of Metabolized Bible Doctrine in our Stream of Consciousness of the Soul determines the amount of legitimate production as Divine Good under the ministry of God the Holy Spirit.

Continuous or Temporal Adjustment to the Justice of God should start at [Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God](#). It is then that believers should come under Positive Volition toward [Bible Doctrine](#). This daily function under the [Operation Z](#) Grace Apparatus for Perception for consistent Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine brings us to the point of Spiritual Maturity. Once we break into Spiritual Maturity entering the status of Super-Grace we have made Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. Therefore in the Christian Way of Life the maturity factor is again, [Adjustment to the Justice of God](#) and once again since [Justice Demands Justice](#) and we are therefore the recipients of incredible blessings of maturity with 4 immediate [categories of blessing](#) directly from God and dying grace being the reserved final category of blessing for our life on earth.

The MOST COMPLICATED ADJUSTMENT to the Justice of God is this 3rd Adjustment to the Justice of God because it is not instantaneous as are the

first 2 but is a gradual Adjustment which depends on your attitude toward Bible Doctrine and subordination to the authority of your right Pastor Teacher. We MUST consistently engage in Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine daily under the Filling of God the Holy Spirit and under the function of the Operation Z Grace Apparatus for Perception. If we are consistent and persistent, eventually, we WILL move from spiritual infancy to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. When we have breached the barrier into Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God this Adjustment is just beginning. This is when we enter the secondary zone for blessing of Status Quo Super-Grace and begin to receive our own Super-Grace blessing Package. This is the first time we have capacity to appreciate the source of the blessings as well as the blessings themselves. Eventually, assuming consistency under Positive Volition toward Bible Doctrine, we will move through Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God to the primary zone of blessing in Status Quo Ultra Super-Grace and will not only have greater capacity to appreciate the source but even greater capacity to appreciate the gifts from God even though the gift itself may be impossible for us to comprehend. THEREFORE, WHEN THE IMPOSSIBLE GIFT COMES ALONG THE BELIEVER WILL HAVE THE CAPACITY TO APPRECIATE THE SOURCE OF THE GIFT AND THE GIFT ITSELF.

Bible Doctrine is the meeting point and the splitting point of all things in life and in eternity. All believers with Positive Volition at gospel hearing will glorify God by possession of Resurrection Body. Those believers with consistent positive volition toward Bible Doctrine will glorify God to a much greater extent by receiving their Resurrection Body and eternal decorations or rewards, such as the crown / wreath of glory. The reversionistic believer will have nothing else but the Resurrection Body to show for his time on this earth. The differences and distinctions of “social class” in eternity are vastly beyond what we see today on earth.

God magnifies Bible Doctrine and it's teaching over or above His reputation. Bible Doctrine in its communication and reception is the means of glorification of God in this tactical phase of the Angelic Conflict we call Human History. Bible Doctrine teaching is the means of acquiring the residence or Metabolization of Bible Doctrine in the believers Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. Only with maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul can the believer please God

and keep his spiritual momentum going to the point of Super Grace Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. He must break through this status quo of Super-Grace and move into the realm of Ultra Super-Grace. Only with maximum Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul can the believer move into Super-Grace A and receive Super-Grace blessing in time. Then with continued consistent intake of Bible Doctrine he can move across the no man's land of Super-Grace B where the pressure of life is intensified as an attempt to distract him. He will then eventually arrive at Ultra Super-Grace the ultimate in giving Pleasure to God and fulfilling the objective of the Spiritual Life for believers for which we remain on this earth. From The Equation of Hope we learned that this objective is also called "Maximum Glorification of God".

Rejection of Bible Doctrine is in effect Maladjustment to the Justice of God in time and this will always bring Divine Discipline to the believer. Therefore, Bible Doctrine resident in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul of the believer is the ONLY basis for distribution of Super-Grace blessings. Daily function under the Operation Z Grace Apparatus for Perception means the accumulation of maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. This is following the colors to the high ground of Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace. This is Temporal Adjustment to the Justice of God all the way to the greatest blessing of time.

Our daily intake of Bible Doctrine is our post salvation or temporal Adjustment to the Justice of God. If we don't make Adjustment to the Justice of God then the Justice of God MUST adjust to us with Divine Discipline. Divine Discipline is the alternative to persistent Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine for the believer and is an alternate, though negative, method of teaching the believer. Divine Discipline is the means of telling the recalcitrant believer that he, as a member of the Royal Family of God, is out of the Plan of God and **MUST** return. If adversity in life does not make you teachable then you will be miserable for your whole life and God will deal with you as you reside in the reversionistic bracket. This Status Quo brings Warning then Intensive Divine Discipline and these believers are ultimately used to ambush growing believers in an attempt to distract them and then, when their usefulness to God is finished, they will leave this life under the Sin Unto Death or dying Divine Discipline. They will then be face to face with the

Lord. For the believer who makes any degree of advance in the [Spiritual Life](#) here will not be regret, shame or humiliation in heaven. However, after a life saturated in reversionism and dying the Sin Unto Death, I cannot imagine the shame a believer will feel standing face to face with the Lord after the resurrection of the church, at the Judgment Seat of Jesus Christ, being evaluated and found lacking in his use of the assets and time God provided for him to [advance](#) in the Spiritual Life. God is fair and just and either we make [Adjustment to the Justice of God](#) and ultimately enjoy [Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace blessings](#) or reject Bible Doctrine and become unteachable. We can easily know in which category we reside when we receive more and more intensive Divine Discipline and life becomes miserable. The more Divine Discipline we receive and ignore the more hardened we become and the more unteachable we are. You have to be teachable to move up the line in the Spiritual Life and live under the principle that [Justice Demands Justice](#). If you live off of the line of spiritual advance then the only adjustment you will know is the [Divine Discipline](#) from God which clobbers you and tries to bump you back onto the line of spiritual advance. If you don't become sensitive and wake up to Divine Discipline; the really tragic thing is that most people in reversionism are insensitive to Divine Discipline; then you cannot ever recover. People who are amenable and teachable in bible study are also teachable under Divine Discipline. When the real crisis actually hits this nation as it inevitably must, the majority of believers will ask the stupidest question of all "Why did God let this happen to me", "Why did God not help me" and they will crumble under the pressures of Historical Disaster.

We cannot nor should anyone ever judge The Lord Jesus, The Christ by what is seen in the behavior of Christians. This is an application of the doctrine of the Essence of God. Christians, especially in the dispensation of the Royal Family of God, are under constant pressure and have difficulty in getting momentum in their Spiritual Life because they do not know the value of consistently learning Bible Doctrine and we must never judge Jesus Christ by Christians. Some people become disillusioned by Christianity but no one has the right to be disillusioned about The Lord Jesus, The Christ who is perfect in every sense of the word and is the unique person of the universe, undiminished deity and true humanity in Hypostatic Union, the God / man, one of a kind. In this dispensation we are royalty in the Royal Family of God, royal priests to represent ourselves before God and royal ambassadors to represent Christ to man. Jesus

Christ being the unique perfect person of the universe causes us to understand that NO ONE WHO REPRESENTS THE LORD EVER DOES IT ADEQUATELY OR PERFECTLY. We cannot adequately represent the Lord because we possess the **Old Sin Nature**. The only way we even have a slight chance to represent Jesus Christ to mankind in any way close to properly is with maximum Metabolized **Bible Doctrine** in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. This is Maximum Temporal Adjustment to the Justice of God. The concept is that the more we have the thinking of Christ, Bible Doctrine, in our Stream of Consciousness of the Soul the better we can represent him. Our representing him is based on our spiritual growth from our function as a royal priest so that we can represent Jesus Christ through our function as royal ambassador.

If you received the 39 irrevocable assets in an instantaneous Adjustment to the Justice of God through faith alone in The Lord Jesus, The Christ alone, **AND YOU DID**; what do you think you will receive by making Adjustment to the Justice of God on a daily basis by intake of Bible Doctrine so that you have capacity for appreciation of the **source** and His **blessings**. We will receive all the blessings in time on the basis of justice and what God gives on that basis he will not and in fact cannot ever take away. A great example is King David who was extremely wealthy when he met Bathsheba and after a year of fornication with her and after murdering her husband, he was still wealthy and he died a wealthy man having received his wealth from the Justice of God. No matter what you do after Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God you will still have Absolute Righteousness and still have Eternal Life with God in heaven. These things are based on the **Justice of God** and are not given because of what we think or feel or do nor because of the efforts of anyone else. Other believers may at times be quite hostile toward you but this is of no consequence because all believers will always have Absolute Righteousness and this with maximum doctrine in the soul means he will also be Sharing the Happiness of God. None of it depends on fairness or unfairness of others toward us nor their justice or lack of it, our happiness and situation in life only depends on the perfection of the Justice of God. When you can see how simple it is to make Adjustment to the Justice of God at **salvation** then you will begin to see how Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace blessings await you when you have the doctrine to make Adjustment to the Justice of God in maturity with a maximum level of Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. The greatest

blessings of life come to each of us as believers when we are under the concept of Occupation with the Person of The Lord Jesus, The Christ.

The Justice of God in time after Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God becomes an issue which revolves around the function of Daily Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine OR NOT. When we engage in this consistent Perception of Bible Doctrine this provides the **spiritual momentum** which takes the believer to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God or Phase II of the Spiritual Life. Therefore **Justice Demands Justice** applies both to us and to God. The Justice of God was required to provide the **39 assets** for our Spiritual Life in time and in phase II of the Spiritual Life He provides **permanent blessings** which have repercussions over hundreds and even thousands of years (The Jews today are still blessed and provided for because of Abram's Adjustment to the Justice of God over 4000 years ago). Therefore the Justice of God provides blessing or cursing, prosperity or **Divine Discipline**, depending on your daily attitude toward **Bible Doctrine** which is the ONLY Adjustment to the Justice of God in time. Either you make Adjustment to the Justice of God or NOT, but the Justice of God is there whether you make adjustment or not. It is strictly your choice for blessing or Divine Discipline! A difficult choice? I don't think so, yet the majority of Christians choose Divine Discipline having rejected Bible Doctrine. To fail to make Adjustment to the Justice of God REQUIRES DIVINE DISCIPLINE AND THE JUSTICE OF GOD PROVIDES IT IN AN ATTEMPT TO GET YOU TO RETURN TO FUNCTION IN THE PLAN OF GOD. Either you make Adjustment to the Justice of God and receive blessing and become a **source of blessing** to others or you will not make Adjustment to the Justice of God through Negative Volition to Bible Doctrine and receive Divine Discipline for your whole life and be used as a sorry person, like the aggressors in ranger school, for the testing and distraction of other believers who are **advancing** in the Spiritual Life.

Bible Doctrine has to be taught in increments and you cannot assimilate all doctrine at one time. There is no such thing as instant Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. There is instant **salvation** and instant **rebound** adjustments to the Justice of God but Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God must come over a much greater period of time. There is the essential necessity for constantly having and accepting the option for Bible Doctrine in your Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. We each

have free will and must choose for Bible Doctrine on a regular basis and this forms a relationship between your volition and concentration. If we could receive it all at one time and reach Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God in say a week we would most certainly miss a point or 2 which should advance our momentum when we paused for food or a potty break. Instantly receiving all doctrine at one short time period does not relate discipline and authority to volition. You must submit to human authority and be under very strong academic discipline to inculcate Bible Doctrine and this is why you cannot read the bible for yourself or memorize verses. YOU MUST BE TAUGHT THE BIBLE BY SOMEONE WHO IS QUALIFIED BY SPIRITUAL GIFT AND ACADEMIC TRAINING TO TEACH IT TO YOU. YOU MUST BE UNDER AUTHORITY TO GET IT AND YOU MUST BE ABLE TO CHOOSE THIS OPTION TO GET IT ON YOUR OWN. In addition you must avoid the distractions of antagonism toward the teacher or resistance toward the doctrine but it must be the self discipline which brings you back again and again to the doctrine.

You cannot appreciate or enjoy the blessings from the Justice of God in Super-Grace or Ultra Super-Grace unless you have learned to concentrate by persistent and consistent spiritual momentum from daily Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine. You must make decisions every day to continue to take in Bible Doctrine. You don't have help in the soul from the body to make these decisions for Bible Doctrine like you do when you are hungry and want food. Some days you feel terrible and do not want to take in Bible Doctrine but you must do it anyway. The concentration, discipline and respect for authority are suddenly transferred to the Lord himself as you continue to take in Bible Doctrine and this brings on an understanding of the Lord and appreciation for him and then your momentum really begins to move to push you to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.

The INCREDIBLE thing is that it is not all that difficult to make Adjustment to the Justice of God and it only takes:

- Discipline
- Recognition of authority
- The Ministry of God the Holy Spirit
- Concentration

However, these functions are worth any required effort 1000 times over. In addition when the Justice of God is free to bless the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the

Justice of God he does so by testing as well as prosperity. WHEN ADVERSITY COMES TO ANY BELIEVER IN MATURITY ADJUSTMENT TO THE JUSTICE OF GOD IT IS SPECIFICALLY FOR BLESSING AND WHEN WE REACH THESE STAGES OF **testing for blessing** AND PASS THE TESTING WE RECEIVE MORE BLESSING THAN IS EVEN IMAGINABLE.

God provides what is needed for unbelievers to make Adjustment to the Justice of God. When there is a need for a special provision for making the Adjustment to the Justice of God that will always be provided. No man can make Adjustment to the Justice of God on his own ability or merit, system of works, behavior or any factor involving human effort. The principle is that GOD always provides the means for Adjustment to the Justice of God. With regard to **Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God**, God provided everything through the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ on the cross. We cannot bring anything to the cross for Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God. With regard to **Rebound Adjustment to the Justice of God**, God provides judgment of all human sins as a precedent for forgiveness after carnality and use of rebound. We cannot add anything to rebound to receive forgiveness or appease God for our failures. With regard to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God, God provides all things needed to allow the believer to remain alive in time and to have access to Bible Doctrine to accumulate a maximum of Metabolized Bible Doctrine into his Stream of Consciousness of the Soul and reach Spiritual Maturity. God provides all that is needed for each believer to be able to assimilate Bible Doctrine to the maximum level in order that each has the opportunity to reach Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.

CHARACTERISTICS OF SPIRITUAL MATURITY

There are 7 basic characteristics of the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.

THE OBJECT OF DIVINE REVELATION

This is a major provision for any believer under consistent Positive Volition toward Bible Doctrine and for the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God it is in concentrated form.

FRIENDLY AND HOSPITABLE

He is not involved in inordinate competition and is relaxed and not trying to prove anything to anyone. When around people under any circumstance he is totally hospitable.

UNDER ADJUSTMENT TO THE JUSTICE OF GOD

has confirmed blessing from God.

ALWAYS TESTED

This is inevitable since having maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine there must be application and testing is a form of using Bible Doctrine residing in the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul of by the mature believer.

DOES NOT RESENT REBUKE

He sees the justice of it and the fairness of it and does not take the attitude of my friend right or wrong as many do and thus lose out totally with regard to Bible Doctrine. Many people do this and many leave the Local Church of their right Pastor Teacher because some of their friends get their noses out of joint and this is the most subjective stupid imbecilic thing ever to be done. What friends do should mean nothing it is your judgment and attitude toward Bible Doctrine which must always be the primary consideration.

HAS A MINISTRY OF INTERCESSION

Prayer as a weapon is extremely effective when properly used and it should be used on behalf of others in intercession.

RELAXED MENTAL ATTITUDE

Toward those who have wronged him. THE BELIEVER IN MATURITY ADJUSTMENT TO THE JUSTICE OF GOD HAS SOME RESISTANCE TO SIN.

THE JUSTICE OF GOD AND AUTHORITY

God will not permit any means of obscuring of the function of His Justice. God is fair, therefore, the grace principle of making Adjustment to the Justice of God is presented in numerous ways including ritual and **grace** illustrations and both circumcision and the sabbath are grace illustrations. If you do not make **Adjustment to the Justice of God** through His grace systems then the Justice of God will adjust to you through **Divine Discipline**. The issue, therefore, is GRACE vs CONDEMNATION. Beginning at the cross where God the Father judged all human sins in The Lord Jesus, The Christ there is no excuse for any member of the Human Race rejecting, voiding or taking anything away from the Justice of God. More than this, it is rejection of the concept of **authority** of those who put forth the rules. To refuse to follow the rituals in Israel was a rejection of the concept of divine authority and whatever authority God had delegated. Evil and **reversionism** are such terrible things because they always reject authority in some way, divine, human, etc. Law

Enforcement represent the principle of privacy, freedom, protection of property, life, etc., and just because a very few officers abuse their authority does not give anyone the right to reject the police and their authority. THIS PRINCIPLE AND BIBLE DOCTRINE GIVES US CLEARER UNDERSTANDING OF THE JUSTICE OF GOD AND THE PRINCIPLE OF AUTHORITY INVOLVED.

INJUSTICE DEMANDS CORRECTION - GETTING A CHANCE

There is an alternate principle to **justice demands justice**. This is INJUSTICE demands correction from divine justice. Justice Demands Justice and Justice Fulfills Justice but in the alternate Injustice demands corrections from the **Justice of God**. The principle is that man's injustice to man can only be corrected by the Justice of God to man. This is the principle of our salvation and we may have tried many other things such as legalism, existentialism, humanism, etc., and when we finally come to the point of the Justice of God coming to us through some personal or group witnessing we must then decide for or against the gospel of The Lord Jesus, The Christ. In all of our lifetime there is always the "right time" for our **Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God** and in all of our lifetime there is always 1 second of our life in which it is the right time for us to believe. This is the one moment when God has provided the means of salvation. Positive Volition at God Consciousness means that the Justice of God must give you the chance to be saved and there is only one chance for each believer and it will always come and as a believer you will always respond and accept or reject Christ. You may be exposed to the gospel many times but these were not your one chance time. In all our lifetime we have a single, 1 chance time and all of us as believers have made the correct choice. All members of the Human Race have a 1 chance time but if the person is under Negative Volition at God Consciousness they will be under Negative Volition at their one chance time. When your chance comes for Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God where justice can bring to you the Justice of God at the cross and when you are helpless, hopeless, and useless and life has put you in that position you will have that 1 chance. You can be very young or very old or on your death bed or any time or any where. This is a factor in the Justice of God and the Justice of God is always free to send you the gospel message when your 1 chance time comes and you are at the end of your own devices in life. Man's extremity is always God's opportunity and this is linked with the Justice of God which often demands that you hear the gospel when your hopeless desperate time comes. Many people, when this time comes and because they were under Negative Volition at God Consciousness, commit suicide instead of expressing faith alone in The Lord Jesus, The Christ alone. Reality and **Spiritual Common Sense** tells us as believers this is the ultimate in total stupidity. When we meet people in various places and when they start talking

with us, we often begin to realize that they are desperate and this is why they are talking to **US**. Our part in simply being the messenger may be the last chance and we must never be bashful of bringing the message of the gospel of Christ to anyone, no matter how many times it is rejected. ONE time may be that persons 1 chance and we cannot know when this is and we cannot judge by overt appearances if it is that time for any individual person. If we are spiritually alert the opportunity to function under the Justice of God will be ours and we will have opportunity to tell someone about Christ and they may believe.

THE SALVATION ALTERNATIVE

There are 2 basic categories into which the Human Race is divided on the basis of the Justice of God. Those who face the judgment of the cross and accept that judgment with their own positive volition become believers accepting by faith alone the Substitutionary Spiritual Death, on the cross, of The Lord Jesus, The Christ. This is making [Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God](#) in time. Those who face the cross and reject that judgment with Negative Volition therefore do not make Adjustment to the Justice of God and will be required to face the justice and the judgment of God at the Great White Throne Judgment for eternity. These categories are based on attitude toward the [Justice of God](#). The “Wrath of God” is the Justice of God and if you don’t accept the Wrath of God in judging our sins in Christ on the cross for 3 hours then you will have to deal with the Wrath of God at the Last Judgment. The result will be for you in eternity the Lake of Fire. Every person in the human race, in all of human history, must make [Adjustment to the Justice of God](#) in time or the Justice of God will adjust to you and you will face life in the Lake of Fire for eternity. At the last judgment the unbeliever is under indictment, based on rejection of the [Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord](#) Jesus, The Christ on the cross, under the function of judgment by the Justice of God. (**John 3:18, 16:9, Rev 20:15**)

No matter where you go as a human you will have to face the Justice of God. You can choose to face it in time or wait until eternity. The Last judgment or the Great White Throne Judgment is the alternative to facing the Justice of God in time at gospel hearing for those who have not CHOSEN to face it. The Last Judgment is the inevitable contact between the unbeliever and the Justice of God. This, ‘unbeliever’ is the person who avoids the issues of creation by God and gospel information and who has therefore failed to face the Justice of God in time to make Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God. This “Last Judgment” is in effect facing the Justice of God in and for eternity. It is the expression of the Justice of God and Righteousness of God toward those who reject His saving [Grace](#) plan. It includes everyone and anyone who rejects The Lord Jesus, The Christ as savior. The culminating judgment of Human

History is where all UNBELIEVERS of the Human Race will individually stand before the Supreme Court of Heaven judge, The Lord Jesus, The Christ and be sentenced to the Lake of Fire. (**John 5:22**) It is called the 2nd death and the Great White Throne Judgment.

One of the key and fundamental concepts of [Justice Demands Justice](#) is to mind your own business about others and give them their privacy. God deals with us privately in grace and thus we must never malign or gossip or judge or become critical of other believers because we don't ever have ALL the information and even if we did we still have no right to these actions. Every believer has the right and God given freedom to live his life before the Lord. This right excludes all forms of spiritual bullying or any principle of gossip, maligning, judging or somehow in some way making life unpleasant for another or, especially, arousing people against another which is totally out of line and a total failure in the area of Justice Demands Justice. In our making [Adjustment to the Justice of God](#) we must recognize that we each have an [Old Sin Nature](#) and never lose it until death takes us home to be with the Lord. We lose the Old Sin Nature after death because we lose the genetic human body and the Old Sin Nature is a part of the genetic make up of the human body which was corrupted by Adam's Original Sin. Fortunately, the Old Sin Nature is only an issue during our LIFE. For the believer in the Royal Family of God, Human Good is to be judged at the Judgment Seat of The Lord Jesus, The Christ and for the unbeliever Great White Throne Judgment. HUMAN Good and the influence from Evil is the only thing for which any member of the Human Race is judged AFTER DEATH and that judgment reminds us that our [sins](#) as both *believers and unbelievers* are **never an issue to God** because they were all judged at the cross. The only thing which will ever be mentioned after death is the other area of the Old Sin Nature, Human Good and the policy of Satan for ruling this world, EVIL.

Therefore 1 certainty in life is that no believer is ever going to be involved in the last judgment. (**Rom 8:1**) The resurrected UNBELIEVERS at the last judgment are condemned on the basis of their efforts at producing Human Good from Evil to substitute for the efficacious Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ on the cross for salvation. No unbeliever standing before the Great White Throne Judgment will ever hear any mention of any of his sins. The sins of all humans were judged at the very first judgment, the cross of Christ. However, no Good nor Evil were judged at the cross because this as the plan and policy of Satan to rule the earth and mankind must continue to the end of the Angelic Conflict. This policy of Satan is, in fact, what the Angelic Conflict is about and when a person rejects this policy and functions under the [Grace Plan](#) of God it is a slap in the face to Satan.

Evil is the “thinking of Satan”, **Bible Doctrine** is the Thinking of The Lord Jesus, The Christ. Manifestations of Bible Doctrine in the life of the believer are Grace and Divine Good. Manifestations of Evil in the life of the both the believer and unbeliever are Sin and Human Good. Therefore, the Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil is only judged at the last judgment and the only manifestation of Evil judged is Human Good. Although Sin can be a manifestation of Evil in the life of the person who allows it to influence him, Sin is NOT part of the Plan or Policy of Satan therefore it is what had to be judged and paid for on the cross to give man an opportunity to receive Grace from God in the form of Eternal Life and Salvation when he makes **Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God**.

Charlie Grace is a grace provision from the Justice of God in the form of Divine Discipline for failure to make **Adjustment to the Justice of God** in any of the categories. This always results in the Justice of God adjusting to that believer through 3 categories of Divine Discipline.

Warning

Intensive

Dying

This is especially true in **Reversionism** where the believer rejects Bible Doctrine and the principles of the Spiritual Life and Plan of God and falls into function under the influence of evil. When a believer has been under the influence of Evil for a prolonged period of time this requires more than Rebound for recovery. Recovery from the EVIL influence which has led to reversionism must involve concentrated, consistent, persistent Positive Volition to Bible Doctrine. EVIL always vastly complicates the problems in the life of the believer.

MALADJUSTMENT TO THE JUSTICE OF GOD

GOD IS THE LIVING ONE WHO HAS THE POWER OF LIFE AND DEATH. Failure to make Adjustment to the Justice of God is the result of Negative Volition toward Bible Doctrine after Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God. This means the Justice of God is not free to bless but only to punish through the provision of Divine Discipline. IF THE BELIEVER DOES NOT MAKE ADJUSTMENT TO THE JUSTICE OF GOD THEN THE JUSTICE OF GOD BRINGS DIVINE PUNISHMENT OR CURSING IN TIME.

Maladjustment to the Justice of God always leads to self vindication and Self Vindication produces **Self Righteousness** and Self Righteousness intensifies **inordinate competition**. Self Righteousness is evil and seeks to justify the evil in self vindication. Self Righteousness is destructive in every sense of the word. Maladjustment to the Justice of God seeks vengeance and desires retaliation rather

than making Adjustment to the Justice of God and leaving problems of all kinds in the Lord's hands. This is failure to remember the principle that, "Vengeance is mine, I will repay says the Lord." No believer can ever drive away his own mistakes and sins and justify himself. Every person, especially believers, must live with themselves and their actions. Every individual must remember that no matter what he may think, say or do, he must live with himself. Neither sin nor evil is ever justifiable and must be judged therefore we have been given the rebound procedure.

MALADJUSTMENT IN PROBLEM SOLVING

You cannot ever solve a problem by adding evil to evil or sin to sin but you must break somewhere and use rebound and change your attitude through Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine. The Lord Jesus, The Christ controls Human History and always will. HOWEVER, no matter the circumstances of life, those who are advancing in the Spiritual Life toward or through maturity into and through Super-Grace can still have perfect happiness in any historical environment. Cursing is turned to blessing only by God and as long as we involve ourselves in trying to come up with solutions to our problems the whole process is eventually parlayed into evil. Until you make Adjustment to the Justice of God there is no solution to any problem. Each person must come to the point of realizing that their situation is absolutely hopeless and then give up trying to solve their own problems.

When a person realizes that their problem is unresolvable by their own efforts or when they recognize their situation is hopeless even as an unbeliever, GOD will help the helpless and the hopeless and when we come to the end of ourselves GOD then takes over. When we finally stop trying to solve problems GRACE takes over BUT Grace does not cooperate with Human Viewpoint problem solving energy of the flesh pseudo solutions. Grace does not cooperate with anything, Grace does it all or NONE OF IT. If grace does none of it you are on your own solving your own problems and you will always simply complicate them. Instant Adjustment to the Justice of God for the unbeliever is **Salvation** **Adjustment to the Justice of God**. Instant Adjustment to the Justice of God for the believer is Rebound Adjustment to the Justice of God with an isolation of the sin and not a license to sin but a license to make Adjustment to the Justice of God and recover in the Spiritual Life. Without this instant Adjustment to the Justice of God there is no solution nor divine intrusion to turn cursing into blessing. God is bound by his justice but the Justice of God must be consistent with his veracity, his infinite faithfulness to complete what he has

begun for each of us as individuals for this country as a nation and for the Human Race as a whole. No sin is ever justifiable whether it is overt like adultery or hidden like jealousy or arrogance and in any of these situations NO SINGLE PERSON WHO IS RIGHT. Trying to Justify a sin is a human solution to a divine problem. When these problems escalate and the Lord steps in and the only one who is right is the Lord. A jealous person always contradicts themselves and if you just allow them to talk freely sooner or later they WILL contradict themselves.

When one person who is under maladjustment to the Justice of God gets together with another who is also under maladjustment to the Justice of God the result is conspiracy. We as believers are never required to vindicate self it is the responsibility of the Lord to vindicate us and our job is only to live life as unto the Lord but never to engage in self vindication. Maladjustment to the Justice of God always seeks vengeance and retaliation rather than grace function.

The believer who remains out of fellowship and does not use rebound becomes irrational in his thinking, lacks Spiritual Common Sense and departs from the honorable principle of Justice Demands Justice. He moves into the principle that injustice fulfills injustice. People react to their sins by becoming Self Righteous. In fundamentalist Christianity many people try to solve the problem of sin with another sin. They then react to that with Self Righteousness producing sins and evil far greater than they had ever dreamed possible. Lack of rebound means Sin is parlayed into Evil. It is Spiritual Common Sense which dictates that 2 wrongs never make a right. This carnal believer will always add a wrong to another wrong on the basis of jumping on the Self Righteousness band wagon. There is nothing more sickening than to see a Self Righteous woman nag a man onto the same Self Righteousness band wagon which she is riding. It is sickening enough to see a woman control her husband but it is an abomination when a woman can nag a man into the same level of Self Righteousness as she functions in.

To recover from carnality is simple and requires only the use of the rebound procedure, but to recover from evil is very complex. While you can recover from the sins you name and also unknown sins, if you have created a shell of evil around that sin then rebound does not take care of that evil and it takes a GREAT DEAL of Bible Doctrine Input to dissipate that shell of evil. There must be instant Adjustment to the Justice of God by rebound when involved in any 2 person sin like fornication, then when back in fellowship as a result of using justice, recovery is possible. This recovery requires consistent persistent Perception, Cognition, Inculcation &

Metabolization of Bible Doctrine under the Filling of God the Holy Spirit and **Operation Z** Grace Apparatus for Perception.

In the Plan of God, no one is ever judged without adequate warning. There never has been any nation or individual who has received Divine Discipline as punitive action from the Justice of God without WARNING. If we fail to make Adjustment to the Justice of God then the Justice of God is OBLIGATED to curse us with Divine Discipline punishment. In this status we are DESERVING of only cursing and punishment from Divine Discipline and any punitive action God would see fit to give us. This is what we deserve in the time while we are alive as a result of our own talent, ability, divisiveness, by any character of our makeup coming from our Old Sin Nature whether good, evil or sin. However before we receive Judgment from God we will receive adequate warning of what is to come.

SIN / CARNALITY - FAILURE IN THE SPIRITUAL LIFE

Sin is not always a simple thing and can be inherently very complex. By making Adjustment to the Justice of God through rebound procedures you ISOLATE sin and it is then forgiven by God and you move on and recover and are again under Filling of God the Holy Spirit. There are some sins which take another path when Sin is added to Sin called "chain sinning", this can result in perpetual carnality but never is this as dangerous as parlaying sin or carnality into EVIL. The absolute worst thinkg for any believer or even any unbeliever is involvement in EVIL.

ARROGANCE OR PRIDE

{In order to fully appreciate the subject of arrogance one should review the Interlocking Systems of Arrogance from the David Study by R. B. Thieme Jr. book "Interlocking System of Arrogance" is in the process of being completed. Notes on Arrogance can be found on this web page: [Armor from God](#) choose "LINKS" near the bottom of the main page}

Most believers have never stopped to really look at the correct text book on pride and study it from the viewpoint of psychology or other areas. The bible is the best text for understanding pride and arrogance and has a great deal to teach about it while psychology has about 1% of what is available to understand about arrogance.

Arrogance or Pride is isolated for this study but it is a "part" to a "counter part" and is a no pressure sin in itself which when combined with its counter part produces pressure in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. Arrogance produces Cowardice, as a counter part and these are 2 sides of the same problem, part and counter part.

Arrogance is the negative pressure and cowardice is the positive pressure. These also produce Jealousy as a secondary counter part and is the expression of Pettiness in arrogance. Arrogance is again the negative part and Jealousy is the positive counter part. Anyone under jealousy or arrogance never thinks clearly and all Mental Attitude Sins destroy clear thinking.

Arrogance always makes erroneous assumptions about self and then underrates those in their periphery. We must NEVER underrate or underestimate other people no matter how humble or stupid they appear or how hard they struggle in any area of life. No 2 people are ever the same and never should we ever underrate people of humble circumstances. It is the greatest mistake in life to underrate those around you. Sooner or later one of these will come up on your blind side and destroy you. This is Arrogance and a false view of self which destroys good judgment, common sense and rationality and logical thinking. This proves that biblical adage that PEOPLE ARE NO DAMNED GOOD BUT IN ADDITION THEY ARE NOT VERY DAMNED SMART.

Arrogant people are all totally different when they are under pressure, then they have a pressure counter part acting in their soul. This pressure counter part is different for each person and we should be constantly aware of this principle. Whatever arrogance you have in life you will have a pressure counter part and when pressure is put on arrogance the counter part emerges but as long as there is no pressure on arrogance it just rides along being totally unknown. Arrogance / Pride is a basic Mental Attitude Sin and is defined as the quality or state of conceit, inordinate self esteem and inordinate Self Consciousness of the soul whereby one is magnifying self in irrationality away from reality into something that he is not. It is the lofty self respect, high self esteem and inordinate self consciousness which rationalizes the person away from reality.

Vanity is a synonym for pride emphasizing it as “empty pride” in respect to one’s person, attainments, possessions, coupled with an excessive desire for recognition, attention, approval or praise from others in the form of approbation lust. Other synonyms for arrogance or pride include: Conceit, Egotism, Haughtiness, Vanity, Pomposity, Vainglory, Superciliousness, etc. When pride is carried into psychosis it is Megalomania. Jealousy is irrational, emotion and subjective. [Operation patsy](#) or blaming others for your failures is the basis for loss of touch with reality and maladjustment to the Justice of God.

There is, at times, a very fine line between the true function of self confidence and that of sinful pride as inordinate self confidence and arrogance. We must have a

certain confidence in relationship to things of life but when we openly show this people may call us arrogant and proud but that means they are simply stupid. Women tend to call men who are overbearing with them or simply smart about them arrogant or proud. This is a reaction to true confidence in a man by the woman and a woman who responds to true confidence in a man sees stability and nobility in him. Many people called arrogant are not at all arrogant but have incredible poise, confidence and a great capacity for life. Women who have great capacity for life are often envied by other women and called proud or arrogant but you should never judge another from what is seen on the outside and, in fact, should never judge at all.

The proudest most arrogant people ever to be seen are often the round shouldered, mealy mouthed people and their arrogance is the most vicious thing imaginable being demonstrated in their [Inordinate Competition](#). Competition in business and athletics and other areas in life is GREAT but in the 3 S's of life, social, sexual and spiritual life, it is extremely destructive. One sort of competition is what makes a man a male and what makes a woman a female but when married people compete with each other it is destructive to them and it is better to never be around a couple like this who constantly compete. Those involved in inordinate competition become childish and petty and small like children in their thinking, action and functions.

Pride was the original sin of Satan and motive for his fall and thus it is the most basic sin of all Mental Attitude Sins, along with jealousy. (**Is 14:12-14, Ez 28:14-17**) Pride, as a human sin, becomes a counter part to and source of all other Mental Attitude Sins and motivation for all verbal sins and even some overt sins. Pride can lead to all other sins being in the center of the sin complex and when pressure is put on it, it results in Mental Attitude Sins emerging which can motivate or instigate almost any other sin. Pride is the basis for verbal sins such as gossip, maligning, judging, etc. When someone makes a prideful person feel inadequate these other sins emerge. Being made to feel inadequate injures a persons pride and makes them malign, judge and gossip and therefore ignore the Laws of Divine Establishment principles of privacy in life. This is the same process when you come to overt sins which involve violence, including murder, rape or hurting someone physically in any way. All these can come from injury or pressure put on pride. Some believers never break out of this cycle being too incompetent to understand and function under the [Rebound Procedure](#) and the [Operation Z](#) Grace Apparatus for Perception. Pride is a trigger mechanism of Evil. When pressure is applied to one's pride, it also always triggers some form of evil. The person's hangups of soul are areas where the person's pride is vulnerable to attack and injury. These people are very nice until you oppose them and when their pride is injured or attacked then in comes the monster. Jealousy, pride and all the

Mental Attitude Sins inevitably lead to irrationality and subjective thinking which produce instability in the life.

Rebound and consistent Positive Volition toward Bible Doctrine insulates the soul from pride. The only other way a person can break out of this pride and Mental Attitude Sins cycle is to falsely destroy their pride by making an ass of themselves and this is one of the reasons the holy rollers and tongues movement do what they do. Their getting in front of a group of people and pretending to become emotionally saturated in the Spiritual Life, acting like children and jumping around is a method of breaking out of the destructive cycle of pride and sin. These people are deliberately attacking their pride to break their cycle of sin. Unfortunately, this function often leads to more pride in how great they are in pseudo functions of the ***Spiritual Life***. This is also where Asceticism enters the life. Asceticism and speaking in tongues do not totally destroy pride because the individual now becomes proud of what they are doing differently than others, in one case abstinence or separation and in the other an emotional experience or a pseudo relationship with God. This is simply retraining pride and making it stronger than it was by setting up a new set of reactors and therefore totally losing touch with reality. This is in effect the rebirth of pride which always occurs under these circumstances and after about 2 rebirths of pride the person becomes mentally ill, with pride being one of the chief sources of psychoses. This can also be seen when an individual changes his Modus Operandi from asceticism to promiscuity or from promiscuity to asceticism, from sweetness to destructive conspiratorial functions against others.

Pride is thus a very complex sin and it is a simple thing to talk about but a very large complex of sins with more than 60 methods of entrance being extremely difficult to actually even begin to understand. With reference to God, human pride rejects the principle that The Lord Jesus, The Christ controls Human History.

ADULTERY

It is possible to handle the results of fornication but it is impossible to handle the results of gossip maligning and judging in the 7 worst sins and fornication is not one of these. The only overt activity in the 7 worst sins, none of which anyone can actually handle the results of, is Murder and you cannot return the person to life after you have killed them. When you get past the 7 worst sins for which you cannot ever handle the results then there are sins which involve someone else and any sin which involves someone else requires that you be a strong enough person in your own soul to rebound and make ***Adjustment to the Justice of God*** and then function under

the principle that Justice Demands Justice and take care of that other person. When you commit a sin involving another person you have an issue of whether you will rebound and get back under the principle that Justice Demands Justice or fail to rebound and allow the momentum of Sin Human Good & Evil to control you with the result that injustice produces injustice and this is sin parlayed into evil.

Women have the opportunity of operating on the principle of Justice Demands Justice by forgiving those who are unfaithful to them. They must avoid, by this means, talking about or running down the "other woman" and if or when they engage in this maligning, they are dishonorable for they have destroyed the principle of Justice Demands Justice. Doctrine as it is taken in heals the wound of infidelity completely and also solves the problem.

No matter how many times a person says "OK", adultery NEVER has been nor will be condoned and never solves anything in life but it does make boys out of men. Adultery does not prove anything especially not the manhood of the one involved but only shows the stupidity of everyone involved. Another person's endorsement of sin does not justify sin and many people need only a slight excuse for sin to put them to it. The issue is, when you sin there is never any excuse. WE will all sin and fail and the only solution is **Rebound Adjustment to the Justice of God**. God calls the shots and he says that sex with more than one woman is adultery and no man ever becomes a fornicator and "plays the field" and maintains his manliness. Adultery is not the worst of sins, the Mental Attitude sins and Verbal sins are the worst and the most vicious and evil sins. Adultery is a sin which involves more than one person and therefore it means that more than one system of **authority** is destroyed in the process. In addition the fastest way to destroy whatever sex life you have is to become promiscuous and fornicate with anyone you can. A man who is promiscuous loses his ability to copulate and sex requires a different rhythm with different women and therefore by getting involved with more than one woman his sexual ability is LOST. Many single people face sex as a great temptation and often ruin the potential sex relationship with their Right Man or Right Woman by engaging in sexual intercourse before they find them. Multiple sex partners will destroy your ability to have rapport with your Right Man or Right Woman. God designed you for 1 partner in life and there is a potential for absolute enjoyment of sex by every man and woman but many never find it because of promiscuity. Don't destroy your wonderful potential and birthright of having the perfect relationship with one partner of the opposite sex by becoming involved in promiscuity. We must live our life as unto the Lord and although adultery is not one of the worst sins it can have far reaching effects on our entire future life.

For some women sex is a pain in the neck but it was not designed that way. Some men will be married and totally turned OFF with the wife they have chosen. They will become a cold dead fish and shrivel up inside and begin to look for other things for stimulation and enjoyment. God gave sex to the whole Human Race but he did put rules around it and he is fair and just and wanted this to be wonderful and meaningful and an expression of category II love. Sex is a trap for both married and single people and in our society the thing to do today is to have multiple sex partners and no commitment to anyone whatsoever. Neither sin nor evil can ever solve the problems of life and with regard to adultery, Sin == fornication, Evil == destruction of authority. Sinful and evil solutions intensify the problem rather than solving it. For those waiting for their Right Man or Right Woman there are many tests of loneliness and many often try to solve these problems with promiscuity or fornication and a social life of sinfulness. Today there are men and women who think no more of fornication than of shaking hands. Such activity can only postpone blessings and their sponsoring of evil does not make it right. If this does not postpone blessing of finding your Right Man or Right Woman in time it will bring you to your Right Man or Right Woman *without the capacity* which God provided in that category for love. Many maladjustments in marriage occur because one or both parties did not wait for the Right Man or Right Woman before engaging in sex. You cannot have solutions for anything in life which are in conflict with the principle that those involved will have great blessing by making [Adjustment to the Justice of God](#) and once they make Adjustment to the Justice of God then the resultant Justice Demanding [Justice](#) will bring them their blessing.

Both men and women are physically capable of sex with more than one person, but they cannot handle this in their soul. The man who plays the roll of the chaser and the promiscuous woman both lose the capacity for Category II love and this relates to both Category I and III love as well making it difficult to have true friends and to LOVE GOD. While physically a man is capable of sexual intimacy with more than one woman both soulishly and spiritually he cannot ever handle this deviation. He cannot handle the inevitable reaction from the women he is involved with nor the Divine Discipline from the Lord and he cannot maintain any capacity for love in his life. These men by losing capacity for friendship become very unstable and are instrumental in getting others into difficulties in life. This also applies to Category I love or Occupation with the Person of The Lord Jesus, The Christ which will be lost as well. Some men often regard as heroes other men who are

successful in the realm of seduction of women and regard them as real men or heroes. To revere these people as great is to lose your entire perspective of life. To hang around with this type of male means that the instability they have will soon overflow to you and you will also become a victim of cursing by association. We must be aware that these people are interesting to be around and have great personalities and may be great in many areas but this is neutralized by their illicit fornication. By associating with these kinds of individuals you trade your capacity for love for a mess of pottage when you decide also to fornicate. Any emphasis on any LUST ignores the soul and destroys capacity for true love. This type of person male or female should be avoided, they are those who brag about their conquests, and they are totally unstable and will turn against you in a second having no honor or integrity. They will never support you when you need them most and you cannot ever count on them. The only issue is that Man was designed to have sex with ONE woman and given soul capacity to love one woman and vice versa, and fornication is a distraction from Category II love just as Negative Volition to Bible Doctrine is a distraction from Category I Love in Occupation with the Person of The Lord Jesus, The Christ.

Spiritual Common Sense demands the honorable man have one sex partner and only one, and embrace the realization that sex is a relationship between only 1 man and only 1 woman. It is not to be shared or violated. The result is that when a man is faithful to one woman it fulfills the principle that **Justice Demands Justice and Justice Fulfills Justice**. Therefore, when the man is faithful to one woman this will enable them to express their mutual happiness in their relationship with sex. For the man, she will respond in a marvelous way in sex and their happiness has a perfect and fulfilling means of expression for both.

JUSTICE DEMANDS JUSTICE / JUSTICE FULFILLS JUSTICE

As creatures the ultimate principle for us is that Justice Demands Justice and we as human beings must make Adjustment to God not on the basis of the Love of God but on the basis of the **Justice of God**. When we make adjustment to God through faith in The Lord Jesus, The Christ this is **Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God** and is an instantaneous Adjustment to the Justice of God. Our life as believers is characterized by functioning in the Plan of God called **Grace** which is based on the major principle that Justice Demands Justice. Every **blessing** and all **Divine Discipline** we receive comes from the Justice of God. It is also the Justice of God

which makes all unearned and undeserved blessings **TOTALLY SECURE**. All blessing is based on our **spiritual growth** and nothing which we do in life is the basis for blessing from the Justice of God. Spiritual growth is a function of the royal priesthood and all other functions in life under Filling of God the Holy Spirit are part of our royal ambassadorship. We are here simply to fulfill the principle that Justice Demands Justice and since the Justice of God provides all of these things in total fairness we must be totally fair to others and respect the privacy of others and never malign, gossip, judge or run down others. We must always give others freedom and never try to impose standards on them for which they are not prepared with sufficient spiritual growth. AS ROYAL FAMILY OF GOD OUR WHOLE LIFE IS TO REVOLVE AROUND THE CONCEPT THAT JUSTICE DEMANDS JUSTICE. God has chosen justice as the vehicle with which to have a relationship with us because we LIVE to provide glory and **pleasure** to God. We will not ever receive a single blessing from God until we have capacity for it. The capacity for life and blessing is only developed from spiritual growth from consistent function under the **Operation Z** Grace Apparatus for Perception and deployment of maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine into our Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. When our time is right God WILL provide what will fulfill our capacity.

Considering Adjustment to the Justice of God and that Justice Demanding Justice, for the fornicating male or anyone committing adultery where is justice? For these individuals justice is only found in the **rebound procedure**. A man, as a believer, is wrong when he does not function under the **grace principle** that Justice Demands Justice with regard to a woman he has been intimate with. He has no moral courage, no honor nor integrity and without rebound there can be no function under the principle that justice is to demand justice. If the believer uses the rebound procedure then he should have enough moral strength for justice to fulfill justice and should therefore be able to treat the woman he was intimate with fairly and not submit nor subject her to the jealousy, cruelty, vindictiveness or tyranny of another woman. When you function under the principle of Justice Demands Justice then you fulfill the principle of Justice Fulfills Justice. It is a very simple solution process requiring only rebound. Forgiveness is immediate. If the man is not going to remain with the woman he has fornicated with, he should set her up in a home of her own and provide for her logistically for life. IF he does this then Justice Fulfills Justice. By saying that he appreciated her even though they were wrong and would take care of her because of their mistake this is justice fulfilling justice. When a person only thinks this type of sin is heinous, totally bad and totally wrong they are reacting to themselves. When a person reacts to themselves they have no more business committing adultery than being alive. The momentum of this whole situation could immediately be stopped by

the principle of Justice Demands Justice and Justice Fulfills Justice. GOD TREATS US UNDER THE PRINCIPLES OF GRACE AND WE THUS MUST TREAT OTHERS IN GRACE. THIS IS JUSTICE DEMANDING JUSTICE AND WHEN WE ACTUALLY TREAT OTHERS IN GRACE IT IS JUSTICE FULFILLS JUSTICE.

Therefore we see that this emphasizes the importance of rebound as a factor of Justice Demands Justice. Rebound is not ever to be construed as a license to sin. You cannot make Adjustment to the Justice of God after sin unless you use the rebound process. Rebound is, in reality, a license to function again under the honorable principle of GRACE. The person who reacts to this principle is the [Self Righteous legalist](#) who wants to help God in every function in the Spiritual Life. Their momentum is toward evil and only rebound separates the momentum of evil from the [momentum](#) of grace. This person who says rebound is a license to sin as a legalist will never treat you with grace and somewhere along the way they will hurt you because of a lack of grace in their souls. The same confidence of forgiveness of sin as a result of rebound is that which comes from the confidence of Eternal Security these being parallel situations. Once forgiven we are now freed to operate in honor and integrity under the principle of Justice Demands Justice and Justice Fulfills Justice. Justice Demands Justice is the principle in the soul of the believer and the Justice Fulfills Justice is the principle in action and execution of it.

Justice Demands Justice therefore Justice Fulfills Justice. Ultra Super-Grace is the source of the greatest blessings in life and the greatest rewards in eternity for the believer who reaches this Status Quo. Turning Cursing into blessing is a divine monopoly under grace and demands from the believer Adjustment to the Justice of God. The principles of Justice Demands Justice and Justice Fulfills Justice can be completed IF man makes maximum Adjustment to the Justice of God. This is a reflection of the function of grace and that the Justice of God is free to act for the benefit of Ultra Super-Grace believer. INEVITABLY THE JUSTICE OF GOD IS LINKED TO THE GRACE OF GOD. Therefore by definition and function ALL GRACE FUNCTIONS COME FROM THE JUSTICE OF GOD, and the motivation for all grace is the Love of God. God must be fair to the believer who is under Positive Volition to Bible Doctrine and consistently engages in [Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine](#) and never stops staying under the [authority of his right Pastor Teacher](#) no matter what is occurring in life or history. Sweet people never stay too long in any one place since they cannot tolerate any one Pastor Teacher very long and they depend only on their own sweet personality and their arrogance and jealousy cannot make Adjustment to the Justice of God. The ascetic persons are the same as the experience group of people and also those working for the Spiritual Life

people. God must be fair to all of these including the maturing believer and, therefore, he FAIRLY provides Divine Discipline for these legalistic, sweet, ascetic, working people even to point of the Sin Unto Death.

God must keep his word even if he has to perform a miracle to do so and God cannot lie and he cannot welsch on an obligation. We therefore have in the circumcision of the Jews a graphic illustration and commemoration of the grace principle that Justice Fulfills Justice. God honors his word and when he makes a promise he keeps it. The only thing which can keep God from honoring his word and keeping his promise is that the Justice of God was not free to function. The only thing which can prevent the Justice of God from functioning is the believer has not reached the point of having capacity for the promised blessing. [Grace blessing](#) is always related to Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. If you get eyes too closely on the objective you will fail to walk or [advance](#) toward the objective over time. Bible Doctrine itself emphasizes the importance of consistency in perception and application of it and the setting aside of human ability, talent, self righteousness and self vindication as a means of turning cursing into blessing and solving problems. It is a divine monopoly to turn cursing into blessing. When man tries to do so it causes cursing to become greater cursing.

WORRY THE GREATEST FAILING OF THE BELIEVER

Principle of Worry is based on CONSENT so that to the extent that you worry about anything or everything to that extent you are disoriented to reality of life. You will never be straightened out in life as long as you find anything about which you can worry. ANYTHING WHICH CAUSES EVEN ONE MOMENT OF CONCERN OR WORRY IS A MOMENT YOU HAVE ENGAGED IN BLASPHEME AS A CHRISTIAN. At times it can become so confusing in life that you have to return to the most basic concepts of salvation to stabilize yourself and reorient to reality but strangely enough when people return to the concepts and principles of salvation they invariably miss one essential fact. Rarely does anyone who has been close to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God miss the fact that we have [ETERNAL SECURITY](#) and cannot lose salvation from any cause nor for any reason nor under any circumstances. Rarely do these believers think they have to add their effort as works to faith for salvation. Every maturing or mature believer knows there is nothing we can do for salvation nor for spirituality. After salvation it is all a [grace](#) function and it is or should be painfully obvious that GOD DOES ALL THE WORK. Understanding this one cannot ever WORRY about any temporal issue or situation.

WORRY & SALVATION

In orienting to this principle of Salvation and that of Eternal Life, which are 2 basic tenets of grace, we can fail to realize what is really involved in the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ on the cross for our sins. The Work Christ is JUDGMENT and he was JUDGED on the cross by God the Father. He could not be judged in his own person since he as God can have nothing to do with sin and being absolute perfection is not subject to judgment but in fact is the one who judges. As true humanity he was impeccable and perfect not only from the standpoint of lacking imputed sin, having been virgin born without the genetically transmitted Old Sin Nature from a male human father, but also from the standpoint of inherent personal sin. In addition he lived 33 years without any personal sin and his perfection made it impossible for him to be personally judged by God the Father for any personal human sin. However, because of his perfection he was qualified and in fact judged in substitution for each one of us. All of our personal sins were imputed to him on the cross he was then judged for each and every one of them by God the Father. This is the basic tenet for spiritual experience and understanding the concept of **Spiritual Common Sense** and brings out the fact that we MUST make **Adjustment to the Justice of God**. We accomplished this adjustment in a basic format when we made **Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God** through faith alone in The Lord Jesus, The Christ alone. Faith is a nonmeritorious system of perception and it brings no credit to us but the object of faith receives all the credit and glory and has, in this case, the efficacy to save us from spiritual death. Consequently it is not surprising that we must go back to salvation for orientation to the reality of life but need NOT to be evangelized again since we are already believers. We must reorient our thinking to the fact of ETERNAL SECURITY so that we can see clearly our own personal **temporal security**.

We repeatedly must see the function of the believer under the principle that Justice Demands Justice. The Justice of God demands that we function under justice and much, much more. Justice Demands Justice means we must be fair toward God AND THE HUMAN RACE and understand the true significance of the **Justice of God** and how it worked on the cross and how it works throughout time. Once you understand this principle in the field of Soteriology and Christology you will find it almost impossible to get back into any level of worry and you, in fact, will have to really work at worrying to do it at all. Worry in the believer is a disgrace and a sign of being a casualty in the Spiritual Life and is fundamentally a blaspheme toward God. Worry, therefore, is the one thing which should be avoided as soon as possible and as long as possible. As long as a person has any predilection toward worry he will find a reason somewhere a cause an excuse to worry. You must get to the root of the matter about which you

worry and terminate the worry at the root. In life itself there is no excuse for worry and since Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God is a reality and with it comes Eternal Security, worry is nothing more than a source and form of blaspheme and divorcement from reality.

WORRY & EMOTIONAL REACTIONS

Everyone is tender in his soul somewhere as part of being thoughtful, courteous and having capacity for love and life and there is nothing wrong about this tenderness but you must never be an idiot about your sins and never get into penance and breast beating or some sort of self flagellation to make up for your sins. Any emotional reaction to our own sins and / or guilt complex which results is always a form of worry. The reality is that we did not feel badly during the commission of the sin but, in fact, usually are having a great time doing it so why would we feel sorry after the fact, the only answer is GUILT. Guilt about sins occurs because of WORRY mainly concerning the coming Divine Discipline and we hope this worry will soften the blow from God and in reality this is of no value since we MUST make **Adjustment to the Justice of God** and the only way for this to happen when out of fellowship is to **name the sin** and forget it (**1John 1:9, 1Cor 11:28-31**) and move on. In reality guilt will keep us out of fellowship and bring greater **Divine Discipline** to us. Some Christians are shocked by particular overt sins but very few are shocked by the 7 sins which God hates the most, 3 Mental Attitude Sins and 3 verbal or gossip sins and the only overt sin is murder. Most Christians have no problem starting to tell others a story about someone else because it either shocks them or they envy the position that others have. The point is that what they are doing in gossip and maligning and Mental Attitude Sin is far worse than whatever they are accusing the other person of doing and this is a phony type of worrying about someone else. The worst worry is pseudo worry and you never have to worry to impress anyone but it always impresses you and it is a great psychological gimmick. Worrying about the young people sinning too much, or someone being drunk or someone fornicating is simply getting on your **Self Righteousness** high horse. This makes you think maybe God won't be so hard on you the next time you sin because that which you see is far worse than anything you do.

When a person worries they will always have a guilt reaction regarding that which they worry about. When a person has a guilt reaction about something they try to compensate for it. This is where the bleeding Heart Liberals come from in the United States of America. The liberal bleeding heart today for instance may have a nicer car than others and at some point drives down into the slums and sees people who do not have what they have and even though they worked hard for their THINGS they see

that they have something others don't have and feel guilty about it. Then want to sell their fancy car and get a junker car. Maybe this person has money and position but has cheated people all his life and now he gives money to help the poor. THIS IS PITIFUL and it is totally emotional and equivalent to the holy rollers and their activities in the tongues movement. All you have to do is forget what GRACE is about and then you will start worrying and won't even know why you are worrying. You FEEL that you have to get into the act in the Plan of God and help him despite the fact that you have been standing on the sidelines so long, suddenly you have to jump into the action and this is LEGALISM. In GRACE, GOD does all the work and we never do the work ever for anything from God or anything in his plan. God the Son was judged on the cross by God the Father for all human sin, we could not and cannot help in any way. If we are going to orient to and understand our own problems and avoid worry we must understand **GRACE** and must orient to the most fundamental concepts of Grace which is justice.

WORRY AS SIN FROM IGNORANCE

What kind of a person is it that they have so little to do in life that they worry about what others people are doing. These people are ones who have no capacity for life and are not even oriented to the basic principle of **salvation** that of making **Adjustment to the Justice of God**. This is exactly why people never actually make **Adjustment to the Justice of God** and why God is always putting them under **Divine Discipline** and why they cause their own Self Induced Misery. They have never caught on to the basic principle of **rebound** that being simply NAME SINS TO GOD AND THEY ARE FORGIVEN (IJohn 1:9). You may laugh and smile about the sins remembering your enjoyment of them but the NAMING is all that is required and you are instantly forgiven that sin and in fact all other sins to that point. It never has been and never will be about how you feel about your sins and your feelings about your sins don't now, never have and never will impress God. The only thing which impresses God is the Plan of God and if we are diligent enough maybe it will impress us also.

Sin often causes worry and as a result people often get 2 extra sins from many of their other sins, worry and guilt. Worry characterizes reversionism, worry does not solve any problems, worry distracts from **Bible Doctrine** teaching, worry is forbidden, WORRYING produces sloppy thinking and personal instability. **Blessing** from God includes freedom from worry. This country has become a nation of worriers starting in 1939 with the depression when we began to take on the characteristics of the people of the idiotic European nations. Today Americans look like the European peasant and today the people think like peasants more so than ever before and it is due to worry producing sloppy thinking.

We must always remember and remain cognizant of the fact that worry is not only a Mental Attitude Sin but a blaspheme as well. **Justice Demands Justice** and the **Justice of God** the father was satisfied at the cross under the principle of propitiation. God is therefore free to extend both **logistical** provision and blessing to the believer in time, who still has the Old Sin Nature and many other failures, and will assuredly have many future sins and failures. God knowing all this from Eternity Past still provided salvation PERMANENTLY for each of us. The life provision extended to us under the principle of Justice Demands Justice after **Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God** is Logistical Grace for our life in time. The blessing extended under the principle of Justice Demands Justice after **Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God** is given to those in Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace as maximum unimaginable blessing in time. Therefore, since the Justice of God at Salvation demands, under the principle of Justice Demands Justice, that God provide both the needs for life for every believer and blessing after reaching Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God there is NO WAY FOR WORRY EVER TO INTRUDE ON THIS PRINCIPLE DOCTRINE since Justice Demands Justice. Therefore worry is IGNORANCE of the doctrine or failure to apply the doctrine or a distraction which becomes bigger than the doctrine. The Justice of God at the cross demanded justice for the believer in time. God is consistent with himself and he has never been inconsistent and inconsistency is human WORRY. There cannot be worry when you understand this principle that the Justice of God at the cross demands the justice of God in time. Only ignorance of this can allow for worry and only rejection of this can provide the alternative which is still Justice Demanding Justice as Divine Discipline. The Justice of God demands either your Blessing or Divine Discipline after Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God. Salvation is making Adjustment to the Justice of God because of the provision of the potential for salvation from the Justice of God based on the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ on the cross. Because he provides the potential for salvation he must at our Salvation Adjustment also provide lifetime Logistical Grace and Blessing for Maturity or lifetime Divine Discipline. Justice Demands for all believers that God provide either blessing in time or Divine Discipline in time, a hell on earth or heaven on earth it is OUR CHOICE every day when we say yes or no to Bible Doctrine.

WORRIERS NEED A PATSY

Worrying people always have to have a patsy and they never think of blaming themselves for whatever their failure may be. Worry is beautiful because you blame everyone except yourself and if and when you finally wake up and blame self and you rebound the worry then immediately disappears. Worry is torment of soul and

unchecked it will drive the believer out of the [Spiritual Life](#) into reversionism as would any of the Mental Attitude Sins. If worry goes unchecked it will result in mental illness and a habitual worrier gets warnings first with ulcers or some nervous disorder or some physical problem but eventually it becomes a mental illness if it is unchecked. It is a historical fact that when a nation's people become hysterical they are already conquered. Hysteria about communism has certainly helped the communists conquer many nations. People always worry about other people and what they are doing and they worry about the silliest things about other people. The point is that worriers have to have an object to worry about. When one object gets dull the worrier then changes to a more interesting object. Worry means that even if you do consistent bible study you cannot get anything from the bible lessons as long as you are WORRYING about something else. There also is a worry which goes into [reversionism](#) and terminates with the Sin Unto Death.

Worry not only produces complainers and complaints but attempts to make a patsy of God. As a believer in The Lord Jesus, The Christ, any time you complain you are blaming God for that which you complain about and this is another definition for worry. The believer who worries always looks for a patsy and to make God a patsy is blasphemy and as a result we can have blasphemous worry. A worried believer is never rational in his complaint. Worry produces mental weakness which results in sloppy thinking. Therefore any complaint from any believer is neither valid nor compatible with a Status Quo of being a believer in The Lord Jesus, The Christ. Worry makes the believer forget Bible Doctrine and when he is worried he cannot remember Bible Doctrine to apply it. When a believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God is out of fellowship their area of weakness can be WORRY while ours may be different. NOTHING ever can nor will occur because of worrying. Worry is a sin of stupidity and lack of Bible Doctrine. The worst sins are those which blaspheme the Lord and in this sense worry comes in on the bottom edge as blasphemy. Every time you worry you advertise your spiritual stupidity. You may have the highest IQ in history but worry tells everyone you are spiritually stupid. IF There is one thing which is never commanded of the believer, it is WORRY.

All Elapse of time is meaningless in the Plan of God and at best It is only a test for the believer. The elapse of time does not ever in any way under any circumstance hinder God from keeping his word. The biggest problem for the believer is most often the ELAPSE OF TIME but nothing can change the plan not even useless worry. Neither time nor age counts in the Plan of God, it is ONLY CAPACITY from [Metabolized Bible Doctrine](#) in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. While time is the invention of God it is never the deadline for fulfillment of the promises and blessings from God.

Time is invented by God but he will never accept from anyone a time deadline and this is blasphemous and irrational to take what God has invented and attempt to use it against him. The time which God invented is perfect and his timing in blessing is perfect. The inventor of time knows how to use time in OUR best interest. We must never sell God short when days go by and we have not had instant blessing or happiness or instant anything we expect from God. God invented time and he uses it any way he pleases. We cannot ever worry about what has not materialized from God. The dumbest sin any Christian ever commits is WORRY. WE ARE IN THE PLAN OF GOD, TIME IS OF NO CONSEQUENCE AND AGE IS OF NO CONSEQUENCE AND WORRY WILL NOT, JUST LIKE ANY OTHER OUTSIDE INFLUENCE, CHANGE THE PLAN OF GOD. God's Timing NOT our timing is perfect. Apart from all the evil Human Viewpoint problems one of the greatest difficulties in the Spiritual Life is from the elapse of time and when our desires do not come when we think they should then we panic and worry. Often believers blame God and get upset and fall apart when their timing does not line up with God's Timing for them. The principle is that we cannot have incredible blessing unless we have capacity to appreciate the source of the blessing. NO blessing is worth having until you are able to appreciate the source. God is fair and just and we must make Adjustment to the Justice of God in our thinking and he will not bless us until we have capacity for that blessing and capacity is associated with Occupation with the Person of The Lord Jesus, The Christ the source of blessing, El Eljon.

WORRY IN SPIRITUAL MATURITY

After a great spiritual victory the believer is always vulnerable to defeat and when it occurs it is defeating self as we have become our own worst enemies. It occurs most often to believers in some stage of MATURITY Adjustment to the Justice of God and Super-Grace. Failure after spiritual victories is very often related to "WORRY". Every believer still has his Old Sin Nature and there are 2 factors in defeating self after a great victory for the MATURE BELIEVER. These two factors are the Old Sin Nature hooked up with the wayward Emotion of the soul. The emotion of the soul reacts after great victories and joins up with the Old Sin Nature and starts the trend of worrying. First it is a little leak of worry but this grows and grows until it is finally so very great that without faith rest it becomes a deluge of worry by which, all by himself, the believer defeats his own spiritual advance, Many people like to claim Satan is after them after spiritual victories because of the downfalls which come from worry but Satan can only be in 1 place at a time he is not omnipresent. The ironic fact is that Satan is not after most believers because when believers start to worry Satan never bothers them because he knows that worry will carry that believer to his own defeat.

[Evil](#) is the plan and policy of Satan in counter attacking the growing believer and if worry is your problem he provides constantly new areas for worry and any Metabolized Bible Doctrine is snatched away from the soul of the believer through [reversionism and the influence of evil](#). The Worry and anxiety of life is how Satan keeps the believer off balance and distracts him from consistently learning [Bible Doctrine](#). Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul is the cure for worry. Inevitably in the spiritual conflict it is worry vs Bible Doctrine. Worry begins when the believer starts to THINK about “stuff” which is in fact of no real consequence in life.

God is perfect, his plan is perfect and his [timing](#) is perfect and The Lord Jesus, The Christ controls Human History and therefore all historical events work together for the ultimate good whether people know and understand that or not. To know this is to eliminate worry BUT To be ignorant of this fact is to manufacture worry. All timing is and must be adjusted to the Justice of God. There is historical power in Bible Doctrine and we see historically that Bible Doctrine took 2 failing nations which were going down in history and carried them up to empire status, The Amorites and the Assyrians. THIS is the historical power of Bible Doctrine and the means of victory for the believer in every case.

WORRY VS GOD'S ABILITIES

Human ability vs God's Ability is something every believer must constantly consider. Once you recognize your true INABILITIES, as David did on some occasions, you dump worry aside and rely on the one who has the ability for providing everything for us, The Lord Jesus, The Christ. None of us ever have anything which we need to worry about for true inabilities are handled by God and the other pseudo inabilities are inconsequential. In essence The Lord says to us, “What are you worried about, you cannot truly handle things of life in any way but I handling everything any way”. When we decide that the Lord is running the show we have no reason for worrying and if we do worry we have become a totally irrational creature.

The innumerable stars in the night skies remind us of the promises of God and his blessing. Seeing the stars we can know that GOD KEEPS HIS WORD TO EACH OF US. If we are inclined to worry we need only look at a Jew and the stars and these 2 things should cause us to end all worry. The innumerable stars were the promise to Abraham that his seed would outnumber them. They are a reminder of the [Grace of God](#) and the perfect character and [Justice of God](#) to which we must make adjustment and which has preserved the Jews despite all attempts to eradicate them as a race even

to today. Worry is [Maladjustment to the Justice of God](#). [Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine](#) causes readjustment to the Justice of God. When the outlook of any situation is hopeless the up look is the power of God, character of God and person of God all which are perfect. On these things, hope is built, being absolute confidence, and worry is eliminated and when the outlook is dark the up look is ALWAYS bright. Furthermore, it is The Lord Jesus, The Christ the eternal infinite God who keeps the stars in their courses and if God has the power to control the universe and guide the stars he can easily solve any of our problems. If God knows the number of stars in the sky He certainly knows the answers to all of OUR problems.

THE CURE FOR WORRY **3 SOLUTIONS TO THE PROBLEM OF WORRY**

Promises of the word of God

Doctrines of the word of God

Prophecy of the word of God

All 3 when put together are a definitive cure for worry

The Cure for Worry includes the Promises, [Doctrines](#) and Eschatology of Scripture. Promises are for believers who are developing their [spiritual momentum](#) by consistent Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine but have not yet attained Spiritual Maturity. They carry the believer in the early time of their Spiritual Life. Promises shed light on a small part of a doctrine to use as a crutch for the young believer until Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God is reached and doctrinal rationale can be applied and doctrinal conclusions reached. We all start as infant believers and must claim the promises of God and they are a key cure for worry. Doctrine is the means of using [Spiritual Common Sense](#) principles which God has ordained for us to use as the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. When the believer learns an area of Bible Doctrine he only uses the promises to stabilize the thinking under pressure to enable the doctrines to be recalled and used for the solution to the problems. **Romans 8:28-32** is a passage that always works but ONLY for the advancing or mature believer never the baby nor reversionistic believers. Only the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God can love God since this requires maximum knowledge of God from maximum [Metabolized Bible Doctrine](#) in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. Only the believer advancing or in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God has any great level of [spiritual momentum](#).

From the body of revealed Bible Doctrine comes the cure for worry, fear and anxiety

in every situation in life. First, however, there must be effective use of the **rebound procedure** to allow one to first perceive and then apply Bible Doctrine. Then this instant Adjustment to the Justice of God must always be followed by the persistent Adjustment to the Justice of God through the consistent function under the **Operation Z** Grace Apparatus for Perception. This brings the application of **Justice Demands Justice** which eliminates the possibility of worry. The uniqueness of The Lord Jesus, The Christ then demands, instead of worry, fear and anxiety, Occupation with His Person as maximum Category I Love. However this is only actually possible for a believer who has reached **Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God**.

The Salvation promise is a good example of how this works in the early Spiritual Life. The promise is (**John 3:16**) that for anyone who believes in The Lord Jesus, The Christ, that is by Faith ALONE in Christ ALONE, Eternal Life with God is HIS immediately. God did the greatest for us in Salvation provision so if he did the greatest in providing the mechanics of salvation then he can easily do what we need for life on this earth and it's problems. The first thing the **Self Righteous** person does after **Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God** is to worry about his old lifestyle. A person trying to do things to improve his life by giving up things to conform to some pseudo Christian legalistic principle is a total idiot. You cannot and do not ever impress God in any way by what you THINK, SAY or DO and he gave us our first illustration of the Christian Way of Life at Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God. At the point of Salvation we expressed non-meritorious faith alone in The Lord Jesus, The Christ alone and AS A RESULT OF THAT GOD GIVES US 40 ASSETS FOR THE SPIRITUAL LIFE ON EARTH and into eternity. When we make Adjustment to the Justice of God the Justice of God does all the work on our behalf, this is **GRACE**. The justice of God the Father judged all human sin in the humanity of The Lord Jesus, The Christ on the cross and therefore HOW CAN WE GET INTO THE ACTION THERE AND HELP IN ANY WAY? When we make Adjustment to the Justice of God we receive the Righteousness of God immediately and we cannot do anything to earn or deserve this or any of the other 39 assets. Whether we appreciate that we have these or not we did receive them. At Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God we did not understand anything about the fact that we had received the Absolute Righteousness from God and certainly did not stop to thank him for it! The imputation of the Righteousness of God to each believer in the Church Age is a master stroke of the **Justice of God** and as a result of this, we must always relate to God by Adjustment to the Justice of God. Loss of **common sense** in fundamentalist Christianity is seen in actions such as, Inviting Chris into your "heart" for salvation. No one has ever invited The Lord Jesus, The Christ into their 'heart' for salvation. This would be like inviting Christ into a sewer since "the 'heart' of man is deceitful above all things and

desperately wicked.” The Lord Jesus, The Christ “standing at the door” and knocking is dealing with **reversion recovery** with it’s warning and intensive Divine Discipline NOT ever with salvation. Raising Hands, Walking the Aisle, Joining a church, feeling sorry for sins, penance etc., are all salvation by what we call works or human effort. We learn by way of promise that we are able to be saved by faith not by means of any efforts or works. Nothing we can do is the means of **Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God**. Advocating anything to gain salvation is totally wrong and in fact blocks the efficacy of the decision for salvation. There is no work we can produce for Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God and to try to do so is **legalism** and also blasphemy. Any time salvation is discussed in any passage in scripture it is described as being attained by FAITH and when a person adds anything to FAITH ALONE in The Lord Jesus, The Christ ALONE his effort at salvation is totally invalid.

We often have the experience of getting over worrying about something and shortly after that picking up a new thing to worry about. If you tend toward worry it is a simple matter of picking up another thing, from the myriad of others which exist, to worry about. These personal objects of worry will not come up simultaneously but one at a time and a believer could spend his whole life destroying the nervous system, long before the body is ready to quit this life, by constant worry. Somewhere along the way we must break the habit of worrying. A worrier who is not worrying NOW seems to be functioning properly in life but this does not mean that they have victory over the habit of Worry. Not worrying at this moment does not mean they do not have a predilection to worry. In addition to their worrying these people are very petty. People who worry concentrate too much on their own life and this makes them petty and they lose their horizons quickly and become habitual worriers and always have to have an object to worry about. If they stop worrying for a couple of hours it does not mean they are cured and we all must remember that the only cure for full or part time worriers is persistent **Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine** and CURES DON’T OCCUR OVER NIGHT.

This is where Pastor Teachers destroy their ministries because every congregation will have a number of worriers and they feel that they have to come in to the Pastor Teacher for daily counseling. Even this counseling, which is to give them a short vacation from worry, does not cure the worrying and it only results in a small relief from the worry and makes the Pastor a crutch for this believer. Therefore, the LOWEST form of Pastor Teacher activity is counseling and this is only temporary resuscitation of someone who is going no where in the **Spiritual Life**. It is ONLY Bible Doctrine taken in consistently which does the job of providing a cure for worry.

It is doctrine which is important and if the believer does not take in Bible Doctrine consistently he will never cure worry. IT IS IMPOSSIBLE TO BREAK OUT OF WORRY WITH A ONE SHOT DECISION.

Ignoring the realities and pressures of life does not cure worry either and we must face the realities and pressures of life and not ever reject or ignore them. When you are free from worry you must retain the common sense to realize that life has pressure and you must face the realities of the pressures of life. Freedom from worry produces both normal sleep and living with the ability to think both rationally and logically. It is not sinful to be rational or logical as many fundamental Christians think. The trend toward emotionalism causes people to think believers who are logical or rational or have [spiritual common sense](#) have something wrong with them.

Another cure for worry is the study of the eschatological history of the bible. The correct [Interpretation of History](#) both past and contemporary eliminates [Worry](#). The correct and only interpretation of Human History is God's interpretation because it is older than any other and more accurate and goes back to Eternity Past. To perceive the end of history is to eliminate history as a subject for worry. The study of Armageddon and the end of the tribulation and how The Lord Jesus, The Christ fixes all the problems eliminates history as any source of worry. The Lord will return at the correct time to straighten things out and TODAY even if he were elected president of the United States there would be no real change in the problems of our nation. We are not to avoid understanding the reality of our time but we are not to worry about it either. [Interpreting Human History](#) demands perception and understanding of the Essence of God especially the Justice of God. God is fair and just and this is an essential factor of history. The believer must make Adjustment to the Justice of God and history must make Adjustment to the Justice of God. Inevitably history will see the 2nd advent of The Lord Jesus, The Christ and the Armageddon campaign of destruction and this is historical Adjustment of the total human race to the Justice of God.

WORRY & DIVINE PROMISES

The Cure for Worry is found in Promises from the word of God. A promise is a little flash of light to focus on a *very small* segment of the divine decree or a doctrine from God. When you claim promises you are simply reminding God of what he invented. [Doctrines](#), however, are detailed descriptions of things related to segments of the Plan of God such as the [divine decree](#). When you reach a certain stage of maturity you need promises only to stabilize thinking when under pressure since the doctrines you know are detailed accounts of what God has in his plan for you. A

promise is in fact a crutch for an immature infant believer to help them along until they can think in terms of the Doctrines. When you are starting out in the Spiritual Life there is nothing wrong with promises and claiming promises and use of the basic parts of the Faith Rest Drill (4 categories). However, we must always remember that promises are to be used in [disasters](#) or crises to STABILIZE THE THINKING in order to allow us to recover doctrines from our Stream of Consciousness of the Soul and apply these doctrines to our situation and by this means overcome the situation by reaching doctrinal conclusions. Therefore there must be in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul of this believer a system of Bible Doctrine.

WORRY VS PROBLEM SOLUTIONS

Worry robs the believer of the blessings of [GRACE](#). Believers will always have problems and enemies and those who are unfair and antagonistic and evil and vicious because we live in the devils world and have our own Old Sin Nature we will always have problems until we die. We must be able to [carry our problems](#) without effort. The issue is not whether we will or do have problems but the real issue in life is [who will handle them](#). God can handle our problems or WE can handle our own problems. We can allow God to handle the problems we have or we can set aside God and handle the problems we have just as people always handle problems, we can WORRY. If the believer tries to handle his own problems the result is worry, fear, anxiety, mental instability and the rest. If God is allowed to handle our problems then the result is a Relaxed Mental Attitude and Hastening of the solution. Solutions from God do not always come immediately but they will always be on the way. If we allow God to handle our problems then there will be interim peace while God is solving the problem and this is a great blessing in itself. We must remember when we want to try to handle our own problems alone that we do not have the ability in this life under the ruler of this world ever to do so. We must learn to use promises against problems. This begins when we realize that all believers must use divine promises to learn Bible Doctrine and no one can learn Bible Doctrine without the use of certain promises. We cannot learn anything with regard to Bible Doctrine apart from the promise of **1John 1:9 1Cor 11:28-31**, regarding the procedure of rebound. Before any believer can receive promises from God he must have capacity and be in fellowship with the Lord as well, therefore we must start with the promise of **1John 1:9**.

WORRY & FEAR

Worry or anxiety is the source of fear and a major producer in life of fear. Fear is panic, anxiety, worry, strong desire to escape worry or the causes of fear and it is active feeling of dread and a Mental Attitude Sin. Fear is a sign of [reversionism](#). Fear is prohibited in the Grace Plan of God. Spiritual Maturity is characterized by courage

and lack of fear. True love is the absence of fear and there is no fear in love of or Occupation with the Person of The Lord Jesus, The Christ and this is one of the blessings of [Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God](#). All fear is preceded by the Mental Attitude Sin of worry or anxiety. For the believer intensive worry always leads to fear and this is arrogance and when arrogance is hurt it will always try to retaliate.

WORRIY VS SPIRITAL OBJECTIVES

Worry is also in an Adjustment to the Justice of God, albeit a [Maladjustment](#). However, Worry implies everything from the blaspheme of being able to lose salvation to the [evil](#) thoughts that God cannot supply your needs in life. This is the implication when we worry and it is a reminder of the extreme importance of our real objective of being under Occupation with the Person of Christ. Occupation with Christ is only a characteristic of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God since this requires maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. This is also why the believer never receives blessing in time until he reaches Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and Super-Grace. Even in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God [certain blessings](#) are held back until the believer has the ability and capacity to appreciate the [source](#) and have the capacity to enjoy and properly handle the blessing. The real necessity for every believer is to never worry but to engage in the consistent function under the [Operation Z](#) Grace Apparatus for Perception in Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine to develop a maximum of Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.

WORRIY VS NORMAL LIVING

Freedom from worry means normal and refreshing living and part of this is normal refreshing sleep. This is a necessity for having capacity for life and health and recharging of nervous energy. Health is often related to capacity for life and when health is poor there are things for which you cannot have capacity. Nervous energy is a most important and an essential factor in life needed for the ability to study and concentrate and carry out your enthusiasms in fields of learning over prolonged periods of time without fatigue. Taking drugs destroys your energy and any sleep you get by taking medications does not recharge your energy. Normal sleep is an incredible phenomenal thing and there is no such thing for worriers and they can sleep their lives away but if it is not normal sleep it is of no value for restoring their energy. For many many people they have no normal living because they have no normal sleep. With normal sleep comes health and nervous energy which is the basis for capacity for life. If you are a real worrier God has for you Bible Doctrine as the only true cure for worry and getting back to normal sleep for each individual.

WORRY ABOUT DEATH

WORRY is the enemy of the principle that we must make **Adjustment to the Justice of God** so that **Justice Demands Justice** can be true. For the believer under Positive Volition to Bible Doctrine and consistent in the function under the **Operation Z** Grace Apparatus for Perception there can be no worry about death, its cause, mechanics or any other part of its function. Satan in rulership of the world uses death as a lever against advancing believers wanting them to worry about the end of their life. **Spiritual momentum** from daily function under the Operation Z Grace Apparatus for Perception precludes any possibility of worry about death (leaving only taxes). The elimination of death as a source of worry removes one of the major worry sources in the Human Race BUT this can ONLY be eliminated by **Metabolized Bible Doctrine** in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. With Maximum Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul you are able to handle the minor worries of life and thus eliminate worry as a distraction to the Spiritual Life and momentum.

THE FLAMING TORCH OR SMUDGE POT OF SMOKE

There is a great inner conflict for the believer in time and it is Bible Doctrine vs **worry, fear and anxiety**. Our blessing and status in the eternal future depends on which way we choose as does our Status Quo now. We, with a flaming torch, are the answers to the problems of the nation not someone running for office today in any party. This country whether it survives or not depends on whether we as individuals and the nation as a whole are **advancing in the Spiritual Life** or **reversionistic**.

WORRY is a smudge pot or pot of smoke or an oven or furnace burning without flame or light and when it puts out smoke in the sunset darkness it is providing a thicker darkness. This is smoke adding darkness to darkness making it thicker and darker. Therefore, any time you worry about things you only add confusion to an already confused situation. Worry is sloppy thinking and the enemy of clear thinking. For the believer in The Lord Jesus, The Christ clear thinking is ONLY the recall and application of Bible Doctrine. You may be a genius or idiot but with worry it is still sloppy thinking. Worry, fear and anxiety only confuse an issue and obscure GRACE and obfuscate, either temporarily or permanently, making any **Adjustment to the Justice of God** in time. Temporary obfuscation of making Adjustment to the Justice of God is a mature believer out of fellowship. Permanent obfuscation of making Adjustment to the Justice of God is a reversionist worrying to the point of the Sin Unto Death. The smoking lamp or pot of smoke gives no light just as worrying, fear or anxiety gives no help and there can be no testimony to the Grace of God and God derives no pleasure from such a function.



A torch of fire burning with great light and heat is the believer with maximum [Metabolized Bible Doctrine](#) in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul free from worry, fear and anxiety and in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. In [Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God](#) the fire and light is from maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. The torch is the believer with [blessing by association](#) and [historical impact blessing](#) for his generation.

For those who reach [Ultra Super-Grace](#) they are a torch for every generation after them, just as was Abraham for the Jews even to our present time, and they also provide special blessing to certain generations of history. These flaming torch believers could save this nation and make it greater than it ever was before but the smudge pot believers will simply add confusion to confusion. **THERE IS NOTHING WORSE IN ANY COUNTRY THAN TO HAVE A LARGE NUMBER OF CHRISTIANS WHO ARE [REVERSIONISTS](#).** The same is true for any Local Church or in fact any organization. When you take reversionistic believers and put them into public office of any kind you have a corrupt and degraded government hell bent on destroying freedom for the “greater good”, and they are our smudge pot of thick darkness.

The believer with maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul is the torch which will save the nation. There is nothing worse than a believer without Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. The worst and best people in the world and in history are believers. The worst people are reversionistic believers and the best people are mature believers. All of the unbelievers in the Human Race in all of Human History are in between these 2 categories. The torch of fire is the believer with maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul who is free from fear, worry, anxiety and who faces the reality of [historical adversity](#) or prosperity and does so without fear or worry of any kind. There will always be the inner conflict and the potential of believers going one way or another in life and in the Spiritual Life. However, orientation to Bible Doctrine guarantees the flaming torch and lack of it guarantees creating, adding to and remaining in thick darkness. Some day each of us will face the Lord after the rapture of the church and one of our efficiency rating reports will be concerning whether we were a flaming torch or a smudge pot in our lifetime. The smudge pot will have their fire rekindled and that will burn up the Human Good as wood, hay and stubble and the flaming torch will receive great rewards and blessing for eternity.

THE JUSTICE OF GOD & THE PLAN OF GOD

The Lord Jesus, The Christ is the presiding judge of the Supreme Court of Heaven. (**John 5:22**). The Supreme Court of Heaven is composed of God the Father God the Son, and God the Holy Spirit. The Plan of God always will continue in spite of human failure and in fact will very often use human failure to promote it. Most believers ignore the Justice of God and think their relationship with God is based on the Love of God and this is probably the biggest misconception in fundamental Christian circles. Because our relationship with God is based strictly on justice and we can ignore and turn against God in reversionism, this never stops justice directed toward us. Instead of blessing coming from the [Justice of God](#) it is cursing and [Divine Discipline](#) coming from the Justice of God when we turn to [reversionism](#) in the [Spiritual Life](#). The amazing thing is that this is still part of our Logistical Grace Support in the form of ["Charlie Grace"](#) per the book of Philippians and is designed to turn us back to the Plan of God and Bible Doctrine. The Supreme Court of Heaven deals only with evidence, never hearsay, gossip or slander or perjury. The great thing about the Supreme Court of Heaven is that the witnesses are all divine and therefore they cannot ever perjure themselves or present false information and the witnesses are always those who knew all things long before they had been done. The presiding Judge, God the Son, knows all facts and makes correct decisions to strike with judgment on the basis of his justice and perfect testimony from the knowledge of the trinity. Before the Supreme Court of Heaven ignorance is no excuse EVER. Without exception, High or Low, Great or insignificant, King or Peasant, believers or unbeliever, all members of the Human Race must at some point [Adjust to the Justice of God](#).

Human justice is often stimulated by divine justice. Believers in reversionism cannot recognize either divine nor human justice. When we see a reversionistic believer being judged by the Supreme Court of Heaven, where there cannot be failures in the administration of justice, we will find them complaining that they are being maltreated and wronged and this will emphasize how the reversionist has no clue about justice. When God judges a reversionist instead of recognizing this as judgment and correcting the situation by [reversion recovery](#) he continues to claim rightness of his actions and distorts the facts at every opportunity. These people are awful to be in contact with as they are extremely [Self Righteous](#) and they assume they can do no wrong. This Self Righteousness and their error in assuming rightness in everything gives them the strongest implacability which means no capacity for love or freedom or grace righteousness or anything in life at all. You cannot be in any worse condition than to be associated with an implacable reversionistic believer. This is a stage of reversionism where there is "Black Out of the Soul". This is total ignorance pertinent to [Bible Doctrine](#) and total lack of [Spiritual Common Sense](#) and thus failure

recognize the greatest issue in life to any believer that being the **Justice of God** and Adjustment to the Justice of God. Justice ALWAYS Reprimands the reversionistic believer.

All Spiritual Common Sense originates from cognizance of Bible Doctrine not ignorance of it, therefore, believers have always been trapped into erroneous actions by ignorance of Bible Doctrine and lack of Spiritual Common Sense. Even the noblest of unbelievers have their areas of weakness. If the noblest unbeliever has an area of weakness so do believers and often believers try to think, say, and do exactly the same things as the unbeliever and they try to cover over, erase or ignore the reality of what they have actually done. **Reversionism** always compromises the honor and integrity of the believer. Reversionism avoids facing the true issue of failure and **sin** in the Spiritual Life and thus avoids **rebound**. A prominent characteristic of reversionism is lack of rebound. When life is more important to you than honor, integrity, freedom, the **Will of God** and Word of God you are a walking reversionistic ghoul. To consider your life more important than honor, integrity, freedom, Bible Doctrine, and the Justice of God, all which are our spiritual heritage from regeneration, is a total disorientation to reality in the Spiritual Life. Life is by no means as important as freedom and as Patrick Henry said, "Give me liberty or give me Death" and this is what our forefathers believed when they fought against King George III. We have lost track of these facts because Bible Doctrine must reside in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul to have a proper **scale of values** and proper orientation to reality and proper **understanding of history**. You can be honorable and great one day as a believer and in a very short time you can be dishonorable through reversionism. No believer can afford to neglect Bible Doctrine and it must be more important than life itself otherwise The Lord Jesus, The Christ does not have his proper place in our souls, our love, our life and our affections. Once we are born again we come under a whole new set of rules the unbeliever has never heard of and thus honor and integrity should be paramount with the believer. There is no asset in the life of the believer and no **spiritual momentum** without the consistent **Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine** under daily **Operation Z** Grace Apparatus for Perception function. Without this momentum the believer reverts to a dishonorable punk. This is why many times we find our association with unbelievers much more satisfactory than our association with believers.

Wealth, promotion or success without capacity for them is a source of unhappiness rather than happiness. Capacity for wealth, promotion or success can only come from Bible Doctrine and this capacity is coincident with our appreciation of the **source** of these blessings. We CANNOT have this capacity without maximum Metabolized Bible

Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul which is a requirement for Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God therefore true capacity for life only comes to the believer who has reached Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. WE often find at times that we have accumulated all sorts of 'THINGS', many which we have long forgotten and which have been stored away and finding them, they remind us of times or things of the past. We cannot go through life without accumulating things and this can become very dangerous without first having capacity for life and for the things which blessings bring to us in life.

Sooner or later one of the great blessings which comes to every advancing believer is development of [Spiritual Common Sense](#) which is the perspective of life to see life as it is and relate everything in life as it should be related. As long as a believer is alive he must remember God still has a plan for his life. Spiritual Common Sense dictates that life is too short to remain in reversionism and the count down to the Sin Unto Death which is:

- 3 – neglect of Bible Doctrine
 - 2 – rejection of Bible Doctrine and warning Divine Discipline.
 - 1 – Intensive Divine Discipline and maximum unhappiness
- SPLAT Dying Divine Discipline – the Sin Unto Death

Life is also way too short to be caught up in cursing by association. Spiritual Common Sense demands [reversion recovery](#) and separation from those who become a cursing by association. When a believer recovers from reversionism he must be wise enough to consistently take in Bible Doctrine until Spiritual Common Sense catches up with principle. As long as a believer is alive God has a purpose for him and there is no recovery apart from Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine therefore there is no recovery apart from returning to the teaching of your right Pastor Teacher. We must remember that The [Old Sin Nature](#) is with us as long as we live. This means no believer is perfect, flawless or has a superior righteousness and we all still possess the Old Sin Nature, therefore, as long as we live we will continue to fail. When you meet a believer who says he no longer sins he is a reversionist and lacking in Spiritual Common Sense and filled with his own [Self Righteousness](#) and is according to **1st John 1:8+10**, a Liar and Bible Doctrine is not in him. The Old Sin Nature should never be permitted to hinder [advance](#) of the believer to [Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God](#). The provision of God for the failings of the Old Sin Nature is the [rebound procedure](#) and Filling of God the Holy Spirit. Therefore the Old Sin Nature should never be a deterrent and the mature believer always lives between Super-Grace and the Old Sin Nature. We will always have the Old Sin Nature and when we arrive at the peak of our spiritual

advance we will have it on the other side.

God always waits until you should, can have and often do have the correct doctrine to understand how he is dealing with YOU in any situation. We must understand what God is doing and if we do not understand it is because of OUR failure to take in Bible Doctrine at some place or time. The doctrine is available and the information is there and to misunderstand God's dealing with you it is failure to maintain your spiritual momentum.

THE JUSTICE OF GOD & HUMAN SACRIFICE

Human Sacrifice is truly an evil concept and practice. Only one time in Human History did God demand human sacrifice and that was the efficacious sacrifice of The Lord Jesus, The Christ on the cross. The Lord could not have been spared by God the Father in judgment of our sins in order that his sacrifice might free the **Justice of God** to provide the potential of eternal salvation. The very fact that God prevented the sacrifice of Isaac indicates God does not condone human sacrifice. He only allowed it to progress far enough to illustrate what would occur on the cross but not to the point of sacrificial death for Isaac. **We must always remain cognizant that God has the power to take our lives when it pleases him to do so since we are only his guests on this earth and we only remain as long as he wants us to remain. When he wants us to go home there is nothing to keep us here. Until he wants us to go home there is nothing which can destroy us.** We are here 1 day at a time as his guests and it is our privilege to represent him on the earth. He never will demand sacrifice of Human Life as part of worship function and there is never any spiritual connotation to human sacrifice. Human sacrifice is related to demonism and the function of **evil**. Human sacrifice in all of its evil still occurs in modern times and has been occurring frequently in our time. The bible thoroughly condemns human sacrifice. (**Jer 7:30-31**) Ahaz was condemned for offering his son in human sacrifice, Monassah the same way. (**2Kings 16:3, 21:6**) Human sacrifice was practiced by people under **reversionism** like the tribes of Canaan (**Deut 12:31**), and the Moabite King Mersha offered his son (**2Kings 3:27**), Agamemnon in the Trojan war sacrificed Iphigenia, and many more. Human sacrifice is specifically forbidden in **Lev 18:21, 20:2-5, Deut 18:10**. When the reversionistic Northern Kingdom of Israel began to practice human sacrifice this became the cause of the **5th cycle of Divine Discipline**. (**2Kings 17:17**) The southern kingdom of Judah was put under the 5th cycle of Divine Discipline because of human sacrifice as well. (**Jer 7:31, 19:5, 32:35, 57:5, Ez 16;2- 20:31, 23:27**) Human sacrifice was made to false gods under demonism including Molock (**Lev 18:21, 20:2-5, 2Kings 23:10**), and Baal (**Jer 19:5, 32:35**). The Greeks did this constantly to their pantheon. In the

western hemisphere many tribes south of north America practiced this. God does not authorize human sacrifice and in all cases animal sacrifice and animal blood are used to portray the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ on the cross. Human sacrifice is never required by God only by Satan and it is historically characteristic of reversionism, decadence and demonism.

NORMS AND STANDARDS: NOT FOR OTHERS

Not all believers have the same standards and we must never try to superimpose our own, hopefully, high standards on other believers who range from infant believers to adolescents to those breaking into [Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God](#) neither to those going down to [reversionism](#). This is one of the greatest weaknesses of believers who are under strict doctrinal teaching. They lack flexibility because they lack true maturity and they have one standard for themselves and fail to have a different more tolerant standard for those who have not attained their level of maturity. This great weakness is how [Self Righteousness](#) is developed and how Mutual admiration societies begin. We have no right to impose our standards on believers who are new and do not have the [Metabolized Bible Doctrine](#) we have and have not [advanced spiritually](#). If they are under Positive Volition to Bible Doctrine we must not get in the way of their Positive Volition and confuse them. The easiest way to fail in the Spiritual Life and do this is Self Righteousness. We don't tell people how to dress or cut their hair, or what they can do and cannot do. We only have a right to impose our standards on our children and no one else.

We must NEVER get into Self Righteousness which is a great danger when we reach [Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God](#) and we can lose our maturity Status Quo through self imposed Self Righteousness. We have and can engage in grace righteousness but there is never any place for Self Righteousness and some aspect of arrogance is always the motivator for it. Self Righteousness by the Jews put Jesus on the cross and it is a great persecutor and in fact, all the persecutions of history have come from Self Righteousness. It is a vicious evil and the people involved are very often so sweet and nice but are saturated with [Evil](#) function constantly trying to impose their false standards on others. People must be allowed freedom and privacy to grow in the Spiritual Life and this means that they must have privacy to take in Bible Doctrine and establish from it the true [grace](#) standards for the soul and this is the principle that [Justice Demands Justice](#). This is true flexibility and every issue demands that very different doctrines be applied and when you are inflexible, you either apply the wrong things or nothing at all. You should tolerate and be kind and thoughtful of others no matter where they come from or how they dress or what their habits are even if they are obnoxious to you, IF THEY

ARE UNDER POSITIVE VOLITION TO BIBLE DOCTRINE.

Justice Demands Justice and we must respect the privacy and individual standards of each person. It is always a temptation to try to impose one's high spiritual standards from Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God on those who are spiritual infants and don't have enough **spiritual momentum** to have any standards of any kind. This would be violating personal Adjustment to the Justice of God and the principle that Justice Demands Justice. We have not earned nor deserved anything from God and earning and deserving is not the basis for anything we have in life. We are beneficiaries of the GRACE Plan and Policy of God through the Justice of God. Grace Orientation is orientation to the **Justice of God**. It is a violation of every grace principle to try to superimpose personal standards on others. It is a rare believer who does not become Self Righteous and somewhat of a spiritual bully when he reaches Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. It takes Spiritual Common Sense to avoid the imposition of mature standards on immature believers.

NORMS AND STANDARDS & SCALE OF VALUES

The decision to **move into Reversionism** is itself extremely disastrous. When the norms and standards are not backed up with **Metabolized Bible Doctrine** in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul they become isolated from **Divine Viewpoint** and vulnerable to the simplest of Human Viewpoint concepts. Empiricism as part of Human Viewpoint does not ever solve a problem. None of us can have a proper **scale of values** to determine what is important in life unless we have Metabolized Bible Doctrine forming our scale of values. 'Worldliness' is the lust of the flesh, the **Old Sin Nature**, and the pride of life. Believers with Positive Volition to **Bible Doctrine** walk by Bible Doctrine and believers with Negative Volition to Bible Doctrine walk by sight. **(2Cor 5:7)** A person without Bible Doctrine will use whatever doctrine he has heard to justify all wrong actions or to give excuses for their wrong actions. People use whatever little doctrine they have in reversionism for **Self Righteousness** or justification for doing something they have no right to do or ignoring some **authority** they have no right to ignore. The reversionist is always looking for perfect environment in this world and never finding it and he is easily and quickly disillusioned because what he assumes to be a move to better environment never works out because of what he has in his soul. Since reversionists do not transfer Bible Doctrines from the Left Lobe to the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul under **Operation Z** Grace Apparatus for Perception they merely rationalize with the doctrine rather than apply it to life. Reversionists many times recall some doctrine they had learned in the past but they cannot apply it since Doctrine cannot be applied from the Left Lobe of the Soul. Doctrine can only be applied to life and circumstances

if it has been transferred to the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul and Negative Volition never transfers it. The reversionist always assumes that what he enjoys is the **Will of God**. The Will of God is whatever Bible Doctrine says is the Will of God not what you enjoy. You cannot determine by how you feel about something whether it is right or wrong since feeling has nothing to do with right or wrong. Lack of **common sense** is seen in the believers involved in the tongues movement who always feel good about what they do therefore they think it must be right and an experience from God. Therefore, empiricism cannot be used to determine the validity or value of spiritual phenomenon.

Lusts in the believer and the Will of God are not the same and you cannot ever rationalize lust as the Will of God. Materialism Lust is the believer focused on the materialistic THINGS of life. **Maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine** in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul and **Occupation with the Person of The Lord Jesus, The Christ** is counter action to the lust categories. Eyes on things keeps the believers constantly off balance. Confidence comes from Bible Doctrine teaching from your right Pastor Teacher. The believer must keep on learning Bible Doctrine since your rate of learning MUST exceed your rate of forgetting to maintain and advance in the Spiritual Life. There is never any person whom you can or should emulate but each believer must be his own person. As you keep on learning Bible Doctrine, understanding no one is perfect and that you must not copy other people, you will be formed into the right kind of person. Therefore the importance of your right Pastor Teacher and academic and self discipline functioning under the Operation Z Grace Apparatus for Perception. We must take in Bible Doctrine consistently and become Spiritually Self Sustaining.

SECURITY FROM THE JUSTICE OF GOD

We MUST learn the principles of making **Adjustment to the Justice of God** and that **justice demands justice**. The Justice of God demands justice on our part and this is often called righteousness in scripture. This may be understood as grace righteousness and is merely the justice of the individual believer responding to and making Adjustment to the Justice of God. We must remember in all cases of life and especially combat we as believers in **Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God** also have an impenetrable **Wall of Fire** around us. **As mature believers part of Logistical Grace is divine protection** and everyone associated with the mature believer is under and surrounded by divine protection. *This is the **Grace of God** and the **Justice of God** in grace protection which fulfills the principle that when the believer makes Adjustment to the Justice of God the Justice of God demands justice.* Because of the believer making Maximum Temporal Adjustment to

the Justice of God the Justice of God must adjust to him with blessing such as the Wall of Fire. The Grace of God puts a Wall of Fire around anyone who operates on the principle of justice demanding justice. Because of this justice demanding justice you never gossip, malign or judge others and always leave this in the hands of the Lord. The moment a believer operates under verbal sins of any kind he has violated the principle of making Adjustment to the Justice of God. God as Judge of the Supreme Court of Heaven will do all judging and that judging will be toward the believer judging others. God will handle all these cases and does not need our help in judging any others. Upon violation of this principle of justice demanding justice the judging believer WILL receive the **Divine Discipline**. The motivation for administering Divine Discipline on the believer is the Love of God but the act of administering is from the Justice of God. The justice which comes from that Divine Discipline is extremely severe and the recipient should have great awe and respect for the power of God when receiving it. When we, as believers, are the one being maligned this is part of the protection and security which we receive from the Justice of God.

On the basis of one man's life 2000 years before The Lord Jesus, The Christ and now for more than 4000 years, the Abrahamic covenant has been operational. Never has a generation gone by where some Jewish person or group has not been blessed by this same Wall of Fire. 4000 years ago an Acadian man stepped out in faith and came to the point of obedience and reached **Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God** and Super-Grace and moved on into Ultra Super-Grace where God could and did assign him a piece of the **Divine Decree**. This is a principle which is just as much with us in history as any other principle which has caused the rise and fall of races and nations and peoples. **Blessing by association** is one of the most powerful and dynamic principles in the Grace of God and one of the most fantastic things God has done to provide unimaginable blessing to man. **We in the United States of America are not still living on the basis of our own blessings derived from understanding Bible Doctrine nor from the function under or use of Laws of Divine Establishment but are living on the blessings of the past generations who have done so.** We are blessed today not because of earning, deserving or working for it but because we are under blessing by association and are related to the great believers of past generations of United States history. Because of this and our **prosemitism** we are still here despite doing nothing in our generation to improve our situation. Our nation does not even begin to realize how bad our situation is and we need to wake up to the reality that every blessing we have is based on the same principle of blessings which the Jews have. The concept is one which belongs to our spiritual heritage and our being part of the Royal Family of God. We live in troublesome times as did Abram and many others in history with the rise of

communism and islam and our personal, collective and national Wall of Fire can only be based on the fact that God is still in his heaven and grace still prevails and blessing by association is still with us today. For the believer who makes Adjustment to the Justice of God the Lord sustains them. The Lord provides **security** for believers in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.

God operates on the principle that **Justice Demands Justice** and his deliverance demands that a nation is a place where **freedom** can exist. God has given us freedom to grow in grace therefore when we are consistent under the function of the **Operation Z** Grace Apparatus for Perception and Filling of God the Holy Spirit with Positive Volition toward his Bible Doctrine, his righteousness demands that his justice continue to provide us with the environment to continue our growth in order that we might reach, if possible on our part, Ultra Super-Grace to please and glorify him. As custodians of Bible Doctrine a **New Race** or Client or Priest nation must be given by God a land and environment of freedom so that the doctrine will have repercussions in history. Since the foundation of the Jewish race over 4000 years ago and since the creation of mankind in fact it is Bible Doctrine which has changed everything in Human History. Reminders of the past faithfulness on the part of God also require us to look at current situations and environment. There are reminders of deliverance from the destruction and from many **historical disasters** of the past which we are to relate to current situations. *The United States of America has been delivered, up to this time, from islam and communism and has a relative freedom and the opportunity to engage in daily Perception, Cognition, Incultation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine.* **This will not go on forever** unless there is an attitude of Positive Volition toward Bible Doctrine by the people of the nation as a whole. The Principle is that if God has been faithful in the historical past he will continue for to be faithful in the future IF we are faithful to the principle that Justice demands Justice. We must focus on the cure for worry in remembering the historical deliverance of God and using time to continue Perception, Cognition, Incultation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine. Bible Doctrine and freedom go together but FREEDOM must come first and if we did not have freedom we could not continue to be consistent in Perception, Cognition, Incultation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine. Because freedom came first and because our **Military** and Law Enforcement institutions continue to provide and protect our freedom, in both foreign and domestic war and after war, we are a people free to take in Bible Doctrine.

When we make maximum **Temporal Adjustment to the Justice of God** he is obligated to bless us in 2 ways. Super-Grace blessings or Testing with or resulting in Super-Grace blessings. Whenever Super-Grace testing comes it is only for our

blessing and also for those associated with us and **future descendants**. It is amazing what this means for anyone who can make Adjustment to the Justice of God. After making the adjustment they then have so much confidence from their **Spiritual Common Sense** application that when a test comes up they realize God cannot be unfair. The temptation of trying to take revenge on someone or leveling someone or exposing someone and showing them up and to deal out a little discipline for them is often so overwhelming but is ALWAYS WRONG. If you have made Adjustment to the Justice of God then you will cease and desist in this endeavor and also have perfect tranquility in so doing. When you leave it up to the Justice of God and stay out of the picture you can only gain blessing and happiness and you can be totally sure God can handle any situation. This removes the concept of revenge and seeking to even the score, through vengeance, retaliation, or any other means, the things which make the Human Race so despicable.

§SPIRITUAL MOMENTUM

Momentum is the quantity of motion or the property of a moving body which determines the length of time required to bring it to rest when under the action of a constant force or impetus. The moving body here is the believer under Positive Volition to **Bible Doctrine**. The *Length of Time* is based on consistent daily function under the **Operation Z** Grace Apparatus for Perception. The point of *Rest* is the penetration into Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and reaching Super-Grace A and as a result **Super Grace Blessing**. The *Constant Force* is the teaching of Bible Doctrine by one's right Pastor Teacher. Impetus is the function of God the Holy Spirit in the operation of the Operation Z Grace Apparatus for Perception. Spiritual Momentum is from the daily function under the Operation Z Grace Apparatus for Perception to advance the believer from **Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God** to **Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God**. This is where he receives Super Grace blessing from maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine resident in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. This ONLY can occur through the teaching or communication of Bible Doctrine by his own RIGHT Pastor Teacher. Engaging in **carnality** without the consistent use of the **rebound procedure** is a temporary loss of momentum and can lead to **Reversionism** which is a more extensive often permanent loss of momentum. Spiritual momentum is the environment for the development of wisdom and **spiritual common sense**. Without daily spiritual momentum life becomes useless meaningless, a horrible nightmare, painful and hopeless.

Separation from distractions in the **Spiritual Life** is essential to maintain the momentum of spiritual growth. There are **environments** and human associations which are detrimental and hazardous to concentration on Bible Doctrine. The believer

must separate from all hindrances this concentration and its application whether geographic or personnel in order to maintain momentum. Concentration on Bible Doctrine does not take that much time so the real reason for separation to prevent loss of spiritual momentum is that most people cannot keep their **scale of values** straight when affronted by constant **Human Viewpoint**. Spiritual momentum requires, in fact demands, a proper scale of values. Doctrine must be FIRST and everything else placed way down below it in value or importance. When you have Bible Doctrine and advance to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God then you enjoy everything else below Bible Doctrine. When Bible Doctrine shrinks because of distractions in life such as for loved ones, success, or Accumulation of Wealth then doctrine becomes unimportant and life becomes miserable. Spiritual momentum demands daily intake of Bible Doctrine and as the impetus becomes stronger and stronger there emerges **Spiritual Common Sense**. A part of spiritual growth is making decisions to avoid things that keep you from daily function under the **Operation Z** Grace Apparatus for Perception. There are situations in life where we are tested to see what is more important in life, Bible Doctrine or the distractions of life. These distractions are not necessarily wrong but they temporarily cause us to phase out Bible Doctrine. Life is made up of series' of decisions where by we decide what is more important things or Bible Doctrine. If you decide the wrong way you will lose your spiritual momentum BUT these decisions are YOUR CHOICE totally.

Advanced Bible Doctrine is what will bring you to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and is far above and beyond basic concepts of Bible Doctrine but you cannot reach advanced doctrine unless you are totally persistent and consistent in Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine in the first place. This emphasizes understanding what worship is and how to have a relationship with God. It means gaining spiritual momentum and once you understand that Bible Doctrine is the key to momentum in the Spiritual Life then you must understand that the more you take in Bible Doctrine the more your momentum keeps going driving you to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and the more consistent you will become in the intake of Bible Doctrine. When you become indifferent to Bible Doctrine and when some doctrine is not interesting to you and you fall asleep during teaching this is when you LOSE your momentum. Our soul altar of Metabolized Bible Doctrine must therefore always come before our dependence on the Lord and Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul is what makes living under dependence on the Lord a pleasure.

HOW TO WIN

To provide freedom the military must win all wars and there are many individuals in

the military in many different functions and in very different teams. Whether it is Army or Marine Infantry, Navy or Air Force it is all the same there are great teams functioning and they all must get the infantry to the battle and they only get there ONE STEP AT A TIME. No matter how sophisticated warfare gets in the world the infantry must walk in one step at a time. In the Spiritual Life the believer in the Church Age is SHOCK TROOP INFANTRY and we must learn to have the discipline and dedication to walk one step at a time in our [Perception, Cognition, Incultation and Metabolization of Bible Doctrine](#) learning a little today and tomorrow and EVERY DAY.

The exploitation of victory is essential in effective military tactics but is also important in any facet of life as well. Once you reach Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God you must exploit the break through moving from Super-Grace A to Super-Grace B and on to Ultra Super-Grace. You must continue and even intensify your daily Perception, Cognition, Incultation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine. This is exploitation of the spiritual breakthrough. In business this is also essential and once you make a great deal of money in business you must exploit that and continue to expand and this is the vigor which is essential for business growth and great prosperity. This is what separates good businessmen from poor ones. Once a person makes a great breakthrough in any profession including the military he must exploit that and continue growth in whatever field that may be.

[**Spiritual Advance**](#) for the believer requires that he has to be aggressive with Positive Volition and avoid [**distractions**](#). He must engage in bible study from consistent use of volition recognizing distractions and rejecting them and move on with Perception, Cognition, Incultation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine consistently. The believer cannot let anything stop him from getting Bible Doctrine daily and must turn his back on anything which can distract from reaching Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. No one ever reaches Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God without being aggressive in the Perception, Cognition, Incultation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine. Positive Volition must be consistently applied. This applies to all believers and to reach Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God, Super-Grace the believer must have maximum courage and nerve. Making decisions regarding doctrine and the Perception, Cognition, Incultation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine will determine if the believer has moral courage and nerve or not. Discipline is paramount and many subjects may not be personally interesting but apathy must be fought along with both external and internal distractions. In all these things there must be proper motivation and coordination of soul and virtue from Positive Volition and operation under the principle that [**Justice Demands Justice**](#). Thinking must become aggressive in life the aggressiveness must put most things into a low priority position.

Aggressiveness must FIRST be toward The Lord Jesus, The Christ at **Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God** where we first taste justice demanding justice. After Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God aggression must be extreme with Positive Volition and provision for constant and consistent Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine. This is especially true when regular normal activity for getting Bible Doctrine is impossible. Spiritual Momentum must be developed and maintained to reach Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace. In the Spiritual Life it is supremely important to maintain offensive mindedness and the believer must ALWAYS play or fight only to win. We must understand that Justice Demands Justice and that the Essence of God must function aggressively with regard to the Spiritual Life of the believer who is aggressively oriented to Bible Doctrine and this is a pleasure to the Lord. God is pleased with the believer who is advancing in the Spiritual Life and can and does provide many incredible things for the advancing believer.

The Offensive allows freedom of action, concentration of effort, adaptability to circumstances and mental challenges in military maneuvers. This is true for the aggressive believer who breaks into Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and therefore from offensive action has:

Freedom of action (Romans) he can eat and drink anything.

He understands all the grace issues and principle of relationship with the Lord and respects the Justice of God as a believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and being in Awe of the Justice of God he operates on the greatest grace dynamic of Justice Demands Justice.

Concentration of effort with his consistent spiritual momentum.

Adaptability to circumstances

While he is aggressive with regard to doctrine he is gracious in all other circumstances and low key and moves into the picture to honor the Lord.

Mental challenges

The greatest spiritual advance challenge is the mental one.

The offensive removes limitations to maneuvering. In the Spiritual Life, when we attack and are aggressive the maneuvering is up to us in moving to the level of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and through it to Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace. It also provides **flexibility** and one of the greatest assets in the application of Bible Doctrine and one of the greatest virtues for the believer is the ability to be flexible. Flexibility in use of forces in our life and developing our capacities for life, flexibility and aggressiveness comes from maximum Metabolized

Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. It establishes motivation and the aggressive one always has to justify and motivate HIMSELF. As believers our motivation in being aggressive is established as we engage in the function of the [Operation Z](#) Grace Apparatus for Perception daily we then recognize the value of Bible Doctrine and establish our motivation to glorify The Lord Jesus, The Christ and fulfill the basic tenet of the [divine decree](#) called Pleasing God.

Aggressive action raises the moral of the involved troops and in the Spiritual Life there is [blessing by association](#) for everyone in the periphery of the believer who is moving into and through Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God with proper motivation and aggression. Blessing by association can go down through many generations and when a Super-Grace believer dies his children loved ones, business, friends, etc., whether believers or not, will all receive blessing because of his advance. When you stop being aggressive toward Bible Doctrine you lose all capacity in life and you fail.

BUILDING YOUR ALTAR

Altars are a good illustration of the [Timing of God](#) and how we must live life one step and one day at a time and how this must be our response to God's Timing. An altar in the ancient world was a pile of rocks where one rock at a time is placed on another to form a pile about waist high. An altar reflects a [Mental Attitude](#) and it should be ONE person building the altar HIMSELF ONE ROCK AT A TIME. We as believers must pick up one rock at a time and pile them up one at a time and do all the work ourselves. Building an altar takes a rock here and a rock there illustrating perfectly a decision here and another there to get one rock after another in the form of [Bible Doctrine](#) one day at a time.

This perfectly illustrates HOW TO GET TO THE POINT OF [REVELATION FROM GOD](#). To build his altar the believer may have to go from place to place sometimes over a great distance and sometimes with hard decisions to get one rock and return it to his altar. All these rocks must be positioned so that they can balance and form the altar and this is how we must take in basic doctrine and balance that with our life and then more and more advanced doctrine consistently over time to engage in [Temporal Adjustment to the Justice of God](#) and ultimately reach [Maturity](#) Adjustment to the Justice of God. WE ALL NEED TO BUILD OUR OWN ALTARS IN LIFE AND NO ONE can build it for you. You MUST make decisions and put things together so that they balance. Every rock in the altar of our life is a doctrine which we have learned. There may have been at first an isolated doctrine which we hear and learn and we may not have thought very much about it because we were not going to be involved in

teaching it to anyone and therefore had no need for it and no **Frame of Reference** for it and it did not mean anything to us at the time but we paid attention to it and learned it anyway. This is **self discipline** lifting the rock of such doctrine and carrying it and we put it down and gathered more and more rocks of doctrine and soon we have a start of an altar. This brings us to having an ankle high altar and we have to go out again and again to gather more rocks and eventually over a great period of time we have gained more and more doctrine rocks and finally we have an altar up about waist high and it is high enough to handle the sacrifices of life. You cannot serve up a sacrifice without an altar waist high and bending over to cut the throat of the sacrifice would probably mean you lose your balance in life and would fall on your own sacrificial knife or cut off your own leg or be paralyzed from back injuries from holding the sacrifice still. This is the person who does not build his altar high enough, who only partially builds his altar. **YOU CANNOT ONLY PARTIALLY BUILD AN ALTAR OF DOCTRINE FOR USE IN YOUR LIFE.** Some of the rocks of Bible Doctrine are heavy and some are strange in shape not interesting to us and hard to balance. It is only when they all go together that they actually count and this is when you become a Friend of God. Our personal altar, we call it the Edification Complex of the Soul, it is the backbone of the soul, a memorial to the **Grace of God** and it always has a sacrifice which is given to God because everything in the Spiritual Life starts with that sacrifice, the cross.

SPIRITUAL ADVANCE

You cannot advance in the **Spiritual Life** without Spiritual Common Sense and you cannot fill in the time which God has provided for you without Spiritual Common Sense. All Spiritual Common Sense is predicated on the understanding of **Bible Doctrine** and learning and obeying it and moving forward in life with it on the basis of divine power. The more time you stay out of the Will of God the more time you waste and the more you cause him to be delaying your blessing. Time in reversionism is wasted and painful time. Time ignoring the Will of God as revealed in the word of God is wasted time and every time you ignore the Will of God you postpone the Super-Grace blessings reserved for you as a mature believer. To have the proper perspective in life we must ask ourselves "does someone close to us have to die before we will get with it and with the Plan of God."

We MUST always remember that the ONLY thing God pays any attention to when it comes to dealing with mankind is his own JUSTICE. It is totally blasphemous to think that we can do anything to Gain Salvation or recover from carnality or be worthy of ANY blessing from the Justice of God. WE CANNOT AND DO NOT HAVE ANYTHING TO DO WITH ANY OF THESE THINGS. We are even incapable of communicating with God

as an unbeliever being under [Spiritual Death](#) and God being total Spiritual Life. IN ADDITION AS A MEMBER OF THE ROYAL FAMILY OF GOD, WE CANNOT EVER LOSE ANY THING WHICH GOD HAS GIVEN US. However, no believer can ever advance in the Spiritual Life because of Emotion, feeling a certain way, such as feeling close to God, or thinking we are hearing God speak to us. Nothing we can DO can advance us spiritually except consistently engaging in [Perception, Cognition, Incultation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine](#). All these OTHER THINGS are the accourdaments of reversionism, blaspheme, and apostasy.

The only way to advance in the Spiritual Life is to understand God, his plan and maintain and constantly add more and more Bible Doctrine into the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. You are, by this means alone, able to advance to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. The advance to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God brings us to [Super-Grace A](#), and the perimeter of our Rest and Relaxation period where we receive the beginnings of [Super-Grace blessings](#) in the [Secondary Zone of Blessings](#). This is the only means of glorifying God in time. Then, IF there is more doctrine inculcated, it causes us to cross into and move through the “NO Man's Land” of [Super-Grace B](#) still in the secondary zone of blessing for time. As we move into Super-Grace B the blessings of this Secondary Zone become merged with our earlier [Logistical Grace blessings](#) and become our Logistical support for life in time as a believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. Then with continued persistence in Perception, Cognition, Incultation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine beyond Super-Grace B we move into the maximum exploitation of [Grace](#) in time [Ultra Super-Grace](#) the [Primary Zone of Blessing](#) where God is in fact [PLEASED](#) with our Spiritual Life. This gives us far reaching personal blessings including great [blessing by association](#) and incredible [historical impact](#).

As a believer you must realize that God has a plan for your life and if you refuse to obey him and follow in that plan he will do something about it. When you consider that at [Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God](#) you have become a member of the family of God and in the Church Age a part of the Royal Family of God, then when, as a believer, you fail to follow the Plan of God for your life and for history HE MUST [DISCIPLINE](#) YOU. Under [grace](#) he will bring a shock to your life to give you the chance to turn around your functions and thinking. If you don't turn around then you will die, that is be taken HOME by God because God has no use for you in resolving the Angelic Conflict. When God rings a bell in your ear you better start paying attention and if you persist in being negative God will ring that bell once or twice more before he finally puts real pressure on you. No believer reaches [Spiritual Maturity](#) and [Super-Grace blessings](#) without those contemporary

events which separate us from loved ones and people, place or things which we might consider more important than Bible Doctrine. It is terrible to know the problem but not the solution and we must understand that doctrine points out problems but also defines solutions.

God cannot be unfair nor unreasonable. Human beings are often unreasonable but God cannot be unreasonable nor unfair. It is the freeing of the **Justice of God** which brings to all believers and in fact many unbelievers blessing from the Justice of God. The Justice of God is always right and it is impossible for God to make a mistake or be wrong. He cannot do anything wrong or even solicit to anything wrong and it is the Justice of God which is so very necessary in provision of **Grace blessings**. Making **Adjustment to the Justice of God** through daily function under the ministry of God the Holy Spirit and the **Operation Z** Grace Apparatus for Perception is the meaning of the ritual of circumcision and is the essential of our life. We must never resist Bible Doctrine and we must keep our eyes on the means of accomplishing the objective of the Spiritual Life which is daily function under the Operation Z Grace Apparatus for Perception rather than getting eyes on the objective of **Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God**. (**Deut 10:16**) You cannot reach the objectives of **Super-Grace** or **Ultra Super-Grace** by examining these doctrines and looking at the objective but by consistent persistent daily plodding toward it through Inculcation of Bible Doctrine. Knowing the specialized vocabulary of Orthodox Christianity does not mean that person has arrived at Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and to reach Spiritual Maturity takes a very long time and a great deal of persistent effort. The alternative to the command to be consistent in our advance in the Spiritual Life is **Jer 4:4**, where we are told to open our Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul to the intake of Bible Doctrine daily otherwise if we don't then we will be destroyed by the wrath of God. This is the Sin Unto Death for the **reversionist**.

When believers have maximum **Metabolized Bible Doctrine** in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul they have the **Spiritual Common Sense** which causes them to advance and not to retreat therefore SPIRITUAL COMMON SENSE IS A PART OF SPIRITUAL ADVANCE. Contrary to typical Christian thinking, WORKS or human efforts in any area of life are not a means of spiritual advance and some of the greatest deeds found in every organization of Christianity today do not involved a single thing needed for spiritual advance. Spiritual Advance never involves Witnessing, Prayer, Social Corrections, Taboo Adherence, Not Working on the sabbath, etc. Most Christians are sincere but have no clue where the spiritual battle is and they lack so much **common sense** that it is almost unbelievable. They think giving up things and

looking like a bum makes them spiritual and this is extremely weird and totally **EVIL**. Adjustment to the Justice of God is the only way to advance in the Spiritual Life for the believer in time. Advance in the Spiritual Life brings MORE blessing into the life of the believer not less therefore giving up anything in life or living as an ascetic is contrary to the function of the spiritually advancing believer. Apart from Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul and frequent use of the **Rebound Procedure** when needed there is no way to advance in the Spiritual Life. The people who do advance are in fact working for the Lord constantly, but this is a result of their advance not the cause of it. Hypocrisy in words uttered and pseudo pious, phony attitudes, such as is found in many in bible colleges where it permeates the environment, do not indicate spiritual advancement. The only way to make Adjustment to the Justice of God after Salvation is through consistent **Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine**. This consistent function under the **Operation Z** Grace Apparatus for Perception results in reaching Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and Super-Grace then even possibly Ultra Super-Grace.

History moves on for us from day to day, and it will continue to advance over, under, around and through us to the proper conclusion for the glory of God. When you are in the wrong place at the wrong time, no problem is ever solved. No problem is ever solved by running from divine testing but in fact spiritual growth is postponed. **Problem solutions** must occur where the problem began. When God wants you tested he puts and leaves the test in place where you are now, and if he does not want you tested then it is removed while you still remain there in the same place. If you remove yourself from **divine testing** you postpone **spiritual growth** and blessing. As a result of running from pressures in life believers often will be put under Divine Discipline and it is far better to deal with the testing from God than Divine Discipline for our stupidity in running from it.

WHO MAKES THE DECISIONS

Decisions based on the **Will of God** carry the power, dynamics and authority of the sovereignty and omnipotence of God. This is why it is important to let God make the decisions. Decisions made based on Human Viewpoint, ability or thinking rather than doctrine makes the believer responsible for his own decisions. Decisions made on the basis of the Will of God under **divine guidance** make God responsible for the consequences of the decisions. It is, obviously, a much better and happier life when God is responsible for the decisions and the consequences. God is responsible for his decisions and plans while the believer remains responsible for the consequences of his decisions apart from the **Plan of God**. The objective of divine guidance is to

acquiesce to the Will of God in order that God must take responsibility for consequences of our decision rather than for that responsibility to fall back on us. We are weak humans and God being infinite and perfect and can absorb and turn all consequences into blessing for us. The greatest principle in life is: By letting God choose for us as believers God must take responsibility for the consequences of his decisions and choices. When we choose things for ourselves outside of the Will of God then we must take responsibility for our choices.

We must consider and understand the principles of Divine Guidance and the Will of God. If you are going to do the Will of God you must know the Will of God and to know and do the Will of God you must be under the concept of guidance from God. God being perfect has a perfect plan and will for each of our lives. He also has decreed what you will do because your life and the direction of your free will was known to him from Eternity Past. God, being the one who gives the spark of life, Neshemah, at physical birth and the one who provided regeneration at [Salvation](#) Adjustment to his Justice, has things within the realm of his [pleasure](#) which he [desires](#) you to do. Knowing these things makes your life very simple and wonderful and takes the complication and idiocy out of life. It is the responsibility of the self determination in your own soul to direct you to learn what God wants you to do with your life. There is no excuse for not understanding the Will of God for your life and as the details of circumstances in life are received and sorted out you can begin to understand the Will of God. [Divine guidance](#) is determining the Will of God for your life and it is the communication of the Will of God through divine revelation. This communication or revelation is today confined to the content of the canon of scripture and administration of [Divine Discipline](#). Divine Discipline and human [disaster](#) as a classification of guidance from God is limited to the negative aspect of the Will of God therefore if you fail to [Adjust to the Justice of God](#) the [Justice of God](#) will adjust to you. Divine Discipline and disaster are most frequently God saying that you are not functioning in the Will of God and therefore this is limited to warning the believer. The only POSITIVE classification for knowing the Will of God is related to [Metabolized Bible Doctrine](#) in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. Therefore the principle emerges YOU CANNOT KNOW THE Will of God APART FROM KNOWING THE WORD OF GOD. This again points to the incredible importance of consistency of [Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine](#). There is a definitive relationship between [Spiritual Common Sense](#) and the structure of doctrine seen in the word of God. All things depend on the Will of God and nothing is certain apart from the Will of God.

Only the Will of God can solve problems. No matter how hard it may seem to be, the

way of God is always the absolute best way. The Will of God is absolutely the only way to meet and [solve the problems of life](#). The Will of God must be communicated and then there must be Positive Volition response to it. This requires recognition of the Authority of [God](#) and then the function of execution of the Will of God. The [timing of God](#) is always related to the Will of God. The timing of God is always perfect and no other timing is ever right. To function under the Will of God is to have the correct timing for life. To accomplish functioning under the Will of God we must be cognizant of and sensitive to Divine Guidance.

THE STANDARDS OF GOD FOR SPIRITUAL ADVANCE

As the flood was to the antediluvian civilization the call of Abram was to the postdiluvian civilization. Instead of judgment by universal flood, God judged the world by raising up a new race and a new nation to be the custodians of written doctrine. Divine standards would be clearly presented and there would be and is no excuse for any nation failing in the postdiluvian civilization. When it comes to [spiritual advance](#) our work and effort is NEVER in the picture. When we actually do things commanded for believers under a biblical authorization these things NEVER provide spiritual advance nor the acquiring of or retention of salvation but in fact are the result of spiritual advance and making [Adjustment to the Justice of God](#).

BUILDING SPIRITUAL ADVANCE

Time is a great challenge for us during our life but in eternity our existence will be endless. In our life however time has a beginning and end for us and the real challenge for us in our life is consistency in the intake and [metabolizing of Bible Doctrine](#). We must realize that [Spiritual Common Sense](#) is the perspective we must have and having ridiculous modus operandi as a believer or being reversionistic or persistently carnal is not glorifying to the Lord and will never help our spiritual advance.

Once we get to the place of learning some Bible Doctrine we become aware of the fact that the Lord God is quite different than people in every way and that our adjustment to him and [relationship with him](#) must be based on something more than the understanding of other people in any realm of life or thinking. In the scriptures the reflection and delineation of the [Plan of God](#) is Revelation built on Revelation and [Bible Doctrine](#) built on Bible Doctrine. Every spiritual advance in the life of the christian brings fresh Bible Doctrine from God. It takes Bible Doctrine to learn Bible Doctrine and it takes Revelation from God to build into more Revelation. Spiritual growth means not only greater capacity for life and love and happiness but at the same time the capacity to appreciate God. To become a ["friend" of God](#) you

must know the object of friendship and this requires **Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization** of **Bible Doctrine** and it must be consistent and to the maximum level possible.

Revelation and promise come after the obedience of faith to the mandates and **promises of God**. We walk one step at a time and the Spiritual Life is taking one step at a time, one day at a time. Out ahead of us is a destination of great **blessing** but it is not possible to reach the area of great blessing in one jump and there are no one jump giant step advances in the Spiritual Life. This is what the “holy rollers” want, one jump advances in the **Spiritual Life**, and most people today want this in their daily lives also. No one wants to walk one step at a time in the Spiritual Life and for some reason everyone is in a great hurry. The best thing for the believer to be doing, even when the rapture occurs, is to be taking life one step at a time and there is no one shot deal to get to **Spiritual Maturity**. The real key to **victory** in all areas of life is to be part of the shock troops who walk in one step at a time and we each must walk one step at a time in the Spiritual Life. God does not paint the whole picture for any of us in our physical life nor our Spiritual Life, but only gives a little bit here and a little bit there. God only gives us what we can take with our level of capacity. In addition to taking one step at a time and learning a little doctrine today and tomorrow there are numerous decisions which have to be made before we can ever take these steps. We have to decide to do bible study and then to concentrate and focus on the doctrine we are learning. In addition, the Promises from God and spiritual advance must be related to the right decisions at the right time in the life of the believer.

Fresh revelation about the Lord and his plan is always based on previous revelation and Bible Doctrine must be built on **Bible Doctrine**. It is imperative that all believers understand that ***basic Bible Doctrine must be learned before more advanced doctrine***. A believer who starts going to bible study in a Local Church where more advanced doctrine is being taught MUST do whatever it takes to obtain basic doctrine on his own time in order to be able to make any spiritual advance. An insignificant or small point of Bible Doctrine may be a critical link between important advanced doctrines leading to **Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God**. Therefore this is the importance of NOT neglecting basic doctrinal studies when introduced first to more advanced doctrine. The believer should make it a point to get all the basic doctrines under his belt in order to be able to advance in the Spiritual Life. NEVER, EVER TREAT ANY DOCTRINE CASUALLY EVEN THOUGH ITS SIGNIFICANCE MAY NOT BE APPARENT AT THE MOMENT OF LEARNING IT. All doctrine is meaningful or it would not be in the canon of scripture. Once you learn basic Bible

Doctrine you cannot stop there, too many people stop with basics because advanced Bible Doctrine seems too complicated and requires too much thought. Very often when people get beyond the basics of Bible Doctrine they cannot handle advanced Bible Doctrine and then peel off and leave Bible Doctrine totally. Many people reach a point in doctrinal study where they make a decision and STOP their bible studies and this makes their life totally, unbelievably **MISERABLE**. It has been said (R. B. Thieme Jr. & III) that the believer is not disciplined for sin since sin has been judged on the cross **BUT THE BELIEVER IS DISCIPLINED TO WAKE HIM UP TO THE FACT THAT HE HAS LEFT THE PLAN OF GOD FOR HIS LIFE.**

Advance in the Spiritual Life from **Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God** to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God Super Grace and then to Ultra Super-Grace is the economy of time and guarantee of blessing in life for the believer. **One cannot ever begin to estimate the future repercussions of arriving at Ultra Super-Grace.** When you arrive at Ultra Super-Grace the **primary zone of blessing** your life not only becomes meaningful to those around you as contemporaries but also to your nation, people, family for generations afterward. Advance to the primary zone of blessing in Ultra Super-Grace demonstrates the tremendous dynamic of Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul which is greater than any power or authority on earth. From this Bible Doctrine comes the **pleasure of God** which responds with **blessing** above and beyond anything we can imagine or even begin to think of.

There must be Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul for spiritual advance and, in fact, it is the only means of spiritual advance. When the believer makes Adjustment to the Justice of God there is NO LIMITATION on the part of God of what he can do for him when the Justice of God is free to act. When the Justice of God is free to start blessing there is no end to what is provided and Paul was exactly correct when he said of our life in time that God can do exceedingly and abundantly beyond what we can ask or imagine. We have yet to see the exploitation of grace when a believer has made maximum or TOTAL Adjustment to the Justice of God in our current history.

As the believer grows in the Spiritual Life and takes in more and more Bible Doctrine he whittles away the percentages of absurdity in their thinking and life. As a sophomore believer he is then only 50% absurd still trying to witness to everyone and do great things for God and still making an ass of himself. God uses those who align with His perfect character and HE IS NOT ABSURD totally free from this as part of his infinity. Since he is free from ignorance and absurdity he can only use those people in

life who get away from these concepts. The only way to get away from being stupid and absurd on the part of believers is through daily function in **Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine** under the function of the **Operation Z** Grace Apparatus for Perception. *This explains the ignorance and absurdity of fundamentalism today, all the religions and the population in general being basically ignorant of Bible Doctrine.* Man has nothing to commend him to God and only God has **grace** to give to man when man is in a **hopeless situation**. The Grace of God is ONLY released to man through man's making **Adjustment to the Justice of God**.

The higher one goes in the Spiritual Life the further they recede from being a free spirit in life. Women often want to be free spirits and men want to be free to do what they want but the higher you go in the Spiritual Life the greater becomes your **sense of discipline** which is part of your **capacity** for life. In addition your **appreciation for authority** becomes greater and you don't question it but move with it and this brings the great strength and dynamic of the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. One of the great strengths of the mature believer is NOT seeking counsel or guidance from anyone especially not his wife nor any other wise person in his periphery. Mature believers are very well organized and prepared for anything in life by their thinking and actions and nothing is overlooked for complete obedience to authority and they can pick up administratively to do anything. The mature believer assumes the responsibility for his own actions and is decisive in them. The mature believer understands issues of life and pursues the policy of God with vigor and is not ever confused about the **Will of God** and never questions the Will of God. Only God has a right to question the Will of God never the recipient. The mature believer understands and executes the Will of God vigorously under power of God the Holy Spirit with no rationalization nor misconception and no pleading from a bleeding heart. His is the attitude of Job in saying, "The Lord gives and the Lord takes away, blessed be the name or person of the lord", and that of Paul in saying, "To those who love God, He causes all things to work together for the ultimate good".

The actions of a completely organized and self sustaining man are demonstrated by his being a man of thought but also one of action. He is capable of thought because of the spiritual condition from **Metabolized Bible Doctrine** in his Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. He is capable of action having great physical vigor and strength at any age. A believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God NEVER seeks counsel and when as a believer you are confused and have to seek counsel it indicates you are weak and immature as a believer. The extent to which you depend on others to tell you what to do is the extent to which your Spiritual Life is worthless.

Deciding what to do in life must come from your own inner resources alone and is some of the highest testing a believer can ever have.

In history the greatest men of action have been those who think and control their emotion, men such as MacArthur, Patton, R. Fredrick, Lee, Jackson, Etc. The worst men are men of action ONLY with no thinking, emotional men, who must always be controlled and are always trouble makers and must be under some system of strict discipline. These men are disoriented to all things in life but are heroes in combat and admired for it but they cannot think. Too often their opinions are quoted and unfortunately they are not thinking people. We see this trend in 2017 with the “warriors” of the NFL refusing to honor the flag and national anthem of the United States. The most tragic thing in any nation is the disrespect which we constantly see in the United States for both Military and Law Enforcement personnel as they are the basis for our freedom which is essential for our salvation decision and spiritual growth.

THE PURPOSE OF LIVING

We must remember that our whole purpose in this life and on this earth in time is to make decisions. We must first decide for or against accepting the **Substitutionary Spiritual Death** of The Lord Jesus, The Christ on the cross for our sins. If we reject this we have totally failed in life and will eventually suffer an eternal life in the Lake of Fire. If we accept this with an instantaneous nonmeritorious decision we then are granted salvation and Eternal Life with God but are then faced with the option of making MANY DECISIONS to remain in the **Plan of God** for our life. The basic requirement of the Plan of God and our purpose in life after **Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God** is **Temporal Adjustment to the Justice of God**, that is, to learn about God, His plan, His purpose for us in his plan and TO RECEIVE FROM HIM **BLESSING** IN THIS LIFE TO DEMONSTRATE THAT THE **plan and policies of Satan** DO NOT WORK. We are here in life with the option and opportunity of receiving blessing from God **BUT** God will not ever give those blessings to a believer who lacks **capacity** for them and appreciation of the **GIVER**. We can only acquire this capacity and appreciation by consistent, persistent Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine. God’s plan and purpose for our life is for Him to BLESS us beyond imagination while we live in Satan’s world and if we move OUT OF THE PLAN he gives us a WOP on the head to get us to wake up and return to it. WE MUST KEEP GOING IN DOCTRINAL STUDY CONSISTENTLY AND CONSTANTLY ELSE WE LOSE OUR SPIRITUAL MOMENTUM AND WHEN SPIRITUAL MOMENTUM IS LOST THE BELIEVER WILL STALL OUT AND FALL INTO **REVERSIONISM**.

There is no more oriented person with regard to the [Grace of God](#) and no more relaxed person regardless of personality than the Ultra Super-Grace believer. Not once should the Ultra Super-Grace believer ever question the [command of God](#) and he must apply the principle that the giver is greater than the gift. This is summarized as total confidence in the [Justice of God](#) which only comes from maximum [Metabolized Bible Doctrine](#) in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. This total confidence and consistency is characteristic of the Ultra Super-Grace status and the perfect illustration is **Rom 8:28-32**. The key to the [Spiritual Life](#) is that you must LOVE GOD else all things cannot be worked together for you. You must know God to love God and to know God you must have maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.

The quintessence of [Spiritual Common Sense](#) is to do the [Will of God](#) regardless of how it appears to us whether it is to us reasonable or unreasonable, fair or unfair or understandable or inexplicable. If we have made [Adjustment to the Justice of God](#) then we know the Justice of God is free to bless us. If any blessing or gift from God is withdrawn we must remember that we still have the giver and the security is in the giver not the gift. God gives many things in life to the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God but the [security](#) is not in the gift of wealth, promotion prosperity etc., but security is in the giver. We cannot lose the giver, therefore, if the gift is withdrawn there is no concern about that since the giver will always still be there. The gift can be withdrawn and the gift can be restored and we understand this because of many doctrines including the covenants to Israel, resurrection, the Essence of God, etc. Therefore, when any situation in life occurs which provides [pressure](#) there should be no concern nor insecurity. Nothing in life can shake you and cause panic unless you get sloppy in your thinking. Once you become sloppy in your thinking you lose [Spiritual Common Sense](#).

THE OBJECTIVE OF THE BELIEVER IN TIME is to assimilate the wisdom of God in the form of [Bible Doctrine](#) and avoid any human opinions intruding into his thinking and never allowing them to become a means of application. Application of human opinion is lack of wisdom and stupidity since [Human Viewpoint](#) has no place in the life of the believer. YOU MUST HAVE MAXIMUM [Metabolized Bible Doctrine](#) in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul to have your [priorities](#) straight and KEEP THEM STRAIGHT. We are prone to vacillation because we are human and frail and are subject to our Old Sin Nature and it is ONLY Maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul which keeps us under Occupation with the Person of The Lord Jesus, The Christ. Occupation with the [giver](#), gives us capacity to enjoy what he gives us and understand that our [security](#) is from the giver who

cannot ever withdraw himself. Our security is not ever from things he gives us nor from things we have or our position, authority and power in life or anything else we might have in life. The GIVER is greater than the gift and you must have a maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in your Stream of Consciousness of the Soul to appreciate and understand the giver. The Essence of God, **Divine Decree**, Adjustment to the Justice of God must be thoroughly understood.

The giver is ALWAYS right and if he wants to withdraw the gift he knows what he is doing. Our greatest problem in Christianity today is that we have too many believers who think they are experts in all spiritual areas. I never occurs to them that there is only one expert and only one opinion which counts and only one who has rights and this is GOD himself. The giver is more important than the gift and while this sounds simple it is an extremely rare attitude in Human History.

The **Will of God** always makes sense to God and in the Plan of God WE HAVE NO RIGHTS. One of the worst things we see in the world today is people demanding their rights. This means they are living beyond their mentality. God has all the rights and we have none, the giver has all the rights and thus everything should be alright with us. The problem in the world is everyone is demanding rights for which they are not prepared in any way and have no understanding of at all. It is God who calls the shots not the believer with his limited understanding of everything.

Your free will directed toward Bible Doctrine is the most essential factor in life. When any historical crisis is at its peak God will direct you to go where you are needed MOST. When a crisis comes we will not all be in the same place we are now and therefore it is ridiculous to prepare in any way except with consistency in the Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine. WE OURSELVES must choose for this doctrinal consistency and our relationship with the Lord must be the most important factor in our life. You will never be in the right place at the right time without Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul which will ensure that you are flexible and teachable and lead-able by the Lord. If you are in the right place at the right time GOD will provide what is needed for anything he wants for you to be doing especially LIVING.

THE **mature believer** IS A MAN OF ALERTNESS AND PERCEPTION. Familiarity with the Essence of God leads to decisive and correct action. Decisive and incorrect actions

can mean annihilation. Therefore the mature believer is also a man of action and of decision and there is a level of dogmatism with goes with being a mature believer. God always provides opportunities but they will never be recognized without Bible Doctrine. The mature believer understands the concept of [grace substitution](#) and its relationship to the [Justice of God](#). The mature believer understands [grace](#) and the functions on which it is based and Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God which motivates grace action. The [mature believer](#) never loses by giving everything to God and the mature believer will receive much more than he can give to God back from God. The mature believer knows all the way through all [testing](#) that security rests with the giver NOT the gift. Our security is our relationship with The Lord Jesus, The Christ not what we have nor where we are. The mature believer knows that there is no security, happiness nor tranquility in the [blessings](#) or the gifts from God since all this resides in the giver. Occupation with the giver brings happiness and pleasure with the blessing. The giver flavors the gift since no gift in itself has flavor or happiness. God provides and is the salt for the flavor of the gift but you may eat the food or consume the gift but the salt will still be around.

One Principle we must at all costs catch on to is that we tend to gravitate to the SWEET people and to those who present overt morality. To those who are always full of nice spiritual sayings and have a great spiritual vocabulary and above all the *ultra sweet unreal totally sickening personality* we would find in opium dens. This is unfortunate because in fact this is generally how we gravitate to the those who distract us from Bible Doctrine. A person's natural true sweetness fades because of lack of Bible Doctrine. These people may never make any movements toward [Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God](#) and [blessing](#) from God and as a result will ultimately be incompatible with the [advancing believer](#). The people who are the best to be associated with in life are those who keep going after their failures and who recover from their [reversionism](#). They shed the principles of [evil](#) and move into Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and the [secondary](#) and eventually the [primary zone of blessing](#). This demonstrates CLEARLY that it is relationship with God which actually counts in the Spiritual Life not relationship with people. It is being in a position where our life is able to glorify God and [please God](#) which actually counts and this can only be accomplished by volitional involvement with [Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine](#) consistently and persistently. This is not [legalism](#) but the only means by which the soul is brought into a close relationship with God and that which frees the Justice of God to provide blessing for us. Freeing the Justice of God allows God to use us as a demonstration that the Justice of God is always correct from the initiation of the Plan of God in Eternity Past to the moment he sentenced Satan to the Lake of Fire to the end of the Angelic Conflict and of

Human History.

God uses human volition in this sense and our relationship with God is based not on what impresses other people nor the overt accoutrements of legalism and **Self Righteousness** nor a facade like Phariseism but only the amount of **Metabolized Bible Doctrine** in our Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. God honors and vindicates his word wherever it is found and he cannot avoid doing this. Maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul is **Temporal Adjustment to the Justice of God** and this is the means of reaching the secondary and primary zones of blessing from God. The sooner we learn to relate to God instead of people the sooner we will make great **spiritual advance** and those who constantly relate to people will never advance in the Spiritual Life beyond sophomore stages. These individuals always think some people are better than others. They like to associate with good people and nice people and to have a nice cup of tea with nice people and do things with them and they have the idea that this is the Spiritual Life and pleasing to God. This is total and complete blindness and GOD is not impressed with any of us nor any OVERTLY SWEET or NICE person. God is not impressed with anything which impresses man except **Bible Doctrine** if in fact that impresses us. We are not required anywhere in the Word of God to be impressed with anyone. Not those who communicate Bible Doctrine not the prophets of old nor the Pastor Teachers today. It is ONLY the message we are to be impressed with and which gives to us **Adjustment to the Justice of God** and relationship to God. This is all that should impress the believer and all that counts. This is why in the Local Church we assemble without any knowledge of any other person not even the Pastor Teacher. This is privacy of the royal priesthood and therefore we are not in the Local Church for any reason except to examine the word of God.

When you get your eyes on other things and reject the **authority of the Pastor Teacher** you cannot make Temporal Adjustment to the Justice of God. It is only through the function of the teaching of Bible Doctrine that any of us can advance and be able to have a relationship to God and make adjustment to his perfect essence and even, possibly, to **please God**. The Principle is that **Obedience and compliance** are needed ingredients for **spiritual growth**. It is not just the intake and acceptance of Bible Doctrine but also compliance with the principles and commands of what you take in. You cannot advance in the Spiritual Life without using what you take in. In our day it is the daily function under the **Operation Z** Grace Apparatus for Perception under our right Pastor Teacher under strict academic discipline and apart from this there cannot be any advance. We must never let a day go by without function under the Operation Z Grace Apparatus for Perception. It is important that

we take in food every day but it is much more important to take in Bible Doctrine daily than food. This also requires **separation** from every person and situation which **distracts** from the intake of Bible Doctrine. No believer can adjust to the Justice of God and the Righteousness of God apart from maximum **Metabolized Bible Doctrine** in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. The believer must make daily decisions which are positive to Bible Doctrine and daily decisions which are negative to any situation, place or PERSON which would keep him from Bible Doctrine. The only way to grow spiritually is to become somewhat of a fanatic about Bible Doctrine. The only way to do that is to ignore or separate from all distractions. The function of the Operation Z Grace Apparatus for Perception is the only means of spiritual growth and Christian works are not substitutes for this but are in fact the result of the advance in the Spiritual Life.

EFFECTIVE MENTAL ATTITUDE

Words are stored in the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul and they form thoughts and these become a persons Mental Attitude. One's Thinking is the one's real personality and what one really is, is not what is apparent to others but what one thinks. The real personality of any individual is what he thinks on a CONSISTENT basis. What a person thinks in the soul and the words formed there from those thoughts determine his personality. Mental Attitude determines the character and life of a person and this is why Mental Attitude **Sins** are such a destructive factor in one's Spiritual Life. "As a man thinks in his soul SO HE IS". If in the soul a person thinks implacability, hatred, vindictiveness, etc., but invites you to sit and eat with him, the real person is not the one offering hospitality but the one thinking hatred and implacability toward you while offering hospitality. Conflict of Mental Attitude is one of the greatest conflicts in the life of the believer.

A thought can make or break you, Mental Attitude is the total sum of anyone's thinking and any thought you have can make or break you at any time. Every thought in the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul of a believer is either **Divine Viewpoint or Human Viewpoint**. Human Viewpoint is the thinking of the **reversionist** under the influence of evil which is the policy and plan of Satan to rule this world. Divine Viewpoint is the thinking of the believer who is under Positive Volition toward Bible Doctrine and who has gained **spiritual momentum** and, therefore, in his soul has the thinking of Christ. Maximum expression of Divine Viewpoint occurs in Super-Grace, Ultra Super-Grace and Dying Grace.

The function of the believer demands that he have a new Mental Attitude after **Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God** and this is a matter of spiritual momentum

from the consistent intake of [Bible Doctrine](#). (**Rom 12:2, 2Tim1:7**) Divine Viewpoint from [Metabolized Bible Doctrine](#) in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul produces confidence. Many of the aspects of life are strictly a matter of Mental Attitude:

Stability in life is from Divine Viewpoint as the Mental Attitude.

Prosperity from God which is beyond comprehension and must garrison our thinking and minds (**Phil 4:7**)

Giving

Worldliness is a Human Viewpoint Mental Attitude (**Rom 12:2, Col 3:2**)

Evil (**Matt 9:4**)

Arrogance (**Gal 6:3**)

Inner Beauty (**1Tim 2:9, 10, 15**)

Believers who have lost their [spiritual momentum](#) are inclined to engage in gloating and recrimination. [Mature believers](#) are not petty, vindictive, do not gloat, exalt nor malign believers who are under reversionistic Divine Discipline. You cannot and do not ever for any reason build your happiness on the unhappiness of others. Mature believers apply the principle that [justice demands justice](#) therefore understand that they have no right to gloat, malign, judge or gossip nor to engage in any verbal retaliation against others. Thinking **GRACE** always leads to the action of grace. The attitude of reversionism, legalism and pettiness is that an offending believer must reap what they sow. This is application of a passage of scripture which belongs only to self never to others and we DO NOT EVER HAVE A RIGHT TO APPLY IT TO OTHERS. So victory is complete when there is no bitterness nor indifference to the fate of an offending believer and never should brutal or calloused legalism ever mar the Mental Attitude of the [Super-Grace](#) believer. Every day we live is, or should be, an application of these principles and every day we live is another day of preparation for what life has for in our future. It should be preparation for marriage, historical disaster, warfare, success in business or life in general. Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul is what gives capacity for all these things. Therefore we must all constantly be PREPARED in the spiritual life and in life in general and the most effective way for the believer to prepare for life is to remain under Positive Volition toward Bible Doctrine and be consistent in the [Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine](#).

Motivation in everything including the Spiritual Life is both a mental and emotion incentive or impulse which determines choice or induces action. In the Christian Way of Life on earth the believer is either motivated by [Metabolized Bible Doctrine](#) in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul and the Filling of God the Holy Spirit or by the lust patterns of the [Old Sin Nature](#) and satanic plan of [Good and Evil](#). Attitude toward

[Bible Doctrine](#) and [spiritual growth](#) is what determines proper motivation. Bible Doctrine is a critic of our motivation while Evil is the source of anti God motivation and anti Christian motivation.

False motivation hinders spiritual growth because it rejects **[authority](#)** and is unteachable and is represented by sullen discontent. For the **[Ultra Super-Grace](#)** believer God turns the evil motivations of others toward him into **[grace blessing](#)**. You treat your enemies a certain way because God has treated you a certain way, he treats you in grace you treat them in grace. You allow your enemies to think, do, say feel whatever they choose to under any circumstance without any recrimination from you because, **[Justice Demands Justice](#)**. **YOU DON'T EVER TRY TO LOVE YOUR ENEMIES EXCEPT IN THE SENSE OF HAVING A RELAXED MENTAL ATTITUDE ABOUT THEM IE. IMPERSONAL LOVE.** The motivations of the Ultra Super-Grace believer are always maligned by others. God permits some of the most evil men in history to live longer than we think they should in order that they might be used to test the Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul of the mature believers.

No matter how high you go in the Spiritual Life you never get away from the academic principle of [Self discipline](#) in listening to and studying the word of God. If you do you will become unteachable and that is the day you start moving into reversionism. **NO BELIEVER EVER GETS SO HIGH IN THE SPIRITUAL LIFE NOR UNDER SO MUCH PRESSURE IN LIFE THAT HE CANNOT LISTEN TO THE TEACHING OF BIBLE DOCTRINE AND GET SOMETHING FROM IT TO SPIRITUALLY STRENGTHEN HIM.** This is the principle of Teach-ability and all truly great believers demonstrate this. Often people when they move up in an area of life feel that there is nothing anyone can teach them in any subject. People who have been great in a profession with great intellectual accomplishment often get to where they believe they know everything. These people often are very unteachable and arrogance and pride are part of this and because they are very knowledgeable in one subject they assume they are expert in every subject. Being expert in one or many fields does not ever mean that they cannot learn more in the spiritual field.

A female who questions her husband constantly about what he is doing or where he is going and what he intends to do is not a lady at all. One of the greatest things a woman as a responder does is remain silent and wait. This is the role of a military wife and when these women act in this honorable fashion they are truly magnificent and glorious. The attitude of a woman toward the one she is marrying must be just the same as the attitude of the mature believer toward the Justice of God knowing

that the Justice of God can do no wrong and cannot be unfair. Inevitably it is the judgment and wisdom of the man which must prevail and this is a man's world and it was never designed to be any other way no matter how the women outnumber the men this is how God designed this world. This does not mean women are or will be unhappy when not being considered "equal" to men because there is no such thing as happiness from [equality](#). [Happiness](#) only comes to people in all categories of life by being under the [Plan of God](#) either as an unbeliever following the [Laws of Divine Establishment](#) or a believer growing in the Spiritual Life from consistent [Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine](#).

Mental Alertness == application of Bible Doctrine to your circumstance and experiences and this alertness leads to flexibility. God does not have a set pattern for all of us to do the same thing at the same time. If you are where God wants you to be it is the only place where you can possibly be totally safe. It is the Lord who puts the [Wall of Fire](#) around you when you are where you are supposed to be. Trying to figure out where to go to be safest in times of national discord is a waste of time and energy, figure out where the Lord wants you and then stay there. When you try to tell others what to do and how to prepare for disaster then you get into their business with regard to everything else in their lives and begin to tell them how to run their life. This leads to you leading a small group and becoming their 'god'. You tell them what to do and they live life as unto you and that becomes a big problem for both of you. This is exactly how evil people control superstitious people and have done so for thousands of years. People often hold other people together in a group by appealing to their stupidity. The only protection you have from this is consistent Positive Volition toward Bible Doctrine so that when a crisis comes you will be standing in the gap when needed.

VICTORY BRINGS COUNTER ATTACK

Every victory in the Spiritual Life involving Bible Doctrine must anticipate a satanic counter attack of [evil and reversionism](#). We are most vulnerable to defeat, especially in the Spiritual Life, after a great victory. You will never have a spiritual victory or [spiritual advance](#) without a satanic counter attack of some form or another and you must be more alert after victory than when planning your own advance. The timing of any counter attack after a spiritual victory is the timing of Satan himself. Satan knows the Human Race better than we know our selves and he has had opportunity to study man from the garden to today and has been studying the Human Race for at least 6000 years. Satan is people smart and knows our weaknesses and the best times to attack and every principle by which he might succeed in bringing us into his own plan and causing us to avoid the concepts and

benefits of [grace](#). Man in every function in life is always vulnerable after victory therefore the time to counter strike in any area of life is after a great victory by an opponent. It has been interesting to see the liberal opposition to Mr. Trump's unexpected presidential victory in 2016 as it continues to grow as we reach further into his first term. True nobility is the result of [Metabolized Bible Doctrine](#) in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. No matter how great your human ability or character or how great your talents, your attractiveness, how personable you are, without Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul you will always lose. We will never know when the enemies of our Spiritual Life will strike and we cannot maintain an alertness for this because the enemy is unseen. These attacks come through other people, situations, geography and all the things of this life and this earth. The attacks come in all shapes, sizes and forms and in varying situations in life. You can only prepare by maintaining Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul and reaching Occupation with the Person of The Lord Jesus, The Christ to meet those which come your way. Simply said, Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul resists satanic counter attacks.

Battle courage is not enough for a spiritual conflict and mature believers must also have great moral courage and [Grace Orientation](#) from Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. Moral courage from Metabolized Bible Doctrine is higher in its character than battle courage. Grace victory in battle always belongs to God and there is no place for arrogance in the souls of those who have been so blessed by God. [Arrogance](#) can and often does displace the principle of making [Adjustment to the Justice of God](#) and that [Justice always Demands Justice](#). The stimulation of victory in battle must not distract the mature believer from the [source](#) of his victory and make him vulnerable to counter attack by the enemy in any area of life. Since we are always vulnerable to defeat after a great victory we must have reminders of [Grace](#) like that which we find in the ritual of the bread and cup, words of wisdom to stir up Bible Doctrine within us and to remind us that the source of all blessing for the believer is The Lord Jesus, The Christ, El Eljon.

Tranquility and blessing are available in the midst of the greatest pressures of life and there is no change in the happiness of the [mature believer](#) in the midst of the greatest [disasters of life](#) such as that which we are on the brink of today. *Tranquility is NOT freedom from pressure in life but blessing in the midst of pressure.* Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul provides the basis for victory over adverse circumstances of life. God guarantees, to the believer in [Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God](#) with maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul, that

circumstances make no difference and that the believer will always have his blessings. Circumstances, environment, equality nor even freedom in itself ever provides happiness. Only maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul of the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God provides happiness. This is the **Justice of God** being free to provide the blessing of Sharing the Happiness of God, grace happiness, to the mature believer which is the true source of all happiness in life.

PRODUCTION IN THE SPIRITUAL LIFE

An infant believer under Filling of God the Holy Spirit has absolutely no effective Christian production. The ministry of God the Holy Spirit includes being our mentor for the intake of **Bible Doctrine** making our efforts the correct and proper function under the **Operation Z** Grace Apparatus for Perception. He is also involved in our using the **Metabolized Bible Doctrine** in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul for legitimate production of Divine Good. There cannot be production of Divine Good by the believer unless there is an appropriate amount of Bible Doctrine in the soul. With the Filling of God the Holy Spirit minus Bible Doctrine the believer is NOT going to be able to be a producer. The issue of the Christian Way of Life is **NOT** to make you a working Christian but to make you a **mature Christian**. You must grow up spiritually before you produce in the **Spiritual Life** and all meaningful production comes from **Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God**.

GRACE and **legalism** are and always have been mutually exclusive and always will be. When any believer in history finally catches on to the Plan of God and its Grace function his resultant greatness in history has nothing to do with his merit, talent, or ability. The greatness of these believers comes from their getting into and hooking onto the momentum of the Plan of God directly. There is a place for human efforts or works and production but these do not have any positive effect until the believer has reached **Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God** through consistent function under the **Operation Z** Grace Apparatus for Perception and ministry of God the Holy Spirit in Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine which is the TRUE issue in the Spiritual Life. Production is a natural and normal thing and when you function under the momentum of Bible Doctrine it will come and come without it in any way calling attention to yourself and what great things you may be doing.

This is why Christianity today has little if any real meaningful production and why so many believers are constantly running around telling each other what great things they are doing for God when in fact they are accomplishing nothing for God.

Christianity has reached an all time low in this nation and the average believer has no idea what the objective of the Spiritual Life truly is. You cannot in any way understand what the objectives of the Christian Way of Life are until you understand what is taught about **Occupation with the Person of The Lord Jesus, The Christ** and Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. OUR objective as Christians is to reach Occupation with the Person of The Christ and to do this we MUST reach Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God from the maximum intake and assimilation of Bible Doctrine. Our blessing and provision in life do not depend on our works or efforts but on The Lord himself. Occupation with the Person of Christ requires maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul and this means NO worry, fear or anxiety. Therefore, reaching Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and gaining Occupation with the Person of The Lord Jesus, The Christ is a cure for worry. There can be no blessing from God until we have the **capacity to appreciate the source**. The source is The Lord and to appreciate him you must KNOW him and to know him you must be at the stage of your Spiritual Life called Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God where you have accumulated a MAXIMUM level of Bible Doctrine in your soul. We as believers are to enjoy the blessing but to enjoy the blessing the believer must be under occupation with the source, The Lord Jesus, The Christ and this requires Status Quo Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.

RITUAL VS REALITY

Adjustment to the Justice of God brings the greatest of **grace blessings in 2 zones**. The **Secondary Zone blessings** for believers who have reached **Super-Grace A & B** and the **Primary Zone blessings** for **Ultra Super-Grace** believers. All Ritual provided by God is only meaningful when related to reality. The importance of Bible Doctrine is to be emphasized in all ritual since it reveals the reality. We must avoid the danger of getting eyes on the goal of Super-Grace A, B, and Ultra Super-Grace. We must not forget the real meaning of ritual and of Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine consistently daily under the **Operation Z** Grace Apparatus for Perception and Filling of God the Holy Spirit. We never, in any area of life, take an objective by looking at it or thinking about it but by walking toward it one step at a time, one day at a time. We must not ever forget that the most important part of our Spiritual Life is **DAILY** Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine. Without the Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul which gives understanding of ritual the rituals of our Spiritual Life are totally meaningless.

We must always remain wary of the fact that any time God makes and gives to us a

ritual there is always a meaning for it and failure to understand the meaning of the ritual or enter into the ritual without reality brings definite punishment. In the ritual of the Eucharist, when a believer comes to the ritual with unconfessed sin he is subject to Divine Discipline to the point of the [Sin Unto Death](#). The uncircumcised of heart and ear of **Jer 6:10, 9:25-26** is the believer who is under Negative Volition to Bible Doctrine and in [reversionism](#). This believer is under the status of [Charlie Grace](#) where the Justice of God is expressed in continuous Divine Discipline and punishment. If we don't consistently remain under Adjustment to the Justice of God first in [salvation](#) then with [rebound](#) and constantly with [daily intake of Bible Doctrine](#) then the Justice of God must adjust to US with Divine Discipline and punitive action. The reversionist is under perpetual Divine Discipline and either we make Adjustment to the Justice of God or the Justice of God will adjust to us with punitive action up to and including the Sin Unto Death. We must always remember to keep our eyes on the **MEANS** of accomplishing the objective, the daily function under the Operation Z Grace Apparatus for Perception, rather than simply having eyes on the objective of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. You only ever take an objective by moving toward it one step at a time and engaging in Perception, Cognition, Incultation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine one day at a time which brings us ever closer to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.

During our time in the Church Age all the rituals have all been distorted into [legalism](#) and [reversionism](#) and legalism always wants form but never reality. This is [ritual](#) legalism and there is also morality legalism and it wants only overt moral standards but no [Bible Doctrine](#). The Spiritual Life for the average Christian is morality and the [Perception, Cognition, Incultation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine](#) is totally foreign to his thinking. He is in reversionism and under a system of moral degeneracy. This is legalistic morality and we must always remember morality is GOOD until it is made a system of spirituality and distorted so that Bible Doctrine is neglected. In this type of system all that is required of the believer is to be a nice, sweet, kind, moral creature thinking that this is making [Adjustment to the Justice of God](#). Under this distorted reality the Justice of God comes to him in Divine Discipline. People argue the value today with regard to overt ritual such as baptism and forget the true meaning of these rituals. The reality which must accompany a ritual such as baptism is that In the spiritual life they are representations of important things such as the Baptism of God the Holy Spirit which places a believer into union with Christ making believers part of the Royal Family of God.

God cannot and does not turn his back on his word and always glorifies and vindicates his word wherever it is found. When God is glorified by maximum Metabolized Bible

Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul of believers he will always HONOR his word. In the past generations many Jews came to the United States and found free enterprise under our constitutional system of freedom. In our system any person could go from being a 0 to being a millionaire if they had courage, integrity, honor and sense of responsibility to meet payroll and take responsibility for those working for them and protect and care for them even after they could no longer work. People with that attitude came to this country and they prospered and many were Jews and these Jews who prospered did so for one very important reason, their association as descendants of Abraham. Failure in the Church Age as believers and part of the Royal Family of God is the result of not continuing **momentum in the Spiritual Life** by continuous Perception, Cognition, Incultation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine. This is supposed to occur on a daily basis under the Filling of God the Holy Spirit and the function of the **Operation Z** Grace Apparatus for Perception. Bible Doctrine and its incultation must occur consistently and daily. Despite being gentiles, believers are in for the greatest possible blessing by their exploitation of **GRACE**. The only way to exploit the Grace of God is through consistent, persistent, daily Perception, Cognition, Incultation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine. The ritual of circumcision for the Jews has been set aside in the Church Age but now there are other rituals for the Royal Family of God such as the Eucharist which has the same connotation as circumcision.

Occupation with the Person of The Lord Jesus, The Christ is the key to the Eucharist ritual and this reality can only come to those in **Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God**. These are believers who take in Bible Doctrine consistently daily. Since ritual is mentioned in both Old Testament (Covenant) Scripture and New Testament (Covenant) Scripture and used for so many illustrations it is obvious that one ritual stands out more than any other ritual in history to remind us that in every generation there is the challenge to exploit the Grace of God. The Grace of God can only be exploited by liberating the **Justice of God** and allowing the Justice of God to be free to provide blessing. We must remember that the **Plan of God** is completed through the Justice of God and by our reaching Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. Any person who makes it to **Spiritual Maturity** has functioned in life to make Adjustment to the Justice of God in all categories.

Generally today Ritual is engaged in and performed, in most cases, totally without any concept of the reality which it represents. Ritual must be carefully understood in all cases in order for it to not be a **distraction** in the Spiritual Life. RITUAL WITHOUT REALITY IS MEANINGLESS. There is the common practice of ritual water baptism in the Church Age but it is VERY difficult to prove that this was to be extended into the

post canon Church Age because it MAY have been discontinued as did the temporary spiritual gifts. The practice of ritual water baptism today is most likely as out of line and apostate as the distortion of speaking in tongues. Even if water baptism were not out of line it is not understood at all by those who practice it. Very few believers understand the Baptism of God the Holy Spirit and the ritual of water baptism is an example or illustration of the Baptism of God the Holy Spirit which occurs for every believer instantly at **Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God**. This is part of Salvation where God the Holy Spirit enters us into union with The Lord Jesus, The Christ thereby placing believers in the Church Age into the Royal Family of God. This can be made a reality by understanding the doctrine of Positional Truth and Positional Sanctification. Being in union with The Lord Jesus, The Christ and part of the Royal Family of God was demonstrated BEFORE the canon of scripture was completed by the ritual of water baptism. After the canon was completed there seems to be NO reason for this ritual to be continued. Outside of the book of acts, which is a history book prior to the completion of the canon, the only reference to ritual water baptism is in **1st Corinthians** where it has divided the people in the Corinthian church who are fighting over the means of baptism because they have totally lost the meaning of the ritual. The baptism ritual has meaning ONLY if you understand the Baptism of God the Holy Spirit. In the water baptism ritual, going into the water is identification of the believer with The Lord Jesus, The Christ in his Substitutionary Spiritual Death. Coming out of the water into the air again is identification of the believer with The Lord Jesus, The Christ in his resurrection. The people who want to argue about the benefits of the ritual are stupid, ignorant people who are not under the authority of any pastor since any decent pastor would never let them argue about this sort of thing. These people have prejudice equal to their level of arrogance but their doctrinal cognizance is very far behind. Any time there is a biblically authorized ritual it is always very very meaningful.

Today many males are circumcised in our society but it has nothing to do with a Spiritual Life and has not had such a meaning for a very long time. It will again be meaningful in the millennium and possibly in the tribulation both which are part of the Age of Israel where it had great meaning to the Jews. Many times today, those who take the position that water baptism is no longer authorized are maligned and persecuted by those who are not very good students of the Word of God. Most people who subscribe to the function of ritual water baptism for **Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God** are devoid of information from **Bible Doctrine** and have very little if any knowledge of the implications of water baptism and never rely on what the bible actually says. These People bring their distorted prejudices to the Word of God and try to establish them there as truth and if others

cannot follow them, then they fall back on the ritual as truth. If the others do not accept this either these others then are considered out of line from that perspective. Some denominations even take baptism as a MEANS of Salvation including Lutherans, Church of Christ and the Roman Catholic church. In the Word of God momentous occasions are accompanied by permanent training aids to memorialize the doctrinal principles and these very often are rituals to stimulate remembering the occasions. All momentous occasion rituals are attacked by Satan who overflows them to others as a false practice. All rituals require that there be a doctrinal counterpart in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. To participate in the ritual without this understanding in the soul is ritual without reality and therefore is meaningless. Many gentile groups in history have been and still are circumcised but it has no meaning to these people aside from a biological one. There never was a ritual which demonstrated MORE divine power than that of circumcision. This is also the case with the ritual of the Eucharist which is not understood by MOST people who practice it. In this way water baptism has no meaning to most who practice it. These are rituals without meaning thus rituals without any reality.

This ritual of circumcision is confined to the male only not the female ever. Before God, it is always the man who is responsible and recognizing THIS difference between the man and woman circumcision belongs ONLY To the male. This alone eliminates any possibility of divinely sponsored WOMEN'S LIB FUNCTIONS. God indicated by this ritual that there never was and cannot ever be such a thing as WOMEN'S LIB. Since the canon of the bible, is completed and never mentions any such thing, women's lib comes from its real author Satan himself. Satan tries these types of machinations to exaggerate the role of the woman and therefore to obscure any meaning of the ritual. The woman is not the responsible one before God, never has been and never will be and never will she be equal with the man in the sight of God. Since equality does not mean happiness there is not an issue in any case. All movements in our society to try to make the woman as good as or equal to the man are ridiculous destroying the greatest thing a woman has, the shrine of her femininity, at which most true men worship. In addition Women as responders must be taught many things including how to face the death of loved ones. Being responders women are always the ones who have to be taught in every field. When a woman will not be taught in ONE field she generally will not be taught in any field. A woman who is no longer teachable has no more capacity for life or love. Being unable to handle the death of a loved one is being unteachable and results in shock and drastic changes to her whole life style and she loses capacity, blessing and purpose in life under the Plan of God.

BLESSINGS FOR THE BELIEVER

PREFACE

As you read about blessings for the believer in time you MUST refer constantly to the parts on [Adjustment to the Justice of God](#), [God's Timing](#), [Logistical Grace](#) support, and especially the [Essence of God](#).

One primary objective of God in human history is the preservation of believers. For each and everyone of us the objective of God is to bless us in time and eternity as believers to the extent that we get with the divine ***momentum*** and power which is only found in ***Bible Doctrine***. Blessing is there and available but it must be consistent with the ***Essence of God*** and character of God. Within the character and Essence of God the key to blessing is the ***Justice of God*** and as a result there is a definite link between blessing from God and the Divine ***Decree*** and glorification of God.

There are no accidents in the [Plan of God](#) nor in the Word of God and every jot and tittle are important for us to understand. (heb) "Shamah Jsrael Adanai Elohenu Adanai Echad" means "Concentrate in Listening or Hear Oh Israel, Jehovah our Elohim or Jehovah our God is UNIQUE Jehovah". Unique Jehovah is the revealed or visible member of the trinity, The Lord Jesus, The Christ. The concept is that when the Lord sees a need he will provide for it and we must always remember that The Lord SEES. We are here on this earth to please HIM and the key to the [divine decree](#) is PLEASING GOD.

At the point of ***Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God*** the Church Age believer receives from God the imputation of the Righteousness of God. He is also put into union with The Lord Jesus, The Christ by means of the Baptism of God the Holy Spirit. This is to provide a royal family for the battlefield royalty of The Lord Jesus, The Christ, he, having achieved a strategic victory in the Angelic Conflict by his Substitutionary Spiritual Death on the cross for all human sin, his resurrection, ascension and session at the right hand of God the Father. We must always remember that we are the heirs of God the Father and joint heirs with the God the Son by means of being regenerated. Heirs are born into a family and we are heirs with The Lord Jesus, The Christ because we were BORN AGAIN into his Royal Family. You don't become an heir by being around but ONLY by being BORN. We are Royal Family of God and our objective in the ***Spiritual Life*** is to reach [Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God](#) where we glorify God by his being able to provide blessing for us while we live in the world ruled by Satan. Because of this, GOD IS OBLIGATED to provide all that is necessary for us to live on this earth, in this life, in time, in order

for us to have, as believers, an opportunity to reach Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. This obligation we call **Living, Logistical or Alpha Grace** support and provision. **THIS IS NOT BLESSING FROM GOD!** Believers are always concerned about suffering and, for those with some doctrinal perspective, Divine Discipline for failures. Part of the **GRACE plan of God** in time for the believer is Divine Discipline when needed as an attempt by God to get the attention of the failing believer and redirect him back to the Plan and the potential and opportunity for BLESSING in time. The believer, as he grows up spiritually and accumulates Bible Doctrine in his Stream of Consciousness of the Soul, MUST also be **tested** in the application of that doctrine to his life in every conceivable situation. Without this TESTING from God what is the value of **Bible Doctrine** to the believer and how would God know that any given believer has become **Mature** and therefore eligible for direct blessings. HOWEVER, in order to not confuse things in life, as a believer we must realize that whenever we are in a situation where a NECESSITY OF LIFE is not available this is NOT EVER Divine Discipline but always a form of testing of the most fundamental thing in the Christian Way of Life that being Logistical Grace. This grace support is to extend for our whole life from salvation to death. This Logistical Grace support does not depend on whether the believer is good or bad, spiritual or carnal, involved in producing Divine Good or Human Good and Evil. EVERY believer will be supported by God for his entire life and if and when any necessity for life is withdrawn then it is time for that believer to go to be with the lord either by dying grace or the Sin Unto Death. **For the advancing believer who recognizes this principle he has the right to DEMAND from God logistical necessities when they are absent from his life or express his readiness to go home to the Lord.**

When you expressed faith alone in The Lord Jesus, The Christ alone you made Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God. You MUST make **Adjustment to the Justice of God** because it is the basis by which you are **blessed** in time and eternity. There could never be any blessing for any believer if it insulted in any way or contradicted the Justice of God. When God is blessing any believer, there is no contradiction with the **Justice of God** even though every believer has an **Old Sin Nature** and continues to sin. There is no way to be blessed by God unless you understand that the basis for your salvation and making this Adjustment to the Justice of God is the very basis for which you will receive blessing from God. You must understand this for your own blessing but also when you see another Christian receiving blessing from the Justice of God you must avoid resentment for this is a form of vicious **worry**. When a believer has something you do not have you MUST totally avoid all Mental Attitude Sins for they are manifestations of our own arrogance and worry. We will see believers who are promoted and the correct attitude is that

Justice Demands Justice and we should rejoice with them who rejoice. We never malign nor criticize nor run down those who receive blessing and never ever feel insulted because we THINK we are much better people than they are. This is **EVIL** and we must not compete with others in this way.

CATEGORIZATION OF BLESSINGS FROM GOD

To receive blessing from God there must be **CAPACITY** to appreciate it and the one giving the blessing. There are 2 sources for capacity for blessing in life. Children gain it from their parents as they grow up along with the unbeliever who functions under the principles of the Laws of Divine Establishment and having discipline and respect for authority. For believers who are the “Children of God” they also receive it from the Laws of Divine Establishment but in addition through the **Metabolized Bible Doctrine** they take into their Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. Remember always TRUE DIRECT Blessings from God, which are for the BELIEVER ONLY, occurs ONLY for those believers who reach Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God **Super-Grace** and **Ultra Super-Grace** and this blessing is given in 5 categories.

CATEGORY 9 - SPIRITUAL BLESSINGS

Occupation with the Person of The Lord Jesus, The Christ

This includes Awe, Respect, Fear, Worship and Faith.

Ability to face suffering, pressure or disaster in life

Ability to correctly interpret contemporary history

Evaluating current events in the light of Bible Doctrine.

Certain freedoms

Most people, both immature believers and unbelievers, generally don't have this including freedom from slavery to the circumstances of life whether pleasant or unpleasant.

Flexibility and Adaptability from developing Spiritual Common Sense

Never needing to lean too far one way or another in any situation and above all having a great sense of humor.

Sharing the Happiness of God

This is true happiness realizing that temporal success does not mean happiness nor does Happiness mean success. Realizing that as believers we MUST reach and HOLD Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.

Capacity for life

By reaching Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God understanding that Life must come to you rather than you going to life and knowing that YOU never have to pursue LIFE.

Most believers are moving so much that God does not know where to drop the blessing. For believers moving toward or in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God this means there is only one right Pastor Teacher and that is where you go for your Bible Doctrine. We have nothing to offer life but God has everything to offer us IF WE WOULD JUST STAND STILL. Trying to change our personalities and do great things for others and for humanity in general or trying to improve our position in life or gain success or advancement in life is nonsense. People who do these things are going out after life and they have great emotional function going nowhere and NO **SPIRITUAL COMMON SENSE**. When life comes to you you will have capacity for life and LOVE. When happiness comes to us we will have capacity for it and when blessing comes to us we will have appreciation for the **SOURCE** and never be looking over our shoulders to see when we will lose what we consider our blessings. Our position is **GRACE** and the Lord in GRACE says “stand still and I will be there”. When life comes to us there is the ability to face suffering and pressure and enjoy the **sustaining grace** of God in adversity and this blessing is REAL.

Everything will come to the believer who remains under positive volition toward Bible Doctrine and he will NEVER have to go to life and try to get something from life and seek out success or happiness or pleasure from life. We started as a single cell and developed into a fetus and when we emerged at birth as a fetus **THEN** GOD GAVE TO US NESHEMAH THE SPARK OF LIFE AND THIS IS WHY WE LIVE. Life first came to us from God and no infant ever went looking for life. The first inhale of any fetus at birth is GOD providing LIFE to that individual at birth and the first thing they do is EXHALE and then inhale and exhale again and again for your entire life. **THEREFORE LIFE COMES TO EACH OF US AT BIRTH and AS A BELIEVER WILL CONTINUE TO COME TO US WHEN WE PUT OURSELVES INTO AND REMAIN IN THE GRACE PLAN OF GOD.** Too many people keep trying to go to life and run around doing things they think are special and join organizations and try to do it all. They do bigger and better things in life for their fellow man or try to improve their situation in life. IT IS ONLY WHEN LIFE COMES TO US THAT COUNTS AND IT COMES TO US AS BELIEVERS WHEN WE REACH **MATURITY ADJUSTMENT TO THE JUSTICE OF GOD**. Just as life came to us at physical birth, also, at **Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God** through faith in The Lord Jesus, The Christ, Eternal Life came to us again. (**1John 5:11-12**) The inhale here is hearing and understanding the gospel of The Lord Jesus, The Christ. In the function of common GRACE from God the Holy Spirit we understood some little piddly thing about Jesus Christ and salvation. This is God coming to us with the gospel through someone who mentions it and the first thing we do in Spiritual Life is EXHALE FAITH ALONE in The Lord Jesus, The Christ ALONE. Then through the function of Efficacious Grace under the ministry of God the Holy Spirit,

God then brings to us salvation and Eternal Life. Immediately, Eternal Life and the Righteousness of God come to us and He cleanses us of all sins, giving us redemption, and 39 irrevocable assets for the Spiritual Life. We cannot improve on any of this and we will always have all of them and they cannot be removed from us. GOD the source of LIFE brings life to us at both physical birth and Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God where ETERNAL LIFE MUST ALSO COME INDIVIDUALLY TO EACH OF US AS BELIEVERS. Blessing in LIFE, comes to us in the Spiritual Life as we consistently take in [Bible Doctrine](#) until we build the Edification Complex of the Soul which is building CAPACITY and then move into Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.

Life, therefore, for the believer is SIMPLE and WE MUST GET THE DOCTRINE AND HE WILL BRING LIFE AND BLESSING TO EACH BELIEVER AND NO BELIEVER EVER HAS TO GO HUSTLE AND DO THINGS FOR IT. Going out to life to try to get something from life is a compromise with [EVIL](#), the policy of Satan. However, when you permit life to come to you through [Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine](#) consistently this always results in receiving incredible grace blessing. When life comes to you by taking in Bible Doctrine the blessing comes to you and you don't have to look for blessing. Blessing in this way drops right in your lap and you NEVER beat the bushes nor strain nor try to prove something or try to show everyone greatness such as what occurs through the subjectivity of ambitious people in life. When you go to life with your schemes and dreams you are seeking approbation from the ruler of this world, SATAN. When you go to life you offer something of yourself, your talent, ability and your plans but when life comes to you, you receive something of GOD. The entire [grace plan](#) after Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God demands that we "STAND STILL, BE SILENT AND WATCH THE DELIVERANCE OF THE LORD" so that life can come to us.

CATEGORY 99 - TEMPORAL BLESSINGS

These are not necessarily all received by everyone nor all at one time.

Wealth

Success and promotion in one's sphere of life

Remember always that if God does not promote you, you are not promoted BUT, when God promotes you it is permanent.

Social prosperity in Category III love, Friendship.

Romantic Prosperity in Category II love, romance & marriage.

Technical and professional prosperity

In science, military function, medicine, drama, writing, Law Enforcement, coaching, athletics, TEACHING, SERVICE etc.

Mental prosperity

Increased concentration, perspicacity and IQ gives greater capacity for life.

Cultural prosperity

Maximum enjoyment of music, art, drama and history.

Establishment prosperity

Enjoyment of freedom, privacy, property and protection from crime and reprisal.

Leadership dynamics

Acquired from spiritual advance to Ultra Super-Grace.

CATEGORY 999 - BLESSING BY ASSOCIATION

Direct blessing from God

For those married to a mature believer, the parents, children or even your boss. ***Super-Grace*** believers who die enable their children to receive a spiritual heritage of continued direct blessing even if they are in reversionism or are unbelievers.

Indirect Blessing

The Mature Believer sharing in his blessing or prosperity from God.

Blessing by association with a mature believer

Loved one periphery including the Right Man, Right Woman, Family, Friend, Pets etc.

Business Periphery and associations

Professional periphery including schools, hospitals, law firms, engineering firms, military organizations, police, orchestras, etc.

Social Periphery including friends, clubs, fraternities, athletic groups, etc.

Spiritual Periphery including the local church, mission board, deacon board, other believers with whom you associate

Geographical Periphery including neighborhood, city, county, state AND nation.

Salt principle of history being the flavor to society and preservation of the nation.

Inheritance of blessing after the death of the mature believer.

Pastoral Periphery

CATEGORY 99 - HISTORICAL BLESSINGS

Carrying their Generation in History.

Mature believers carry their generation in history whether obvious or not and are on the right side of history. They ride above historical disaster and catastrophe and glorify God as part of the pivot. Ultra Super-Grace

believers such as Moses, David, Jeremiah, Paul and Abraham have historical impact even beyond their own generations in history.

The Super-Grace or **Ultra Super-Grace** believer forms a part of the pivot in his national entity and often saves the nation in **historical disaster** or catastrophe forming the basis for stability in history. The pivot is the basis for **national blessing** while the spin off of **reversionist believers** is the basis of national disaster and **Divine Discipline**. The spin off gets destroyed and dies the Sin Unto Death during disaster. God builds his deliverance of the nation around the pivot of believers in Super-Grace A, B and Ultra Super-Grace and if the pivot is large enough then God delivers. Our National deliverance did not depend on the election of 2016 as in did not in 1980 but on how large the pivot was vs how large the spin off of believer and unbeliever reversionists was. Reversionistic believers on the wrong side of history and are the direct cause of great disaster in many geographic areas.

CATEGORY 9 - DYING BLESSING

This results from being in **Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God** at the time of death. Dying grace is physical death and departure from this life under maximum blessing where the curse, pain and sting of death are removed and it is the greatest experience of life. This is totally antithetical to the Sin Unto Death the greatest and last Divine Discipline in life. Whether it is Dying Grace or the Sin Unto Death as a believer in both cases you are then face to face with the Lord. The blessing and happiness of dying grace exceeds any blessing of life and the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God has the best in life, better in death and better than the best in all of eternity.

For every believer in The Lord Jesus, The Christ at physical death they are absent from the body and face to face with the Lord. In addition each has a Resurrection Body minus the Old Sin Nature minus Human Good, minus Evil and minus the Lake of Fire. All believers will be evaluated for Human Good which has been accomplished throughout their lives and this will be destroyed at the Judgment Seat of Christ whether the good is for legitimate functions or illegitimate functions. All production in the Spiritual Life depends on **spiritual advance** and **momentum** and that the “producing” believer being in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. There is reward for the believer for production under the principle of accomplishing Divine Good. The very basis for God’s approbation and for reward in eternity comes after all believers have received their Resurrection Body. This is ultimate sanctification which applies to all believers and this is the ONLY equality of heaven.

In Eternity Past as part of the **divine decree** God designed for each believer a **Super-Grace blessing package** for time and eternity. To receive Super Grace the believer must reach **Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God** and to keep these blessings must move from **Super-Grace A** with intensified effort to advance in status to **Super-Grace B** and then continue to **Ultra Super-Grace**. The blessing from God is intensified with spiritual growth and the intensity of the blessing matches the intensity of the **momentum** which brings us to the place of the blessing. The importance of spiritual momentum cannot be over emphasized. To achieve Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and then keep functioning in Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine under the **Operation Z** Grace Apparatus for Perception is **ESSENTIAL** for the believer who has reached the point of Super-Grace or even Ultra Super-Grace. Momentum AFTER reaching Maturity is just as important as the momentum leading up to it. The believer must keep his momentum in order to be able to receive maximum blessing in time. (**Phil 3:12-14**) Grace blessing is given to the believer who glorifies God in the Angelic Conflict but Ultra Super-Grace blessing not only glorify God but bring maximum **pleasure to God**.

There are **Zones of Blessing** in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. The **SECONDARY ZONE** IS WHERE THE BELIEVER GLORIFIES GOD that is in Super-Grace A and B. The **primary zone** is where he pleases **God** and this is Ultra Super-Grace and ALSO it is where he becomes a **FRIEND of God** and enters the Shangrila of life. Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God is making final Adjustment to the Justice of God and it is the area where the greatest blessings of life are provided. In addition there is the greatest **Logistical Grace** support for the intensified distraction pressure and adversity which comes along with Super Grace B and which is a further intensified opposition in Ultra Super Grace. Such Adjustment to the Justice of God pleases God. When the believer is in the secondary zone of blessing in Super-Grace A + B God is glorified by his receiving these blessings. However when he enters the primary zone of blessing of Ultra Super-Grace he can also PLEASE God and then have blessing beyond blessing. Those grace blessings which the believer can receive in Ultra Super-Grace are a PLEASURE FOR GOD TO PROVIDE FOR US. Again the thought comes to mind in the question, "WHY did God create in the first place knowing so many would reject him in angelic and human creation"; and the answer that seems most pertinent is that in being able to and so, in his complex and all encompassing plan, to bless those who accept him and grow to the maximum in knowing him and function to the maximum in his plan, simply brings God glorification and personal pleasure.

In the Primary Zone of Blessing you have many incredible blessings built up already by

the time you reach that Status Quo but there is a special tranquility which now goes along with these blessings. There are 3 sources of prosperity in history:

The Justice of God

to those who make Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.

Blessing by Association

with someone who makes Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.

Pseudo blessing

from Satan or the Cosmic Dynaspheres and this is not a true blessing but has the accouterments of blessing without HAPPINESS. The person who has these things, has them while being miserable because of being involved in the system of EVIL. This is most likely the case of those who work in and run OSHA, EPA and all the other bureaucracies as they have the power to destroy their betters but their power and authority is minus happiness.

There is in life the “blessings” of pseudo prosperity which can come from Satan to the [reversionistic believer](#). (**Ps 37:7+34**) There can also be, for the unbeliever and the reversionist, the prosperity of blessing by association but not directly from Spiritual growth. (**Ps 62:5, Is 20:18**) However, **ALL** blessing for the believer comes after making [Adjustment to the Justice of God](#) for all blessing is based on the principle that [Justice Demands Justice](#). Waiting on the Lord is the perpetuated [Faith Rest Drill](#) ^(4 categories) functions and the daily function under the [Operation Z](#) Grace Apparatus for Perception as the means of making Adjustment to the Justice of God in time.

The [Essence of God](#) is the secret to all divine blessing to man. The Essence of God is protected by the Justice of God and depends on it. God in the [divine decree](#) from Eternity Past put in what you would individually receive if you ever reach the primary zone of blessing. When you reach this zone of blessing then the Justice of God will be free to provide these blessings for you, in fact he is obligated to do so. In the primary zone of blessing the Justice of God and Omnipotence of God can provide the ultimate the quintessence of blessing. The missing link, however, is always the blessing itself when a person reaches the primary zone he has perfect happiness and simply awaits the blessing in contentment. There is no true happiness for us apart from entering the secondary and primary zones of blessing from God. This can only be accomplished by [Metabolized Bible Doctrine](#) in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. No plan, scheme of man nor any organization can provide this only maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.

GOD must honor and vindicate his word wherever it is found and some time in life we

must wake up to the fact that there are only 2 ways to receive blessing in this life from God. The **Justice of God** must be free to bless and there are only 2 ways to free the Justice of God. The first is having maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of YOUR OWN Soul. This can only occur after having been under authoritative and disciplined bible teaching for a considerable time. Then and only then, having learned the doctrine and been consistent and faithful and having Metabolized Bible Doctrine to a maximum level in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul the Justice of God is free to bless. The ONLY other way is to be associated with someone who is in fact doing this. This is how simple it actually gets in life and this blessing is available in times of both **historical prosperity** and adversity.

BLESSING BY ASSOCIATION EXPANDED

Association with believers who have reached **Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God** in **Super-Grace** and **Ultra Super-Grace** brings exploitation of the riches of the **Grace of God** because of someone else making Adjustment to the Justice of God. However, those who are blessed by association with Super-Grace believers rarely appreciate this fact nor do they truly love the **source of blessing**. Those who do not experience true love by having capacity from Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul are often the ones who talk most about love. Those who talk most about love, talk the most about what they know the least about and this results in their ending up as a jackass. Blessing by association with a Super-Grace or Ultra Super-Grace believer often does not give true love nor appreciation for the Lord nor for the Super-Grace believer; neither for God nor man.

Blessing always comes to any child of a Super-Grace or Ultra Super-Grace parent and he will be blessed all his life whether he is a believer or unbeliever, mature or immature, carnal or in Ultra Super-Grace Status Quo himself. There are certain blessings in life, certain promotions, wealth, or success in life that come to every person believer or unbeliever, mature or reversionist believer because his parent was in Super-Grace or Ultra Super-Grace. Ultra Super-Grace parents carry at least the next 2 generations when it comes to blessing by association. This is the source of much blessing to people who have no basis for their success or wealth in life. Many things which have happened to the generation after World War II are because of the principle of history that you cannot ever overlook blessing by association. If you want to leave something for your children which is far greater than anything in this life it is your **spiritual momentum** carrying you to Super-Grace or Ultra Super-Grace in order that you might leave a heritage for children in terms of spiritual concepts. Any financial wealth or successful position in life can be lost in a second by the children but it is only your advance in the **Spiritual Life** which results in God, who must provide

support for believers advancing past super grace under Bravo Grace Support, also doing that which is for our children which is lasting and permanent.

We must sooner or later wake up because we are no blessing to our country or children when we lack spiritual momentum. There is only one way to have spiritual momentum and that is to take in Bible Doctrine consistently every single day of your life. Joshua said as an Ultra Super-Grace believer ***“You Jews can do as you want to but as for me and my house We will serve the lord”***. Joshua was the only one in his house who served the Lord and his children and grand children were blessed by association because of it. Therefore the spiritual momentum of one person carries his generation and also his children and grand children.

Blessing by association is part of the Super Grace package of blessings which occurs when a believer reaches Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God so that anyone associated with that believer is blessed because of that association and for no other reason. Even a reversionistic believer can be blessed by being associated with another believer, a spouse or child who have reached Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. Even unbelievers are blessed by association with mature believers and this is because justice demands justice. We see this in business and military functions and every aspect of life and every situation in life. When an Ultra Super-Grace believer dies his blessing is perpetuated beyond his death and at least into the 2nd and even 3rd generation after him. You can be totally secure in life because of association with a mature believer which provides your blessings. However, lasting security is only from Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. When disaster comes if you have Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul then you are secure but without it “the plans of mice and men aft go awry”. It is nice to have weapons and to be able to kill communist and islamic bastards but the point is that you must be prepared in your soul to be in the right place at the right time. Living apart from the Will of God is living outside of any security in life. Any believer minus Bible Doctrine is a disaster going somewhere to happen. The only place of security and blessing in this life is living in the Will of God with maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.

In the modern world of the Church Age the association of believers with one’s right Pastor Teacher in the environment of academic discipline of the Local Church where doctrine is strictly taught is a definite factor in blessing by association. The Pastor Teacher provides the doctrinal information which leads to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and no one can reach this point apart from bible teaching. There is no

way to reach Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God by memorizing verses nor reading books even reading the bible itself. You must be taught Bible Doctrine academically under the authority of a prepared Pastor Teacher. More than any other verb used in Old and New Testament (Covenant) Scripture with regard to the function of the [Operation Z](#) Grace Apparatus for Perception is the verb "TO HEAR". No one can receive Bible Doctrine apart from their own Right Pastor Teacher either face to face or by some other means of distributed teaching.

There is also an inheritance factor in blessing by association and after the death of the mature believer blessing by association is perpetuated to the living who are bereaved and left behind. This includes parents, children, partners, friends or business associates anyone in association with that mature believer. However, for any blessing by association to be perpetuated throughout Human History, a covenant from God is needed as illustrated by the Covenants to Israel or the New Covenant to the Church or the Noaic Covenant. God always sets up a CONTRACT for the provision of [historical impact](#) beyond a few generations of history.

There are 2 kinds of blessing which come to the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. The Lesser Blessing and The Greater Blessing. This infers lesser or greater Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. The greater blessings come the more God is pleased with the individual and free on the basis of the Justice of God to provide more blessing. Blessing provided from the Justice of God is permanent and secure going on and on in life. In Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God, blessing by association can often be carried down to every generation in history and this is seen in special [blessing for Jews](#) in every generation of history since BC2000 because of their association with Abram who is the father of that new race and the covenant of God with him. The presence of any Jew anywhere on the earth today is a demonstration of the faithfulness of God and the principle of blessing by association and historical impact blessings. All blessings are grace blessings and all blessings from the Justice of God are permanent blessings and carry spiritual impact for every generation thereafter.

Blessing by association explains many of the imponderables of life such as why wicked people prosper in this life. Super Grace and Ultra Super-Grace Blessings are from The Lord Jesus, The Christ who personally provides them but it is the whole trinity, 'Elohim', behind the blessing. The mature believer must have his eyes more on the [giver](#) than the gifts of blessing in order to enjoy and have [happiness](#) from them. The mature believer knows he has [security](#) with the giver and loves the giver and has made [Adjustment to the Justice](#) of the giver who is God. Therefore he is beneficiary

of JUSTICE which GIVES to him fantastic gifts and being in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God he has capacity for enjoying the gift without losing sight of the giver. The thing which truly counts in blessing is the giver not the gift.

Some **legalists** will claim blessing starts for the believer when they began doing things for the Lord like tithing or other things, and this is a totally false and evil concept connoting that in tithing for 10% of your pathetic income you are able to bribe God for blessing. The reality is we cannot buy blessing from God nor can we earn blessing from God and only when the Justice of God is freed to bless based on certain very specific conditions will any believer receive blessing from God. There is NO WAY to earn nor deserve Divine Blessing under any conditions or circumstances. The only way to receive blessing from God is to have accumulated maximum **Metabolized Bible Doctrine** in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul and keep it there. **Reversionistic believers** make **Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God** and then turn against **Bible Doctrine** and occasionally come to church as part of the 'nod to God' crowd. This believer is prospered and blessed because they have a **Super-Grace** or **Ultra Super-Grace** father, mother, son, daughter or even grandchild. Unbelievers reject Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God thus are destined for the Lake of Fire but receive prosperity and blessing if they have been married to a person or had children or parents who reached Super-Grace or Ultra Super-Grace and therefore, because of the advance of these others whom they are closely associated with these unbelievers are prospered. This often occurs when the unbeliever has a spouse who dies and had reached Super-Grace or Ultra Super-Grace and they receive blessing for their life based on that spouse's advance in the Spiritual Life. Because of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God both surviving believers and unbelievers receive the benefits of the greatest insurance policy ever to exist the "GRACE" Policy. This also occurs for businesses and corporations where even 1 menial laborer maybe a janitor who reaches Ultra Super-Grace brings them great prosperity. Athletic teams often win for no other reason than one coach or one player reaches Super-Grace. A real military dummy is often promoted to general officer because of his association with someone who reached Super-Grace or Ultra Super-Grace. There is always something involved in such blessing which you cannot see unless you have facts and you need to have Metabolized Bible Doctrine in order to see the reality of it. YOU CANNOT EVALUATE FACTS ALONE BUT MUST HAVE BIBLE DOCTRINE AS WELL TO DISCERN REALITY FROM THE FACTS.

An application of the principle of blessing by association is seen in the question, WHY is the United States of America still a nation when our foreign policies have been a

disaster since the days of Woodrow Wilson and a disastrous domestic policy since Franklin Roosevelt. The ONLY answer to our survival is that somewhere in each generation there have had to be some Ultra Super-Grace believers hidden away in obscurity with others in Super-Grace A and B and it is these believers in [Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God](#) whom God honors with our national continuance and prosperity. Believers in the [secondary zone of blessing](#) glorify God and those in the [primary zone of blessing PLEASE God](#) and it is those who please God especially that form the dynamics in various periods of Human History.

Intimate areas of blessing by association can include loved ones, Right Man / Right Woman, boyfriend, girlfriend, family, etc, EVEN DOGS. Blessing by association goes far beyond intimate association and into far reaching areas of life such as business, industry, investment, management, labor, any policy making organization in any profession, where there is organization and authority. Police, military, teams, ships company, air crew, corporations, banks, schools, etc. There is also of course the professional periphery which includes academia, medicine, law, military, police, orchestra, choirs, etc. There is a geographic principle including neighborhood, town, city, county, state, nation. A great example of this is the Amorites who lived in the periphery of Abraham who were blessed for 600 years by their association with him having been one of the great powers of the world during the life of Abraham and Isaac. This also was the first dynasty of Babylon which overthrew the 3rd dynasty of Ur. Blessing by association also reaches out into the social life of the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. Blessing by association has a spiritual periphery as well and association with Old Testament (Covenant) Scripture giants such as Abraham, Moses, Joseph, Samuel, Isaiah, David, Solomon, Elijah, Elisha, and others meant great blessing by association as well as great historical impact. In the New Testament (Covenant) Scripture times this included association with the apostles and we know Rome as an empire received GREAT blessing because of the Ultra Super-Grace believer, Saul of Tarsus.

HISTORICAL IMPACT BLESSING

There has been blessing for various areas of the world after the death of Abraham for more than 4000 years. Historical Impact blessing is where the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God reaching Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace will have historical impact for his generation and often many generations thereafter who, in fact, carry all generations of history. There are 4 men in history have had a greater impact than everyone else in all of history combined. Abraham, Moses, Paul and the unbeliever Gaius Julius Caesar but even though Caesar's impact lasted some 300 years after his death it is nothing compared to the impact of the other 3.

The Historical Impact of the Believer's Life is dependent on advance to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. We live in a very desperate time historically since the 60's or even before that and it is far worse today in our time than ever before and we teeter on the brink of total **national historical disaster**. The communists and moslems are out to get us no matter what the national council of churches says nor what the liberals and the liberal biased media constantly says and no matter the edicts for political correctness with regard to everything in our society. This is especially true of the satanic **evil** of islam. Under islam the only thing these people understand is violence and they consider America to be a weak nation of weak people and their objective is domination in whatever way and by whatever means possible. It is not just the historical disaster which is coming but in our own relationship to this time in which we live we will see not just disaster but also a pseudo national prosperity which is equally destructive.

Our life is to be focused on Bible Doctrine and at Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God we were most likely not at all aware of this since this principle comes through Positive Volition and knowledge of some Bible Doctrine after salvation. Without Bible Doctrine we do not have any chance in this life for it is through Bible Doctrine that God expresses his power in the devils world and resolves the Angelic Conflict in each generation. Therefore the most important thing we do in life is **Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine** and it must always be Priority #1 in our scale of values. The reason for this focus on Bible Doctrine is not just the impact we can have in our own day but the impact which goes down through generations and even throughout history. The fact that any Jews live today despite the policy of Satan to exterminate them is a demonstration of the Grace of God as it relates to Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine **by Abram**. Our example for exploitation of Bible Doctrine to the maximum should be the lives of Abram, Moses, Isaiah, Jeremiah, Paul, David, and a few others. Their intake and accumulation of Bible Doctrine to a maximum level resulted in their becoming a blessing to their generation and for many many generations thereafter. The final 75 years of Abraham's life was meaningful to his contemporaries and family as well as to other nations in the land. Abraham's life has been a blessing to Jews and also MANY Arabs, whether they were believers or NOT for over 4000 years and it continues today and will continue until the end of Human History.

THE BELIEVER ON DISASTERS

The worst thing to happen to a person in life, apart from criminal activity against him or involvement in war, includes famine or economic depression, but the **mature**

believer will always have every **need** and **blessing** provided regardless of any **historical circumstances**. Historical or personal circumstance makes no difference to God. God does not use economic prosperity to provide your blessings, he uses his own omnipotence. Your prosperity does not depend on the economy and it never has nor ever will. We must wake up and realize that our prosperity depends on **Metabolized Bible Doctrine** in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. When God gives blessing he also provides **capacity** for it and appreciation of the **source** as well as the blessing. The source is the God of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, El Eljon, The Lord Jesus, The Christ and whether we are living or dying the source is always there. So when we have economic depression and others think they cannot prosper the source says the depression will not limit Him. It is **Bible Doctrine** which gives capacity to appreciate the source. None of the blessings he has prepared for us and for which we have potential to receive from God will ever come to us in time until we have capacity to receive them. Capacity to receive the blessing is simply **Occupation with the Person of The Lord Jesus, The Christ** through the accumulation of maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. We cannot receive blessing from God without maximum Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.

In time of evil none of the 7 categories of evil will ever touch you and as a believer in **Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God (Job 5:19)**, you will be delivered by God as part of Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace blessings. The advancing believer will be delivered from the 4 worst categories of disasters of life by God, IE. Economic, Military, Social and Dying AND he will be delivered from gossip, maligning, and judging 3 of the 7 worst sins. **(Job 5:19-26)** When we engage in gossip, maligning and judging we are enter into the category of the worst of believers and can look forward to a miserable life and triple compound **Divine Discipline** leading to the Sin Unto Death unless we change our direction.

Energy of the flesh or human efforts, self sacrifice and self denial only complicate the problems of life and never solve them. The best motives are destroyed by wrong actions. Solutions are related to the **Grace of God** which rejects all **legalism** and **Human Viewpoint** solutions. When you do not make **Adjustment to the Justice of God** you do not function under the grace principle of Justice Demands Justice. When you reject or neglect doctrine for even a short time you will become bored with the best things in life. This is what happens to sex as an activity when you lose the capacity for blessing. Bible Doctrine is the capacity for blessing in sex or any other area of life. When you lose the capacity for blessing it is because you lose appreciation of the source of all blessing. The capacity for appreciation of the source

gives maximum enjoyment of the blessing. Many people today think of sex as the maximum happiness in life but this is a total fallacy. The believer must NEVER neglect Bible Doctrine because when this occurs he will always lose something more important than he can ever realize. Often people spend their life grieving because they lost something very important by their neglect of Bible Doctrine and gained only a mess of pottage. By neglect of Bible Doctrine capacity for blessing in life can be lost and the worst times of life can be gained. **Blessings from God** ARE NOT **problem solvers**, not money, Category II personal love, promotion nor any other blessing from God. These are not designed to solve problems. Problems are solved with Bible Doctrine, and blessings are the result of inculcation of Bible Doctrine. Never misconstrue the blessings from God as being problem solutions. When blessings from God are received is it because of the Metabolized Bible Doctrine which has solved the major problems in life.

Today, we have the communist menace constantly hanging over us and the threat of islam and terrorism from their religious war against us and all Jews. We are, however, commanded to remember that God says to every generation of Human History no matter how disastrous and difficult things may be in that period of history or in their personal periphery, as in ours today, GOD HAS BLESSING FOR ANYONE WHO WILL ACCEPT THE CHALLENGE OF THE WORD OF GOD TO MAKE BIBLE DOCTRINE FIRST PRIORITY. This is without regard to whatever Status Quo any generation may be in, whether prosperity or adversity. BELIEVERS MUST REMEMBER AND BE ENCOURAGED THAT NO MATTER HOW DISASTROUS THINGS MAY BE IN THE CURRENT GENERATION NOR HOW DIFFICULT THINGS MAY BE IN LIFE, THERE IS ALWAYS BLESSING AND **security** IN THE GREATEST OF ADVERSITIES FOR ANYONE WHO FOLLOWS BIBLE DOCTRINE TO **Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God**.

Prophecy of future eschatological blessing gives the believer assurance in the present. Often this will offset the nightmarish aspects of **contemporary historical adversity** or disaster. History is a sad and depressing subject apart from Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul and the Divine Viewpoint of life. However, no matter how horrible history becomes the believer has a perfect marvelous future in the **Plan of God** and this is obvious from the doctrines of the Essence of God and **Divine Decree**. The believer can orient to contemporary history by studying eschatology and understanding a maximum amount of Bible Doctrine. The understanding of Bible Doctrine not only provides confidence, stability and **Spiritual growth** but frees the believer from **worry**, anxiety, fear, despondency, and disorientation to history. However, this only can occur by his daily function under the **Operation Z** Grace Apparatus for Perception and Filling of God the Holy Spirit.

HISTORICAL AND NATIONAL BLESSINGS & THE JEW

There is blessing to those individuals, groups, and nations who treat any of the Jews with respect in history. This is the positive side to the antisemitism clause of the Abrahamic covenant and deals with blessing those individuals, groups and nations which treat the Jews and the nation of Israel properly. In the election of 2016 the United States has begun to wake up to the necessity of treating the Jews properly in our foreign policies. Many nations and peoples in history will be a blessing to Jews as a race and nation and this results in historical blessing, by association with the Jews, for those nations. As in the **Assyrian crisis** (Series 809, 1976) and in **Psalm 12** there is also the opposite effect which is true and when a person, group or nation comes together to curse the Jew or, in fact, the mature believer in the Church Age, it always bounces back to them. This is cursing by antagonism toward the progeny of Israel or mature believers. The history of antisemitism shows that there is a definite correlation between the rise and fall of nations and their attitude toward the Jew or their treatment of Israel. Nations, empires and individuals have been destroyed because of antagonism or persecution of the Jews while others come into prominence because of their kind treatment of the Jew. *Encyclopedia Britannic Ed 12 Vol 13:pg 51*, recognizes that Alexander, Caesar and Cyrus the Great always had a kind attitude toward the Jews and as a result their nations prospered into empires. In modern History review the Dreyfus case as it is the most notable example of the result of antisemitism. Certain nations have risen in history like Spain, which had a chance for greatness, but the inquisition and its persecution of the Jews destroyed Spain and all the Jews then went to England where they were safe. As a result England became the next great gentile client nation to God. The rise and fall of the 3rd Reich is a great example. The priest or client nations in the Church Age must be extremely careful in their attitude toward the Jews and they can easily be destroyed if their attitude is antagonistic toward the Jews. More than any other nation, they cannot afford to persecute the Jews. This had become a major problem in the United States between 2008 and 2016 but has also been our major blessing since we still treat Jews in this country with equal respect and no persecution.

Blessing by Association expressed from a biblical historical perspective in the fact that the new race of Jews and the new nation of Israel are the greatest source of blessing in all of human history for ALL people. Directly or indirectly all our blessings in the United States of America relate to Israel and Jews. If you have made Adjustment to the Justice of God instantaneously by faith alone in The Lord Jesus, The Christ alone, you must realize, that in his humanity he was a JEW descended from Abraham through David and all our blessings in life as believers in Christ are related to Jews.

Our bible was written by Jews only with the exception of maybe one man Luke. The key to the whole New Testament (Covenant) Scripture is Paul, Saul of Tarsus a Jew. The world has spiritual blessing and principles of living which support and stabilize life for prosperity and blessing through the **Laws of Divine Establishment** which is from the Mosaic Law written by Moses, a Jew. These include such things as the principles of Free Enterprise, Military establishment, Hygiene, Diet, Health, Proper Law and Judicial functions, to name but a few. All this is directly related to the Jewish race.

Always remember, wherever there are Jews there is blessing for someone and wherever Jews are persecuted there is cursing for someone. In addition, **blessing by association** with Jews occurs whether the Jew is a believer or unbeliever. In this instance salvation is not an issue because a racial Jew receives blessing by association and historical impact because of his relationship to Abraham and this blessing overflows to those associated with him. Blessing for the Jew can occur in 2 categories. Direct blessing for the Jew who makes **Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God** and moves to **Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God**. Indirect blessing for the racial Jew who as a result of is association as a descendant of Abraham. For others, blessing by association, with the Jew occurs wherever he goes and is treated well by gentiles in gentile nations whether he is a mature believer providing blessing by association in that manner or simply a member of Abraham's Family. Jews are to be a basis for undeserved blessing wherever they are located. However, there is historical divine judgment on any of those who engage in antisemitism and there always will be, divine judgment for all those who do not make Adjustment to the Justice of God with reference to their proper treatment of the Jews.

The prospects with regard to eternity for the Jew is the same as for any other human being. The unbeliever racial Jew has Elohim as his God and when he dies will go to the Lake of Fire for rejection of the God of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, The Lord Jesus, The Christ. The believer Jew has made Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God and has the opportunity for Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and when he dies he will be face to face with the Lord. God is saying to us in this historical and prophetic principle concerning antisemitism that **whenever he puts blessing on anyone, even going back many generations to the source of that blessing, his word and blessing stand forever.** He is saying that no one must tamper with or seek to destroy what He has blessed and if any one does so then as a result he will be destroyed. Antithetically, if who or what he has blessed is treated with kindness there will be blessing in that geographic and national location. This is one of the most important principles to consider in interpreting Human History and it has generally

been ignored. The United States of America, is blessed in many ways today simply because of our historical attitude toward the Jews. Much of the financing of our war for independence was accomplished by JEWS. These Jews actually sacrificed their fortunes and it was Jewish money that made a huge difference in the outcome of our war for independence. The Jew is the very basis for all our blessing in this country and this is related to them because God has stamped them as the race of blessing by association.

True Jews are not simply genetically descended from Abraham but true Jews like Abraham have made [Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God](#) and are thus believers in The Lord Jesus, The Christ. God is immutable therefore the visible God of the New Testament (Covenant) Scripture must also be the visible God of the Old Covenant Scripture. The Lord is the same yesterday, today and forever. As the visible God of the Old Testament (Covenant) Scripture he comes primarily as the "Angel of Jehovah" but as the visible God of the New Testament (Covenant) Scripture he comes primarily in Hypostatic Union as the God / man. Therefore the angel of Jehovah and The Lord Jesus, The Christ are the same person. Whether they exist in the dispensation of Israel or the dispensation of the Royal Family of God salvation is the same, Faith Alone in Christ alone as he was revealed in that dispensation. For the Jew to benefit from and be a recipient of the blessings of the contract or COVENANT of Abraham he must first have Eternal or Everlasting Life as Abraham also did, since this is an everlasting covenant between God and the regenerate Jews starting with regenerate Abraham.

Therefore any racial Jew who is going to qualify for the covenant blessings must be regenerated as was Abraham, Isaac and Jacob and must have Eternal Life and the only way for anyone to make [Adjustment to the Justice of God](#) and to acquire Eternal Life is through faith ALONE in The Lord Jesus, The Christ, ALONE. For all Jews their continued existence in our time is the result of [blessing by association](#) but unless they have engaged in Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God they cannot qualify for benefit from the contracts of God with Abraham and David and others. In our time we see the wicked and evil people of life including some Jews and some Arabs, having great prosperity because of association with a Super-Grace or Ultra Super-Grace believer in time. This is the Jews and even some of the Arabs being alive today because of association with Abraham. Even after the death of such a believer there will be blessing and prosperity for those who qualify under his blessing by association for generations. For Abraham this has extended over the course of over 4000 years to this very day for both Jews AND ARABS. Blessing by association means you can be the worst person in the world and still have blessing in life by association with the mature believers around you whether you are a believer or unbeliever, however,

there will never be spiritual blessings but many temporal blessings.

We must try to realize in our personal life the true potential of [Bible Doctrine](#) and we must understand that the only person in all of Human History who came close to this was Saul of Tarsus, the Apostle Paul. We must exploit Bible Doctrine in this nation and we are literally, since 2008, on the very brink of destruction by communism and islam. There is constant testing by communist military actions and constant threats from islamic terrorists along with insane mass killings and inner city riots. Everything imaginable and possible is wrong with this nation today but it can all be turned around in 1 generation or even 1 decade or even 1 year if we had a few believers who would wake up and realize that nothing is more important than the [daily intake of Bible Doctrine](#).

The Roman Empire was phenomenally blessed in history but none of the historical documents available cannot explain it. The prosperity of Rome is inexplicable. There cannot historically be 100 years of revolution and then killing off of one of the great genius' in history, Gaius Julius Caesar, the only one who had ever done anything valuable for the country and then for the country to survive let alone prosper. In addition to 100 years of revolution and civil war killing off all the smart people and allowing barbarians to become citizens and setting up a system of socialism which destroyed their great wealth derived from free enterprise the question which is outstanding is how could they had continued as a nation. TODAY, WE IN THE UNITED STATES ARE CONTINUING IN THEIR FOOTSTEPS. The ONLY Answer for the roman empire having the greatest prosperity any nation has ever known between AD 96 and 192 AD when NO Caesar on the throne was a believer is found in the 1 man who was in Ultra Super-Grace beyond any others, Saul of Tarsus, Paul the Apostle of The Lord Jesus, The Christ. This principle still stands today in the later Church Age for the United States of America and we desperately need a Saul of Tarsus. Paul changed the whole course of history for Rome and all of western Europe, in fact all of mankind. One man, Moses, also changed the whole course of history in the middle east. One man, Abram – Abraham, changed the whole course of Human History at a time when historical disaster was the order of the day in BC2000. It is relationship with God which counts and it is NOT who you know which determines your promotion and prosperity or the status of your nation. It is ONLY your relationship to the Justice of God which determines blessing.

WHO MAKES THE CHOICES

Remember the TV program “father knows best” (Ok so maybe you are not OLD enough to remember that) well in the Spiritual Life “God knows best”. God’s

judgment is perfect and leaving the choice to God makes it possible for blessing beyond our imagination. No one ever loses by leaving the options up to God and when our choice becomes God's choice for us then we are operating in the realm of the best judgment, [provision](#) and [grace blessing](#) from God. This grace blessing from God glorifies God and at the same time brings to us maximum [happiness](#). WHEN GOD MAKES THE CHOICE HE TAKES FULL RESPONSIBILITY FOR PROVIDING THE RESULTS BUT WHEN MAN MAKES THE CHOICE HE MUST TAKE RESPONSIBILITY FOR HIS CHOICE AND ALSO THE CONSEQUENCES OF IT. Consequences from our personal [Human Viewpoint](#) decisions are never very pleasant. You cannot lose by letting both the choice and consequence belong to God. What man chooses man loses but what God chooses is perfect, permanent, pleasant and cannot be lost.

God does better for those who depend on him than they can ever do for themselves. God has the capability to do infinitely more than anyone can ever even imagine doing for themselves. We lack many abilities, capabilities and capacities but God has the capability to actually know how many particles of dust are in fact on the earth. God honors his word and must vindicate it, therefore God honors those who honor him with the consistent [Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine](#). There is only one time which is perfect and that is [God's time](#). There is only one blessing which is perfect that it God's blessing. This blessing comes when the [Will of God](#) and the [Divine Decree](#) meet in your life. The [Grace of God](#) always goes beyond our ability and if we have any illusions about our ability then God graciously shows us how weak, helpless and useless we are. He puts us in a place where we cannot help ourselves and no matter how smart or how much ability we have we are stuck for answers. Being in a hopeless situation where there is nothing we can do about our situation is where we learn something about his great ability. It goes back to 2nd Corinthians where Paul reflected, "My Strength is made perfect in your weakness or helplessness". The danger in receiving the benefit of any promise from God is to rationalize it with Human Viewpoint rather than accept it under the [Faith Rest Drill \(4 categories\)](#). God always does more for the believer who functions under grace than the believer who tries to do it for himself. God does not help those who help themselves but only the Helpless. [Legalism](#) cannot gain what God has provided and in fact legalism postpones what God provides. Legalism whether [Self Righteous](#) or Lascivious legalism rejects what God provides. The helplessness of a believer brings him to the grace solutions. Man's inability to solve problems gives free rein to the [Justice of God](#) to function in grace and compatibility with the Essence of God.

ONLY God by his own effort can [solve man's problems](#). MAN BY HIS OWN

EFFORTS ALWAYS TURNS CURSING INTO MORE CURSING WHILE ONLY GOD CAN TURN CURSING INTO BLESSING THAT BEING A MONOPOLY OF GRACE. Man must come to the end of his resources before the resources of God can solve his problems with justice. God cannot solve your problems if he is going to have to be unfair to someone else. Therefore, we must make [Adjustment to the Justice of God](#) so he can be free to bless and blessing only comes from making [Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God](#). The human side is that you cannot build your happiness on the unhappiness of another person. The divine side is that the Justice of God must be free to bless you when it will not at the same time be unfair to anyone else.

When it comes to big choices use [Spiritual Common Sense](#). LET God do it for you. Whether this is judging others who malign you or a relationship with a believer where they have been unfair and taken advantage of authority, or some other situation. Blessing may be held up for some of us who consistently are taking in the word because of being unfair in our relationship to others. Our primary concern must be our relationship with the Lord and the sooner we will think in these terms the sooner we will see many principles of Spiritual Common Sense.

Recognizing divine authority an [Ultra Super-Grace](#) believer will instantly obey the commands of God. This instant obedience shows a recognition of authority. Today all divine commands come to the Royal Family of God through [Bible Doctrine](#) all having been recorded in the word of God. We no longer have direct verbal commands such as occurred before completion of the canon of scripture. The Church Age believers receive all instruction and commands in writing and thus we have the importance of [Metabolized Bible Doctrine](#) in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.

[BLESSING VS BEHAVIOR](#)

If any blessing from God depended on our good behavior we would be OUT OF LUCK since none of us are perfect. Many blessings which come to us come with our greatest sins still ahead of us as with David, Paul, Abraham and others. We must constantly remember that NO COVENANTS OR GRACE PROMISES DEPEND ON GOOD BEHAVIOR. There are some good behavior promises but all good behavior promises are related to the [Laws of Divine Establishment](#) so that the unbeliever can fulfill the Laws of Divine Establishment and on that basis be blessed by God. This is a great issue in [grace orientation](#) and many believers think that by being good you are going to be blessed by God. At some point we must understand grace and we must recognize that there is no such thing in the Human Race as perfect behavior including from the believers who have achieved the most in [spiritual advance](#).

There is nothing wrong with the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God possessing the most expensive means of transportation, the finest home, the most rare artwork, etc., as this is a part of his **Super-Grace** and **Ultra Super-Grace** blessings. In as much as he is under **Occupation with the Person of The Lord Jesus, The Christ** the greatest of ostentation can in no way destroy his Spiritual Life or attitude toward the Lord. Not only is he not to be the subject of criticism but neither should he be the subject of admiration or commendation. Believers today have the wrong concepts of life and it is not the possession of things which holds a person back in the Spiritual Life, it is lack of Occupation with the Person of The Lord Jesus, The Christ. When you are a Super-Grace or an Ultra Super-Grace believer in the **secondary** or **primary** zones of blessing there is no such thing as lording it over people nor trying to be humble, sweet or equal and not making the others feel bad because they don't have what you have. This is the thinking of the apostate believer and typical of their stupidity. The proper attitude of those who have not is to rejoice with them who rejoice who have. The proper attitude of those who HAVE is to ENJOY the things they have and share that ENJOYMENT with others when appropriate. When you find yourself being jealous about things you don't have there is something wrong with your Spiritual Life. In this case you are not even close to Occupation with the Person of Christ and therefore it is NOT safe for God to trust you with the things you are jealous about. When you resent the lifestyle of other believers there is something wrong with YOU not them. A man under Occupation with the Person of Christ in Super-Grace or Ultra Super-Grace can have the greatest accoutrements of luxury and he is not destroyed or hindered or impeded in any way by them because he is occupied with the **giver**. There is no problem in possessing things when you have true **capacity for life** and thanksgiving as occupation with the giver rather than the gifts is your precedent.

There is no blessing for anyone unless they make Adjustment to the Justice of God. The only exception is that The Lord Jesus, The Christ made Adjustment to the Justice of God but still had to go to the cross. We should be judged for our sin but The Lord was placed, instead of us, on the cross. This reminds us all that we must keep our minds free from all **Mental Attitude** Sins. This is what keeps Metabolized Bible Doctrine on the launch pad for application to experience. Any Mental Attitude Sins including and especially arrogance will distract us and cloud our alertness and then Bible Doctrine cannot be applied. All Temporal blessings will continue for the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God whether the historical period is one of prosperity or of disaster. This will include all areas of prosperity and function under strong Laws of Divine Establishment principles.

BLESSING THE SOURCE & CAPACITY

The mature believer has a relationship with the **source** of blessing and therefore he will never have to receive blessing from anyone else. The mature believer under Occupation with the Person of The Lord Jesus, The Christ must recognize that the source is far more important than the **gift** and never lose track of the source of all gifts in life. The real secret to enjoying blessing in this life is to be occupied with the source and recognize that you will always have the source. We must realize that with maximum **Metabolized Bible Doctrine** in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul we will come to the point of always loving The Lord Jesus, The Christ, the source. The Lord must always be first and foremost in our thinking and as the source of every true blessing he will often withhold many blessings from believers who lack capacity for them. **God has a right time** for us to receive certain blessings in life and will not give them until we are qualified and have the ability and capacity to enjoy them. **BLESSINGS ARE DESIGNED TO BE ENJOYED, THEREFORE OUR LIFE ITSELF IS DESIGNED TO BE ENJOYED!** God wants us to be happy and there is a way to be happy and a way to be unhappy. Not wealth, marriage nor any other desirable human concept can bring happiness in life. You don't live happily ever after and no matter what you desire in your life it will never bring you the desired happiness until you have capacity for it. God never gives anything to us as believers **until he can do so on the basis of our being able to enjoy it.** If you have capacity for wealth, right man or right woman, success, promotion, etc., then God will give it to you but you cannot enjoy any of this without capacity and capacity for all things comes through **Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine.** God is Gracious and Just and Fair and he never will give blessing until you have capacity to enjoy it. This is why many believers receive so much Divine Discipline since it is the only thing which they can understand and it clearly demonstrates how pathetic they actually are. So many will be miserable all of their lives to the point of dying the Sin Unto Death and then will be face to face with the Lord and the old things of failure and reversionism will pass away. The secret to all things in life is Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.

If God is warning the believer by making him hurt then it is time for him to become teachable again and respond to Bible Doctrine instead of Divine Discipline. Unteachable believers have no capacity for life and believers without capacity for life have no capacity for happiness therefore there is nothing which God who is possessor of heaven and earth can give them to make them happy. The question is: **What do you give the believer who has nothing?** The Answer is: **Divine Discipline since this is all they can understand.** To the believer with Maximum Metabolized Bible

Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul, God gives all things because they have capacity for them and in so doing it gives **God great pleasure** to do so. This is a place where **Metabolized Bible Doctrine** and Spiritual Common Sense meet and it requires an understanding of the true issue in the Spiritual Life, attitude toward Bible Doctrine. This is the most important factor of life, because as there is accumulation of Bible Doctrine there is also capacity gained for every aspect of life. **With out the accumulation of Bible Doctrine there is only capacity for Divine Discipline.** The power of God is perfect and we must be in AWE of his justice and his power. He has a perfect ability to cause us pain. If we are unteachable then we will suffer from God who has the power and understanding to provide Divine Discipline in such ways that it will make life so horrible and miserable that we will either wake up and become teachable or die the Sin Unto Death.

The Lord Jesus, The Christ is the source of all blessing, success and promotion for the believer. God has pleasure when he can bless the believer in Time. Anything which gives great pleasure to God brings great blessing to the one involved. This is a basic principle of **momentum** common sense in the Spiritual Life. God is **glorified** when he can give the believer maximum blessing in time in the devils world and simultaneously give him **surpassing grace** blessing for eternity. The thing which God wants to do more than anything else is BLESS his creatures and he will bless as much as he can but never beyond the capacity of the recipient. In Eternity Past the trinity was together in their infinite glory and pleasure and they created things to serve their pleasure. They created Angels and the Universe and then Man. Always when God creates something the creature is designed to be blessed. **However when the creatures are given VOLITION to make choices then the blessing is limited by the choices the creature makes.** God has therefore, limited himself in the creation of angels and man and this self limitation is based on the Grace Plan of God. The Plan of God is to bless man but he cannot bless man is regenerate and a believer in The Lord Jesus, The Christ. Furthermore He cannot provide blessing even for the believer unless he has capacity for that blessing. Capacity for all blessing is from Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. Bible Doctrine is the thinking of God, bringing to us the knowledge of God and of his plan for us. **WITHOUT BIBLE DOCTRINE THERE IS NO CAPACITY FOR HAPPINESS THEREFORE GOD IN HIS JUSTICE TURNS AROUND AND SAYS "I SEE THIS BELIEVER HAS NO CAPACITY AND I CANNOT BLESS HIM WITHOUT CAPACITY SO LET ME SEE IF I CAN GET SOME CAPACITY THERE BY PROVIDING DIVINE DISCIPLINE TO WAKE HIM UP"**. God cannot reach in and tamper with volition but Divine Discipline is designed to wake the believer up in order that he might return to the **Plan of God** and **spiritual advance**. The stupid

believers go on into and through **reversionism** right to the Sin Unto Death. The smart believers are teachable by Divine Discipline and when they hurt they begin to look for reasons and by looking for reasons they discover the cause of their hurt is related to their attitude toward Bible Doctrine. Then they begin again to recover from reversionism by Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine. When the Metabolized Bible Doctrine builds up in the soul it becomes capacity for life and when it builds up even more it provides greater capacity and potential for blessing from God. We must use the daily function of the **Operation Z** Grace Apparatus for Perception to transfer the Bible Doctrine from the book of scripture to the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of our Soul. There must be divinely provided **Logistical Grace** provision to enable the believer to do this including a communicator along with academic discipline and recognition of authority and persistence with avoidance of **distractions**.

In the attempt to gain and hold **Spiritual Common Sense**, it is important to understand a very basic principle of Bible Doctrine for the believer and one which MOST believers FAIL to EVER recognize. Believers are always looking for blessing from God to make themselves more comfortable in life, to solve problems, or to simply control their tendency to make bad decisions. FACT: The Lord Jesus, The Christ went to the cross and died a Substitutionary Spiritual Death in PAYMENT for all human sins. FACT: The purpose of creatures is to be blessed by God but in order for man to be blessed he must have used his volition to accept that Substitutionary Spiritual Death by faith ALONE. FACT: God will not bless without recipient capacity for the blessing since the purpose of the blessing is for the recipient to ENJOY IT. FACT: The plan of God for the believer revolves around the simple requirement that the believer must learn about God in order that in knowing God he can then come to love and ***appreciate God thereby gaining capacity for blessing***. Bible Doctrine from scripture taught by a qualified Pastor Teacher is the thinking of The Lord Jesus, The Christ. God graciously gives us one day at a time to live we are supposed to give him back some time to learn about him. This is using volition to be teachable. Therefore it is the sole purpose of the believer in this life to be consistent in the Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization of Bible Doctrine. ***This is the Plan of God for the believer***. When a believer sins, he, in carnality, cannot use the Operation Z Grace Apparatus for Perception therefore cannot learn Bible Doctrine therefore cannot learn about God nor his plan at that time. This believer is OUTSIDE of the Plan of God therefore cannot receive any blessing from God. GOD therefore uses **Charlie Grace** to provide discomfort in the form of Divine Discipline catered specifically to the sensitivities of that believer to direct him back to the Plan of God, namely the consistent Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization of

Bible Doctrine. Therefore the believer MUST REALIZE THAT DIVINE DISCIPLINE IS NOT FOR SIN BUT FOR BEING OUTSIDE OF THE PLAN OF GOD BECAUSE OF SIN. The Lord Jesus, The Christ received the imputation and then judgment for ALL HUMAN SIN and no human being can ever be judged nor disciplined for any human sin EVER. Believers worry about being GOOD ENOUGH for God when they should be worrying about being **CONSISTENT ENOUGH** in the Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization of Bible Doctrine for God.

Anything which keeps us from consistency in the intake of **Bible Doctrine** is keeping us from giving pleasure to God. **God's pleasure** is your promotion, success, wonderful life of love and friends but it will never come to you even though it is designed for you unless you build the capacity from **Metabolized Bible Doctrine** in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. It never pleases God to give someone something he cannot enjoy. The key to everything is Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul, therefore, neglect of Bible Doctrine is your postponing you own predesigned **blessing from God**. This is true of every believer in The Lord Jesus, The Christ and we have the **source** of blessing in Christ, Jehovah Elohim or El Eljon. The only thing keeping us from the blessing is **OUR CHOICES** to NOT make **Temporal Adjustment to the Justice of God** by the daily function under the **Operation Z** Grace Apparatus for Perception in Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine. In addition there is failure to operate on the basis that **Justice Demands Justice** for if this was the underlying Modus Operandi we would never malign nor gossip or be jealous or implacable toward others and we would be a totally **relaxed** person.

As believers, promotion success wealth etc., are already ours since we have the source but we don't have the incidentals of each of these blessings until we have capacity for them and God is fair and the capacity MUST COME FIRST. We can jump out ahead of the necessary capacity and gain wealth, promotion, success etc., from Satan's system and by functioning under the rules of his Cosmic Dynaspheres. By using many different processes being dishonest, deceitful, underhanded we can get many things apart from God but we will not have the capacity therefore will be miserable with whatever we have. **Happiness is the capacity of soul** which goes with what God gives us when he gives it to us. If he does not give it to us then we don't have capacity for it and would not enjoy it anyway. The importance of Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul for blessing and reward and promotion in time as well as decoration and reward in eternity cannot be overemphasized.

Believers in **Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God** have the source and as a result should relax. Mature believers have the best of 2 worlds of protection with provision and blessing and yet seem to always find time to complain about some detail of life. When details disturb, the source is not in focus. When the source is not in focus the believer complains even though he has everything he needs in life from protection and security to maximum blessing. Neglect of Bible Doctrine will cause a believer to lose his focus on The Lord Jesus, The Christ the giver of all blessings. The gift can only be enjoyed when a believer loves the giver under the function of **Occupation with the Person of The Lord Jesus, The Christ** but this only can occur in Spiritual Maturity. Question: HOW can we as believers in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God complain when we have everything we need for life? Answer: Neglect of Bible Doctrine causes loss of focus and loss of Occupation with the Person of Christ. Once you lose the focus of Occupation with Christ, maximum Category I Love, then you will think only of what you do not have. This stops the enjoyment of what you have and results in thinking only in terms of what you do not have. Occupation with the source of your security and provision is what is essential and He is the same as the source of your blessing, The Lord Jesus, The Christ.

God's timing is best and the interim period prior to the fulfillment of future blessings should be devoted to appreciation of the **source**. If you don't appreciate the source then you will not appreciate the **gift**. While you are waiting for whatever you are waiting for, it takes doctrine every day to enjoy the source. Until you have occupation with the source he will not give you the **blessing**. God will never give you blessing unless you have capacity to appreciate the source. Capacity to appreciate the source comes from consistent persistent **Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine** and this is a guarantee of enjoyment of the blessing. Many people are wealthy and do not enjoy it at all and may also have promotion or Right Man or Right Woman and many other blessings which cannot be enjoyed or appreciated because they are totally without the capacity for them. The capacity for all blessing comes from **Occupation with the Person of The Lord Jesus, The Christ**. You must consistently take in **Bible Doctrine** daily and come to know Christ and this allows you to be able to love Christ and also have awe and respect for The Lord Jesus, The Christ. Then whatever he gives you you will appreciate it and understand that it is the best for you and you will maximize the enjoyment of it. This is the only way to live and there is no reason to feel sorry for self in not having what others have. Most people are miserable today because of lack of capacity and also TAXES. Remember, however, you cannot receive something from God without that something becoming a test at some point, and the test will thereby determine for you the true meaning of thanksgiving. Thanksgiving is the act of

rendering thanks or gratitude to God thus the **Mental Attitude** of prayer expressing gratitude toward God for his **grace**, mercies and blessings.

The gifts from God must always be **tested**. Whenever it occurs all inner conflict comes from a false sense of values. When any gift is more important than the giver there is always an inner conflict. For an immature believer who is not under **Category I Love** there, is always a conflict of interest. Until you reach **Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God** there will always be something in life, some situation or some attainment or principle or person more important than The Lord Jesus, The Christ. This all changes when you break into Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. Life is very simple for the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God, Maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul puts Christ first on the scale of values so that no conflict of interest can exist. The dearest treasures of life cannot compare with Jesus Christ. Furthermore what Jesus Christ has given he also has a right to take away just as was said in **Job 1:21, "And he (Job) said, 'Naked I came from my mother's womb, and naked shall I return (at death), The Lord Gave (Life at Birth), and the Lord has Taken away (Physical Death), blessed be the name of the Lord.'"** In our relationship with the Lord, the Lord has all the rights and we obtain the PROFIT by being under his rights. Never can we demand our own rights and move ahead or profit in the **Spiritual Life** or life in general. Our rights are nothing compared to his. Believers demanding rights from God are as a baby crying for things it wants.

Thanksgiving is the **Mental Attitude** of the Royal Family of God related to **Bible Doctrine** content, **spiritual momentum** and **spiritual growth**. Thanksgiving is therefore based on knowledge of God from **Metabolized Bible Doctrine** in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. TRUE Thanksgiving is primarily a **Super-Grace** or **Ultra Super-Grace** function. Therefore thanksgiving must be orientation to the Essence of God and **Adjustment to the Justice of God**. Thanksgiving is motivated by Maximum **Metabolized Bible Doctrine** in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. Believers under Positive Volition to Bible Doctrine motivate thanksgiving in others through **blessing by association**. Thanksgiving is related to and part of prayer. A major part of prayer is thanksgiving which is orientation to God's fantastic **grace blessings**. Food should always be accepted with thanksgiving. Furthermore, God is the object of ALL thanksgiving. The only place true thanksgiving most often does not exist when there is blessing by association for the immature believer or unbeliever.

When you are under **Occupation** with the **source** you enjoy all the blessings and are not looking for how you are going to lose them and this is true of any blessing from

God. People are basically not smart about things even when they have a high IQ. The real point of life is that any blessing you receive from God, **IF** you are occupied with the source you will truly enjoy. If you get varied blessings through the satanic Cosmic Dynasphere system you must constantly look over your shoulder to see if they will be lost since His majesty, the devil, can and often will snatch them from you at any moment. Everything we get from the [Justice of God](#) in life is perfect in every sense and is a blessing. We only have capacity to appreciate the gifts because of occupation with the giver. THE TRUE MEANING OF THANKSGIVING FOR US AS BELIEVERS IS OCCUPATION WITH THE [giver](#), WHICH MEANS OCCUPATION WITH THE PERSON OF THE LORD JESUS, THE CHRIST, ABOVE THE GIFT. THIS CAUSES US TO BE ABLE TO ENJOY THE GIFT MORE AND MORE. In addition this means we are to be thankful for the one or ones who break into [Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God](#) by means of their constant consistent positive volition. It is the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God which carries the load for this nation and many other parts of the world. WERE IT NOT FOR A FEW PEOPLE HERE OR THERE WHO HAVE REACHED SPIRITUAL MATURITY THIS NATION WOULD BE ENSLAVED OR WOULD HAVE ALREADY DIED FROM COMMUNIST OR ISLAMIC INVASION OR TERRORISM.

MANY WOMEN WILL NEVER UNDERSTAND THE PRINCIPLE OF THE SOURCE ABOVE ALL ELSE BECAUSE THEY LOVE THEIR CHILDREN MORE THAN THEIR HUSBAND. When a woman puts children before her husband she has no capacity for thanksgiving. When we love the giver more than any gift he can give us even those gifts beyond our imagination then we will have capacity for them.

BLESSING AND SECURITY

When the time of [blessing](#) comes to us, we, at that moment, will only see the beginning of the blessing, all of it is not seen at one time. Therefore when you reach Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and start to receive your [Super-Grace blessings](#) **THIS IS THE BEGINNING OF THE BLESSING FOR YOU NOT THE END.** The end of what we think are our blessings is just the beginning of more and more and more wonderful things from God through this life and then into eternity. We would have to walk up and down the world to see all that God has provided for us but we assume that the LITTLE bit we receive at the beginning of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God is all that there is and we want to close the book on the blessing from God then. We are to have [happiness](#) beyond comprehension at Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and throughout the rest of our life. This implies, as we keep advancing after reaching Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and the receipt of [Super-Grace A Blessings](#), that things only get better and greater and wealth becomes

greater wealth and promotion greater promotion. Loving The Lord Jesus, The Christ becomes greater love and the function of [grace](#) becomes greater grace and the experience of Sharing the Happiness of God becomes deeper and more enjoyable, [blessing by association](#) increases and [historical impact](#) increases. WHEN WE REACH MATURITY ADJUSTMENT TO THE JUSTICE OF GOD WE ARE AT THE BEGINNING OF THE GREATEST PART OF OUR LIFE NOT THE END.

[Security](#) in Life for us as believers in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God is not from what we have or gain in life but from the source of all that we have or gain, the source of our blessing. The source provides the security, the THINGS which are provided by the source are never the security in our life. There is no security in wealth nor in the government guaranteeing that when you reach a certain age they will give you back your own money. There is no security in anything in life apart from The Lord Jesus, The Christ, also called Jehovah Elohim or El Eljon, and since every believer has Christ that is all the security we ever will need and the source of all blessings in time for all believers. Under Logistical Grace El Eljon is the one who will provide for all believers as possessor of heaven and earth and he is God the Son, The Lord Jesus, The Christ. All the universe and all creatures were personally created by Him, God the Son. This thinking is [Grace Orientation](#) and God is fair and he will provide everything the believer needs to survive in this life and execute the Plan of God and the timing for receiving it will be perfect. The [Timing of God](#) is perfect first providing the capacity then the blessing and thus the blessings from God are always enjoyed and the source of all blessings is thereby appreciated. This is GOD being just and fair and this is [Justice Demands Justice](#). Therefore any valid blessing we receive must come from God and no where else and every victory of the believer in life is one of [GRACE](#) and a victory of The Lord Jesus, The Christ. We must consider at all times, for all people especially believers in The Christ, that the one who makes us wealthy or brings blessing to us can remove it at any time. This is possible UNLESS this blessing is based on the principle that Justice Demands Justice and the blessing comes from the Justice of God. All blessing to the **[mature believer](#)** from the Justice of God is PERMANENT BLESSING. All blessing from function in the Cosmic Dynaspheres can be lost at any time. Our focus must be on the SOURCE of blessing and the source of our life itself never on the blessing. The one who has given us life, (heb) Neshemah, at physical birth could also take this away in a moment and this is evident in the destruction of great empires in history. We must be totally aware that all security in life can only be related to one person so that no matter where you are historically you have security ONLY from the Lord The Lord Jesus, The Christ.

By renouncing claim to anything which does not come from the Justice of God blessing

us we in effect are declaring total dependence on El Eljon the possessor and creator of the universe. [Blessings](#) from the Justice of God are grace blessings and we don't and cannot earn nor can we ever deserve them and things which we acquire by conniving, deception and manipulation are not from the Justice of God but are from the Cosmic System of Satan's world. We must recognize the firm principle of Bible Doctrine that the security of every person born again in Human History depends on El Eljon, the God most High, The Lord Jesus, The Christ. He is our ONLY security. Life has no security and it is impossible for anyone to get along in life and even think that anything including people, wealth, government, promotion, etc., will make them secure. Nothing is secure apart from the Lord and if it does not come from the Lord it is not worth having at all.

For God to bless us there must be 2 things involved. You must enjoy the [source](#) under [Occupation with the Person of The Lord Jesus, The Christ](#), Category I Love. You should enjoy the gift. To take anything from Satan or his system on the basis of any sort of compromise becomes a very evil wrong thing. As with every Local Church the security and blessing for our Local Church is dependent on the Lord. If the Lord does not provide for the continued operation of the church, ANY CHURCH, without begging for money or soliciting funds in any way it is much more honoring to the Lord to simply close the doors and walk away. We continue as individuals and as a Local Church because the Lord is our security and our [happiness](#) is from him and no other source. We individually, as believers, and collectively, as a Local Church, will continue until this principle is destroyed by lack of a qualified Pastor Teacher who teaches Bible Doctrine or lack of congregational volition which consistently turns to Bible Doctrine. When people become ambitious and evil is allowed to become rooted in any congregation of any Local Church that church will be destroyed.

There can be no blessing nor security for us apart from The Lord Jesus, The Christ the living word and Bible Doctrine the written word. Since God is the source of all blessing then all [timing](#) for our blessing is perfect and compatible with our capacity to appreciate source and blessing. Many believers do not receive blessing as rapidly as they think they should not having capacity for appreciating the SOURCE and therefore actually enjoying the blessing. When you are conscious of and appreciate the source of blessing your capacity to enjoy the blessing is fantastic and you have the peak of happiness in recognizing the source as always being there, your security, and the blessing as coming from the source.

The very last word The Lord Jesus, The Christ uttered on the cross was "DOCTRINE", [Adanai El Emeth, God supreme ruler of DOCTRINE](#). Bible Doctrine preexisted the

Human Race and **Proverbs 8** records how Bible Doctrine was with God in Eternity Past before the creation of the universe. [Attitude toward Bible Doctrine](#) determines whether the believer is blessed or under [Divine Discipline](#) in time. A positive attitude for Bible Doctrine is essential for the believer to have and keep his motivation and [momentum](#) in the Spiritual Life. There are certain blessings which will not come to the believer in [Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God](#) until he has true capacity to appreciate the SOURCE. You must be under Occupation with the Person of The Lord Jesus, The Christ and this starts in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God [Super-Grace A](#). This is why the great blessings of life do not come to the believer until they break into Maturity. When the believer reaches Spiritual Maturity they also come under Occupation with the Person of The Lord Jesus, The Christ or appreciation and LOVE for Christ as part of their spiritual blessings. At this point in the Spiritual Life you begin to have capacity for appreciating the source in order to appreciate the blessing. The security of the blessing is based on the understanding of the source this is the whole principle which is very simple. [Justice Demands Justice](#). Since God is fair to give you this blessing it is fair that we appreciate the source in order to see the security of the blessing. The security of the blessing does not reside in the blessing but it resides in the source of the blessing. **God in omnipotence could give you a blessing today and take it back tomorrow before you can blink. Therefore, the real security of any blessing we have from God is the character and essence of the source for when he gives blessing in any form his perfect essence prevents him or anyone else from removing it from us.** People think their security is in the blessing itself never considering the source as the security. In fact it is the Essence of God, the Justice of God, Righteousness of God, Immutability and veracity of God which renders all blessing from God secure. One of the great blessings of Super-Grace can be great wealth but there is no security in wealth it can be here today and gone tomorrow money is easy come and easy go or Hard to come by and also hard to let go of when you should. There is only security in the Lord who gives us this money.

The devil can give pseudo blessing in time but it will not last and will always cause misery in the end. We always associate blessing with wealth, promotion and success and these things are available and desirable to be given from the perspective of God and as believers we only have confusion as to how to get them. The solution is simple and centered in the concept that when we have enough Metabolized Bible Doctrine in our Stream of Consciousness of the Soul then we will receive and enjoy the blessing. God is JUST and GRACIOUS and his justice will always be fair and never will he give us anything which we cannot appreciate. When we receive blessing from God we already have the lock and security for that blessing. This is in the SOURCE which we are

constantly aware of and love and the source of the gift will not and cannot ever go even though THINGS which we have can be lost or stolen or destroyed. Occupation with the source is the key to everything and the simplistic mechanic for this is consistent [Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine](#) daily. If you don't keep your spiritual momentum going and you fail to stay with Bible Doctrine and the daily function under the [Operation Z](#) Grace Apparatus for Perception, past failures become a source of present weakness. THIS is what always OCCURS WITH NEGLECT OF Bible Doctrine.

Our perfect [security](#) lies in the fact that even though the giver has a right to withdraw the gift he does not have a right to withdraw HIMSELF. This is the underlying fact demonstrating why we cannot lose salvation and once we have made [Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God](#) through faith in The Lord Jesus, The Christ he, therefore, cannot withdraw himself. The giver can withdraw a gift but never himself. You may lose a gift now and then but you cannot lose the giver. This is our security in life and in salvation and it is in the giver not the gift. The Lord can take away any gift but the relationship cannot be changed and any and all commands from the Lord, MUST be obeyed.

When the giver decides to withdraw one of the gifts we know, having reached Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God, that this can only be temporary. When God tests us he may in fact withdraw a blessing but if and when he does this he WILL ALWAYS provide a substitute for it for us. This is again saying, for the Super Grace and Ultra Super-Grace believer, God has [perfect timing](#) and [timing is everything in life](#) but it will remain obscure to us unless we acquire maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in our Stream of Consciousness of the Soul and reach Super-Grace or Ultra Super-Grace. With the withdrawal of a blessing there will be no change in nor loss of happiness, no getting upset in any way, no emotionalism and there can only be perfect happiness. For you see, the higher you go in the Spiritual Life, the lower becomes your personal profile as it submerges into the greatness of the character of God. The ordinary accouterments of promotion or success are not that important and if they come along, great and if not also fine. God tests his friends in ways he would never test anyone else. It is an honor to be tested by God when you have advanced this far into Spiritual Maturity and Super Grace or Ultra Super-Grace. When the believer reaches the Status Quo of Ultra Super Grace **having made this great advance the one tested never flunks the test**. The test is to show that there is a sphere of living where you never flunk a test. You are not perfect and not without the Old Sin Nature but any test with regard to the character of God for this level believer will never be failed. This is the GREATEST security in

life.

BLESSING AND CHILDREN

With regard to children you cannot ever spoil a child by giving them things but only by NOT giving them [discipline](#). If you give a child a lot of discipline and an appreciation for certain things in life then when you give them things they will appreciate them and enjoy them. You can spoil some children and give them nothing if you don't give them discipline. This is another facet of the capacity for life. You can give some people everything in the world and they will still be unhappy. Others can be given very little and appreciate it because of their great capacity. We will never get anything from God without capacity for it for God is fair and [Justice Demands Justice](#). We can, however, get things from the operation of Satan and function under his Cosmic Dynaspheres but we will never be able to enjoy them. Under Justice Demands Justice our [attitude](#) toward God is to wait on his pleasure when it comes to blessing and NOT push or press ourselves into things we see as blessing. This is part of the Faith Rest Drill (4 categories). When you are complaining about life and what you have and don't have you are not waiting. You are not waiting if you have in your Stream of Consciousness of the Soul Mental Attitude Sins Any time we think we are waiting on the Lord and are complaining about the situation we are not waiting. As far as rewards are concerned, God himself is our greatest reward since the [source](#) is more important than any [gift](#). Thus [to have the source](#) is to have everything but to have everything without the source is nothing. Parents who fail to bring up their children properly must, in order to provide blessing for them, reach Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God as quickly as possible.

Children may or may not be a source of happiness for their parents. With regard to Reproduction or Lack thereof, Adoption is stupid and this is a matter of Spiritual Common Sense. It is not wrong to adopt if you want to adopt a child then do so. Under Spiritual Common Sense and application of [Bible Doctrine](#) if the Lord does not allow you to have children for whatever reason then be satisfied with that. Why go out and borrow someone else's trouble by adoption? When a woman gets close to 40 she becomes an emotional wreck thinking something is wrong with her for not having children. Then she wants to go out and adopt a child and this is the worst time for her because she is emotionally unstable. If she would step back and look at reality she would simply go get a puppy. This demonstrates that there is in every area of life a great lack of [common sense](#) among Christians and common sense rarely exists today at all. The incredible thing is we have the very basis for common sense in Bible Doctrine but most Christians ignore or reject Bible Doctrine. All God wants from us is for us to have the capacity to go with the blessing which he has already provided for

us from Eternity Past and if we do not have that capacity then the blessing will not be released to us.

GRACE ORIENTATION VS ANTICIPATED BLESSINGS

When you count your blessings and one is, in your thinking, MISSING it is a sign of loss of **Category I Love** and that you forgot to count the BLESSOR the source of everything worth while in life and for all eternity. A complaining **Mental Attitude** is a sign of a slipping Spiritual Life and to the extent you are malcontent and dissatisfied and tend to complain or whine to that extent it is a warning that all is not well in the Spiritual Life and you no longer are making Adjustment to the Justice of God.

The superior always blesses the inferior. Obviously, God is superior and we the inferior. Therefore his blessing is perfect and totally fair as part of our making Adjustment to the Justice of God. God has never blessed any believer beyond his capacity so obviously if we don't receive some desired blessing we don't have capacity for it. The only way for any believer to not get blessing, apart from his failure in the Plan of God, is for something to happen to the source and nothing can happen to the source. The source is GOD and you cannot lose the source nor your salvation and having the source therefore makes ALL COMPLAINTS INVALID. Many believers have failed to learn that no blessing from God is worth having unless the believer is under Occupation with the Person of Christ the giver. In addition a blessing from God becomes a distraction unless the believer is under Occupation with the Person of Christ. The best things in life can be a distraction apart from this but this Occupation with the Person of The Lord Jesus, The Christ can only occur when the believer has reached Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. Without the source being appreciated the blessing cannot be appreciated.

Grace Orientation demands Adjustment to the Justice of God. The Justice of God is always fair, right and timely. Time can be your enemy when you fight time in anticipation of blessing from God. By missing the blessing of the moment from trying to anticipate the future, we postpone the blessing of the moment, and this postpones the blessing of the future. In other words today's Bible Doctrine is tomorrow's blessing. If you are not happy today you are missing the blessing God gave you for this day and also perhaps postponing the blessing of the future maybe indefinitely. Accumulation of today's Bible Doctrine with tomorrow's Bible Doctrine means great future blessings. Future blessings anticipated must never destroy blessing already appropriated. Anticipation without realization often produces bitterness and complaint which destroys both today's and tomorrow's blessings.

There are several kinds of promises in the word of God. There are promises which anticipate where blessing comes with the reality of some future event and the anticipation of it relaxes you. God does not intend for us to be miserable because we have not received instant blessing. His promises are designed to allow us to be happy today compatible with our capacity today but also anticipate the greater blessing of the greater capacity in the future and not worry about any of it. Most Christians are totally divorced from reality and want and in fact demand from God blessing in an instant. If they don't get this blessing instantly then God is not real and Bible Doctrine does not work or some other such complaint.

LUST VS LEGITIMATE DESIRE

Fear of Prosperity is a lack of **Spiritual Common Sense** in the Christian. The Christian world has brought fear to the believer when prosperity has come upon them or others and this is EVIL and contrary to the word of God. It is not wrong to desire wealth or luxury and asceticism is not spirituality. Ascetics are generally people who have hangups in life and to solve their hangups they generally think nothing, do nothing, have nothing and seek to find a place where this can be done continuously. The **source**, God, and the content of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul determine whether it is a lust or legitimate desire. In legitimate desire its fulfillment will be the source, God. Promotion or wealth under these conditions is not worldly, wrong or sinful nor is it from Satan. In Lust the source is the Satanic Policy, Plan or System of Evil, Sin or Human Good and it is not beneficial for the believer. Maximum **Metabolized Bible Doctrine** in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul gives capacity for blessing. Minimal or NO Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul causes lust or inordinate desire. The difference between lust and legitimate desire and its fulfillment is not the level of ostentation nor the overt enjoyment of the luxuries of life nor is it being among those who HAVE. According to bleeding heart liberalism there is something wrong with having more than others and if you do then you should share with others and make all others equal with you. This is stupidity, ignorance and EVIL. There will always be those who have nothing. The Lord Jesus, The Christ said "the Poor you will have with you ALWAYS" and he was speaking to the **NOT POOR**. He was in fact saying that the rich people who work hard and have ability to succeed will always have poor along in their lives and Believers in **Maturity** WILL receive great blessing in time and should not be fearful of it nor ashamed of it.

BLESSING VS HAPPINESS

There clearly is and we must understand, the distinction between blessing and happiness. When God blesses it does not always mean happiness is to accompany it.

The [Blessings](#) of [Super-Grace](#) and [Ultra Super-Grace](#) all imply happiness because they require [capacity](#) for blessing before God will impute them. Capacity for life in [Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God](#) includes happiness from blessing and Sharing the Happiness of God as a part of reaching and being in Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace. There are, however, blessings from God which do not include happiness and God can provide things as blessings but the happiness depends on the recipient and their capacity. Happiness comes from Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and [spiritual maturity](#) itself comes from maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. Therefore blessing without Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God has no true happiness involved with it. Having things in life does not mean happiness will be yours because happiness requires capacity for life and only then will the things associated with blessing bring happiness. A prime situation is where there is blessing by association with a mature believer for an unbeliever or [reversionistic believer](#) and this does not bring happiness to them who obviously LACK capacity for the blessing and appreciation of the source. When the Justice of God is not free to bless then it becomes the source of divine judgment and [Divine Discipline](#). When there is [Adjustment to the Justice of God](#) this frees the Justice of God to become a source of blessing. Blessings which include happiness are not for the new believer but for the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. It is a blessing that you simply hear and have learned that reversionism leads to the Sin Unto Death. This cursing can therefore be avoided but if you persist in reversionism YOU WILL DIE the Sin Unto Death. However, this blessing of hearing about it did not and does not bring any happiness. Blessing and happiness are not synonymous and **without capacity blessing does not bring happiness**. The Ultra Super-Grace believer has intensive blessing but No one achieves Ultra Super-Grace without feeling the tremendous opposition of the satanic forces which rule this world. (**Lam 3:21-25**) The Ultra Super-Grace believer therefore must get used to the idea that blessing also does not always mean lack of pressure in life either.

We must constantly remember that for any person blessing, even from God, does not necessarily mean happiness in life unless there first is capacity for that blessing. [Blessing by association](#) includes temporal or material blessings but [spiritual blessing](#) can only come directly from God to those who have made the 3 areas of Adjustment to the Justice of God. All spiritual blessing comes directly from the [Justice of God](#) and there is no such thing as indirect spiritual blessing but there can be and are indirect [temporal blessings](#). We must personally make Adjustment to the Justice of God, 2 instantaneous adjustments and 1 prolonged [temporal adjustment](#) through consistent Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine to the point of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. This persistence of temporal Adjustment

to the Justice of God WILL bring us to [Super-Grace](#) and [Ultra Super-Grace](#).

Neither equality nor [freedom](#) can provide happiness for the individual. Some of the happiest people in the world are those who work for someone else and never receive fame or have great success by humans standards. The blessings of life do not imply happiness in life and to be promoted means to take on a great amount of responsibility and the more you are promoted the greater the responsibility and less you will have opportunity for happiness. Most often the happiest people are those UNDER the person being promoted if that one does a good job at his position. The blessings of life success, prosperity, promotion, freedom, wealth, affluence, etc., NEVER imply happiness and neither does the [Myth of EQUALITY](#). The best and most logical thing for any believer to do is to constantly focus on [Bible Doctrine](#). Some believers never do this and the best thing for them to do is latch onto someone who is extremely positive to Bible Doctrine and ride with them to [Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God](#) for [blessing by association](#). The very interesting thing for the immature or reversionistic believer who receives in life great blessing by association, is that in heaven they will have a Resurrection Body and no Old Sin Nature no Human Good and no Evil Influence, and be the peon of the realm without any rewards or eternal blessings of any consequence. HOWEVER, THERE WILL BE IN HEAVEN A NEED FOR THOSE WHO MUST CUT THE GRASS ON THE GREAT ESTATES OF THOSE WHO MAKE IT TO SUPER-GRACE AND ULTRA SUPER-GRACE SO DON'T DESPAIR.

When dealing with God you do not have to be SMART about anything. You do, however, have to have [discipline](#) and recognition of and respect for his [authority](#). This is why people are not happy in freedom especially when they think they are better than other people. People are only happy when they have capacity for life from [Metabolized Bible Doctrine](#) in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul and the Justice of God is thereby free to bless them. For the unbeliever this is orientation to and function under the doctrinal principles of the [Laws of Divine Establishment](#). It is the Justice of God which must be freed for blessing then all of the Essence of God must feed into the Justice of God for blessing to occur. Everything we ever get from God in blessing comes through the Justice of God and he cannot give us anything unless he is fair in doing so. For the Justice of God to be fair it must be freed by our making Adjustment to that Justice. THE ULTRA SUPER-GRACE BELIEVER IN ALL PRESSURE SITUATIONS ONLY HAS TIME FOR 1 THING, THINKING AND EXECUTING THE WILL OF GOD AND EVERYTHING FOR HIM MUST BE DONE TO KEEP OUT THE PETTY [distractions](#) OF LIFE SOME OF WHICH ARE IN FACT LEGITIMATE DISTRACTIONS.

THE TRUE PROBLEM SOLVER FOR THE HELPLESS

Only God has the monopoly on problem solving. Man is incapable of problem solving and has not been designed for this by God. As long as man tries to solve his own problems in life he will cause an increase in the intensity of the problems. [Solutions](#) for problems require, [Grace](#), [Metabolized Bible Doctrine](#), and the Filling of God the Holy Spirit. El Shaddi == Omnipotent many breasted God. There is nothing more helpless as a creature than a human newborn infant. It is the woman's breast which feeds and nourishes the helpless infant after birth. The concept is that God helps the Helpless. We must come to the place of the infant and be totally dependent on [grace provision](#) from God. Grace is for the helpless and God in Grace helps the helpless and the Justice of God is always free to act in the light of human helplessness. Human helplessness does not exist as long as YOU are trying to solve your own problem. [Adjustment to the Justice of God](#) through daily function under the [Operation Z](#) Grace Apparatus for Perception liberates the Justice of God to provide maximum blessing for the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God which provides for him greater more functional solutions to problems directly from God.

GEOGRAPHIC LOCATION

There are and always will be geographic areas of the world in any generation where evangelism and spiritual growth is virtually impossible, in nations such as Angola or Communist Russia or Communist China, Vietnam, Cuba, Poland, Balkan countries, Africa, the middle east, etc., because of a lack of basic freedoms and privacy. People MUST have freedom to express Positive Volition toward the Gospel of Christ and [Bible Doctrine](#) teaching to find and get under their right Pastor Teacher so as to have the access to communication of Bible Doctrine. There are areas of the world where it is possible and areas where it is NOT possible or extremely difficult for these things to happen. In 1976 2/3 of the world was locked in darkness with no freedom under communism or some other tyranny and therefore could not be evangelized under open systems of evangelism nor could they reach [Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God](#) since doctrine was restricted or totally prohibited.

There is a very simple principle which when followed causes many people to change geographic locations in life. **The believer under Positive Volition to Doctrine GOES where there is doctrine**, he follows the doctrine. We can and should prepare for the situation in our nation where the Local Church is restricted and Bible Doctrine is prohibited. However, we must also always remember that the Lord will always provide either Bible Doctrine or a Pastor Teacher who can present it for us no matter the situation and circumstances in our life and in our nation IF WE REMAIN UNDER POSITIVE VOLITION.

In every generation there are places where there is little if any possibility of getting Bible Doctrine in what can be considered “geographic black out” areas. If a person is positive enough toward Bible Doctrine the Lord will lead him out of these blackout areas. These areas occur when historically and geographically there are **very few** unbelievers under Positive Volition at God Consciousness and Gospel Hearing and very few believers under Positive Volition toward Bible Doctrine after **Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God**. For the strongly positive believers who want to advance in the **Spiritual Life**, the Lord will either change the area OR move those believers with Positive Volition to an area where their Positive Volition can access Bible Doctrine.

For salvation options to exist for any unbeliever only requires Positive Volition at God Consciousness. Sometimes God even changes the situation in a geographic area because of the number of people who have Positive Volition at God Consciousness. *When there are too few to warrant a change in the area then the only thing for God to do is to move those with Positive Volition out of that area.* However, when in these darkened areas of the world there is a very large number with Positive Volition at God Consciousness as occurred with the millions in Africa and more than 25 million in India and more than 50 million in China who expressed Positive Volition at God Consciousness then, as occurred in the 19th century, The Lord Jesus, The Christ as God changed Africa, India and China by using the British, Dutch, French and others to evangelize those areas. They were sent by God to conquer these areas and insert establishment principles and then send their missionaries to the areas to bring the Gospel of Christ and Bible Doctrine to provide for spiritual growth. BILLIONS of people around the world were saved in the 19th century because the British brought the Laws of Divine Establishment to the bush of Africa, India and China. Both British and American missionaries went to these places to bring Christ into them. These places are not natural places for freedom but the British empire made it possible for freedom to exist there and history was radically changed because of it. The British went from losing this continent in the 18th century to suddenly winning continents everywhere because The Lord Jesus, The Christ controls Human History and God HONORS his word. Positive Volition at God Consciousness wherever it is found MUST be honored by God with gospel presentation.

Therefore, one of 2 things must happen when there is a blackout area in the world, either there is enough justification to for God to change the environment or God takes the new Positive Volition out of the environment. The principle and application is that sometimes there must be personal changes of geographic location in order to get

what is most essential for life, Bible Doctrine. We may be needed in other areas of the world or in our nation in order to help stabilize it with our level of spiritual growth and our concentration of Bible Doctrine. *We may also need to move from an area because there is so much Negative Volition and degeneracy that the Lord is going to totally destroy it.*

This is the importance of being sensitive to the leading of the Lord since it may preserve your life or at the least your comfort and happiness. When you are in fellowship with the Lord his commands are a blessing and when you are out of fellowship with the Lord the commands of society are a cursing and disgrace. Separation from these situations is often essential for continued spiritual growth. There are and will always be certain types of people, political situations and general situations of life where it is impossible for a person to decide to take in Bible Doctrine consistently and these must be removed or the location changed in order that the decision to take in Bible Doctrine may become routine.

When we live in a highly sophisticated environment as in societies today, saturated with various types of non-recognized idolatry and evil, and when there is neither true freedom nor opportunity for spiritual growth and development and no chance of developing Spiritual Common Sense, many times, we must be moved or removed geographically from an area and sent to where freedom and privacy are compatible with spiritual growth and Spiritual Common Sense. God has the right and there is often the necessity to change our geographic environment and our family relationships. He can and does break up old families and start new ones based on Bible Doctrine. *After Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God the believer has 2 obligations to God.*

First, the negative responsibility of SEPARATION from distractions to Bible Doctrine because the only way to grow spiritually is to become somewhat of a fanatic about Bible Doctrine and the only way to do that is to ignore or separate from all distractions.

Second, the function consistently under Operation Z the Operation Z Grace Apparatus for Perception which is the only means of spiritual growth.

Christian works are no substitute for this and in fact human efforts or good deeds or service of some kind is to be the RESULT of the advance in the Spiritual Life NOT EVER the means of it. Only with the acquisition of successive levels of spiritual growth and advance in the Spiritual Life can a believer attain Spiritual Common Sense. The execution of the Will of God under divine guidance requires maximum

Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul which comes along with spiritual advance. The consistent and perpetuated function under the Operation Z Grace Apparatus for Perception must occur under strict **discipline** and orientation to the **authority** of one's right Pastor Teacher and under the ministry of God the Holy Spirit.

PHYSICAL BEAUTY

There is nothing wrong with a woman being beautiful and it is not nonspiritual to be beautiful. Beauty is not wrong, carnal, sinful or evil and it is NOT wrong, sinful or evil for a beautiful woman to appear in public unveiled and displaying her beauty by proper dress, use of cosmetics, etc. Some women are naturally endowed with body symmetry and physical beauty and some have to work at it but in either case there is nothing wrong with it. Beauty, in males or females, is not a fault unless it is accompanied by vanity and arrogance and when this exists with beauty stay out of the way of that person so you don't get the extra discipline coming from YOUR judging them. Remember, while beauty is only skin deep ugliness goes all the way to the soul. Women often become ugly because of their envy of the pulchritude of other women and envy and jealousy are destroyers of all beauty.

Generally a beautiful Christian woman is the object of much jealousy, vindictiveness, pettiness and criticism being often maligned, judged, the victim of gossip and slandered because of the pettiness of others, especially other women. Beware ladies to not become jealous of other more beautiful women. While beautiful women may be vulnerable to flattery ugly women are often overcome by **EVIL** and sins of the mental and verbal nature. All a woman has to do is be a little plain looking and she is vulnerable to being jealous and becoming petty and picky about her sisters in the Royal Family of God being more beautiful. A plain Christian woman has an occupational hazard with a tends to become petty, vindictive, implacable when a more attractive member of the Royal Family of God comes into view. This is in fact what makes a woman more ugly by the minute. Plain women have a great handicap in life having to work at any physical beauty they can extract but in addition their souls are very vulnerable to these Mental Attitude Sins which come in automatically in the presence of a more attractive female.

To make this tendency more pronounced MEN will stand and drool with their eyes at any beautiful woman in their vicinity. The tendency for the less attractive woman is to put this beautiful woman down and in fact this beautiful woman may be a powder puff or ditz but it is not the place of any woman to become involved in this arrogance and vindictiveness. You may and can try to get the idiot male you are with to get his mind

back on YOU, but don't put her down because of her physical beauty.

This is the same with males and their looks and build may be natural or they may have to work at it all their lives and this may cause men to engage in the same pettiness, vindictiveness, etc. Men, however, have no mental problem with having unattractive looks since this is many times considered to be manliness but the physical definition of the musculature of the body is also often the cause of great jealousy among men.

All Plain people are vulnerable to certain Mental Attitude Sins and often the more one lacks in natural endowment the more vulnerable they are to very serious sins. Plain or ugly people are automatically considered spiritual by many because they are plain and ugly. There are, in fact, many people let themselves degenerate physically because they think this is honoring to the Lord. This erroneous attitude begins when people start to react in this way and they dress poorly and let themselves fall into poor physical condition, men letting their hair grow and women cutting theirs SHORT. One of the basic reasons why plain or ugly women resent or even hate beautiful women is because men admire beautiful women and most men between 2 and 100 will stand and admire a beautiful woman who passes by.

One of the things which a woman who is adjusted to life in any way must learn is to simply live with this fact without getting out of fellowship and without falling apart. What the woman must understand about MALES is that TRUE MALES also may love beautiful dogs or guns or cars or even the sky or scenery. There needs to be thoughtfulness on the part of the man but the woman's vulnerability in this area is a big issue. If women who are more plain would forget about comparing themselves with other women they would discover with the [advance](#) in the Spiritual Life from maximum [Metabolized Bible Doctrine](#) in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul they are no longer plain but in fact radiate a fantastic inner beauty.

To be properly adjusted to life both men and women must remember some very basic facts of life.

Never compare self with anyone else about anything and remember YOU ARE YOURSELF AND HOPEFULLY ADVANCING SPIRITUALLY TO BECOME A GREATER PERSON.

There is no such thing as an ugly woman when she makes it to [Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God](#).

It is always the soul which counts and an ugly physical appearance in the female

tends to make for an ugly soul because of the vulnerability factor from jealousy and other Mental Attitude Sins. If you think you are ugly or compare self to others, who you think are more attractive than you, the tendency is to develop within yourself the "UGLY SOUL" which is a monster and saturated with evil.

You, especially as a woman, are very vulnerable if you are plain or if you have some obnoxious features or even think you do. However, when you function under consistent Positive Volition to Bible Doctrine you will change and there is no such thing as a woman with Positive Volition to Bible Doctrine who is plain or ugly.

All LADIES must be protected whether they are physically beautiful or NOT. It is one thing to be an admiring male another to be a predatory male. There never has been nor will be a woman no matter how smart she is who can protect herself against all types of male predators and all women must be protected from predatory males. There is always some type of male predator who catches a woman on her blind side and this is part of being a woman and a responder. Some women are so stupid about what they think are attractive men that they need to be isolated from all of them. This is the one valid reason for the convent! There is, however, hope for women becoming smart about MALES with consistency in Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine.

With regard to males and their vulnerabilities in life, muscle is very often thought of as being personal power. This can often be WEAKNESS when one's physical condition is used to push others around. In both Males and Females, Physical Beauty is thought of and used as power especially by some ladies who are incredibly beautiful and very charming. However, the real problem is that beauty can become dangerous to the one who has it and can become a great weakness.

There are some aspects of life and things which occur in or must be done in life where women are not necessary. There are certain things in life where a responder is not needed. There are some missions in life where women are not desirable to have around and combat is one of these and NEVER is it desirable to have women in combat units of any kind. When in their right place Women are marvelous being feminine and when the shooting of combat is over it is wonderful to return to them since they are part of the reason warfare is waged in the first place, to protect them and family and the land of our nation. Women as responders today are put into some terrible situations in life but it is obvious that there are some things a woman can endure which a man cannot. With their great endurance they can often handle many

things and many times are stronger in character than the male who often falls apart under similar pressures. There are certain things in life where situations dictate and courtesy, love and thoughtfulness for the woman require that she not be involved. The problem today in the American society is that women often think they should be in every situation to their own misery and their own ultimate destruction.

THE MAKE UP OF THE SOUL

The soul of the human being is different in the male and female of the species. The mentality of the soul is composed of right and left lobes and whereas the female soul is more emotional, irrational and submissive the male soul is basically the opposite being logical, rational and dominate. In both cases the structure of the souls is similar being composed of self consciousness, volition, emotion, a memory center, vocabulary storage areas, categorical storage areas, a frame of reference, an area of norms and standards (the conscience) and an area for launching concepts into activities and applications. In the soul of both Males and Females the emotion is designed for pleasure and enjoyment and MUST BE subordinated to the mentality of the soul. This is or at least seems to be more difficult for the female than the male. There are women who have a female body and function and think in their souls as a male. There are men who have a male body and are female in the way they think in their souls.

The man who gets married and does not control his wife is female in his soul. The woman who must participate in activities or professions where they cannot possibly compete effectively are male in the soul. There is nothing worse than a woman who spends her time in gossip, maligning and being a busy body while her husband does nothing to control her. When a man deals with another man they get together and nose to nose and talk out their differences and lay their cards on the table and explain their positions. However, all scheming, devious men have 2 faces the smile they give you when face to face and the snarl when you are out of sight. The Lord provides these types for you to meet so you can practice [common sense](#). This type of person is generally very attractive as a man, very nice to be around, has a great personality but these overt characteristics are false and they use them for their own ulterior motives.

You cannot ever have a permanent relationship with someone who has ulterior motives in life since they do not have [capacity](#) for Life, Love or Friendship. Most of these are men who are the arrogant, guileful, duplicitous, intriguing, conspiratorial, conniving, hypocritical and often Christian. These attributes when seen in males should make us become aware of things which will sharpen the application of [Bible Doctrine](#) and enhance our [spiritual common sense](#). The conniving Christian

always has one foot in Bible Doctrine and appears to give lip service to Bible Doctrine and always appears to be under Positive Volition to Bible Doctrine but the other foot is in **EVIL**. This calls for a lot of discernment in application of Bible Doctrine when these people are encountered.

Women very often can hide their true soul and personality from the men who are attracted to them. Men most often are generally attracted to women because of their physical attractiveness, their beauty. Women, however, are very good at camouflaging their real person. Many men have started with a great handicap by marrying a woman who was totally attractive to him but whose soul was totally unattractive. When becoming involved in a romance with a woman the man must always remember beauty may fade but the soul goes ON and ON and ON. Men must never let physical attraction obscure correct evaluation of person you are attracted to. Many bad marriages have been made because physical attraction was the overriding consideration. There is nothing wrong with physical attraction and beauty but it should never blind the person to the real character or integrity of the woman he is courting or vice versa for the woman considering marriage to a man. Physical attraction can be and often is a blinder and it is not designed to be such but to be a source of happiness and to be stimulating and pleasing. Physical attraction is never as permanent as soul or inner attraction and the only permanent thing in any person is the soul.

Marriage can and often does provide you with at least 75% of all the trouble you will have in your life and you can certainly avoid 75% of the trouble of life by NOT getting married. This is to be balanced unfortunately by losing some of the pleasures of life as well. Physical attraction is a real thing but never as real as living with a person for a long period of time and discovering that what is in the soul does not match the beauty of face and body and then, when the symmetry of the body is gone, it always results in a very troubled relationship.

Try to discover the soul of the person you intend to spend your life with in marriage BUT realize that this is not always possible nor can you always be successful in trying to do so. You should be smart enough and discerning enough and live long enough so that you will never have to kick self and say, "UGH I went into this blindly". This is a sign of weakness in both the male and female. For a man to say he was fooled or deceived, and he very well may have been, is weakness and if he is a real man with honor and integrity he just carries on and lives with his mistakes. The man should never whine about his mistakes with regard to his wife and how they had messed things up in their life but simply carry on and forget it.

LAUGHTER AND A SENSE OF HUMOR

Laughter and a sense of humor is soul medicine and balances out many things in life and demonstrates a **Relaxed Mental Attitude** in many situations. Many people when they reach **Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God** will be radically changed never having had a sense of humor they will find one. The means of spotting the people who have no sense of humor is through their **legalism**, subjectivity, uptight attitudes, and inordinate competition which tends to remove any sense of humor which may have originally been there. Some people think the Christian Way of Life is no laughing matter and God expects us to be very serious and do great things for him and these people are those who fall apart quickly when under pressure in life. A sense of humor is a great blessing from God and God himself has a great sense of humor and expects us to reflect that in our life. When you find yourself falling into the category of being a believer who is losing or lacking in sense of humor, just simply look into the mirror and realize that what you see there demonstrates that God truly has a sense of humor for saving and keeping YOU alive and therefore you must reflect his sense of humor. We must realize he CALLED us from Eternity Past knowing how much we would fail in life and how stupid we would be and still are and YET he provided salvation and blessing for us. NOW THAT IS FUNNY! People who don't have a sense of humor rarely make it in the Spiritual Life and more so rarely understand anything about **GRACE**.

There is however a Laughter which is a reflection of bad manners. This is when laughter is at someone else's expense and this reflects very bad manners. Making fun of someone not very well dressed or groomed, or laughing at someone to promote your happiness at someone else's expense is the **EVIL** form of laughter. It is improper to laugh at others because they are in an uncomfortable situation or some disaster has overtaken them. This reflects very poor manners and a very poor Spiritual Life. This laughter is used in expressing ridicule of others. This laughter of ridicule expresses lack of capacity for life and lack of true **grace** sensitivity. As an advancing or mature believer you should be thoughtful of people in time of their embarrassment, pain and clumsiness. This unacceptable laughter does not reflect any good in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul of those laughing and is an expression of a very shallow soul.

There is also laughter which is associated with great happiness but in contrast to this laughter there may be weeping and there is a time for each. There is a time to mourn and a time to dance and these are antithetical concepts. Weeping is for sadness, laughing for happiness, mourning for great adversity, dancing for great pleasure. As

a believer in The Lord Jesus, The Christ we have all of these available for us at any given time. Laughter for the Mature Believer reflects and often expresses their attitude toward the **reversionist**. The reversionist or unbeliever with great wealth thinks this is **security** and often refuses to see and acknowledge God as his refuge and rejects the **doctrine** he has provided for us. He becomes very strong for the functions of the world in **EVIL** and thus the mature believer can and often does chuckle at this person's failures and death under intensive **Divine Discipline** for his reversionism. This laughter of the mature believers occurs accompanied by great AWE and respect for the Lord and his use of Justice for the discipline delivered to reversionists. When the Justice of God adjusts to reversionism in a believer the result is maximum Divine Discipline to the point of the Sin Unto Death. However, when a believer moves toward and into Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God there is from the Justice of God incredibly great **blessing**.

The **Relaxed Mental Attitude** of the **mature believer** toward great **adversity** is expressed in a relaxed laughter as well. This often is a simple recognition that all mature believers are protected in the time of all sorts of **disasters** including economic adversity and economic failure and this protection brings blessing to the mature believers. In addition mature believers are protected by God from maligners and gossips, and in addition the possibility of violent death will not bring fear when it comes. The laughter of the believer in **Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God** under **dying grace** and under economic depression expresses the Relaxed Mental Attitude from maximum **Metabolized Bible Doctrine** in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. This laugh is from the inner resources of Bible Doctrine and is a laugh of blessing and confidence, security for the believer in **Super-Grace** and **Ultra Super-Grace**. This is the laughter expressing a Relaxed Mental Attitude when everyone is worrying about everything.

The laughter of the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God is based on thought and his thoughts are based on Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. In laughter, if you don't understand the thought you won't understand why there is laughing. The laughter of the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God is meaningless without the thought behind it. No one can ever reach Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God without being able to laugh at himself. There is and should be laughter of the mature believer in combat situations also since in war the mature believer is protected and cannot be destroyed until it is God's time for him to leave this earth. No method of killing in combat can touch the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God Super-Grace or Ultra Super-Grace. The believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God should always be

completely relaxed in the midst of the great adversity of combat. The happiness of the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God is part of the capacity for life of this believer and reflects his Relaxed Mental Attitude. Maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul brings genuine happiness.

The laughter of the reversionist or unbeliever is related to pseudo happiness. This is true of many sincere bleeding heart liberals who think they are doing good and doing the right things in life. People may appear to be very happy or pleasant but when you see them in social situations their laughter is forced and they are very uncomfortable, having only pseudo happiness. They may have had a fight with their spouse or boy friend and they are in this social situation now with a total dull idiot. You can be just as sad in a crowd as you can when alone. Many believers and unbelievers as well try to find happiness in academic or other achievements and after achieving much knowledge or other prominence they find no happiness and then switch to some other area to find happiness and are just as miserable as before. This is a warning to the reversionist who laughs in his reversionism with pseudo happiness which will shortly become weeping.

There is also the Laughter of God at humans. Laughter is used as an anthropopathism in scripture to express the policies of God in a human frame of reference. This is the response of God to every reversionistic revolution in Human History and we must realize that **reversionism** is responsible for EVERY revolution in history. The Lord Jesus, The Christ laughs and scoffs at these usurpers because Human History will have only one conclusion and one destiny. The Lord will return to establish perfect environment on the earth and set aside Satan as ruler of the earth and set up perfect government on the earth as well. This perfection however will itself not last because perfect environment is not now and never has been the solution to man's problems and without **Metabolized Bible Doctrine** in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul the best environment possible will always be rejected by someone and there will always end up being revolt against it. The divine attitude toward reversionistic conspiracies against mature believers is also divine laughter. Mature believers will always have opposition in the world of the devil but the expression of the divine attitude in controlling Human History on behalf of the mature believer is often expressed as God's laughter. The Lord Jesus, The Christ controls Human History and the **Will of God** is accomplished regardless of how much power is abused by tyranny in any nation.

A sense of humor and capacity for life go together. Only the **reversionist** or **legalist** is devoid of humor. **Divine Viewpoint** is overpowering therefore we often

accept it as reality through humor and this is an escape valve to allow a believer to take God's blessing by degrees so that it will not hit and stun him all at once. This is the principle that God can do exceedingly beyond what we can ask or even imagine and the **blessings of God** to **mature believers** are often truly beyond comprehension. A sense of humor and laughter as its expression is also a safety valve for handling awesome thoughts of **Bible Doctrine** . This humor of the believer in **Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God** is free from arrogance. This humor is never directed to others at their expense or during their embarrassment or difficult problem times in life. **The believer who can laugh at himself today will NOT cry tomorrow.** This shows the **Relaxed Mental Attitude** and **capacity** for life of the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God from maximum **Metabolized Bible Doctrine** in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.

Laughter often leads to emotional responses as well. This can be a positive or negative effect on the believer. As long as emotion is subordinated to the mentality of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul things function properly. However, when the emotion dictates to the mentality things go very awry and there is Emotional Revolt of the Soul, a **stage of reversionism** . Emotion has no ability to rationalize or think in any way certainly not logically, no discipline and depends on the structure from the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul to function correctly. When emotion revolts against the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul this is emotional distraction.

CYCLES OF DIVINE DISCIPLINE FOR A NATION

In any nation preservation and prosperity is determined by the size of the pivot and the pivot consists of the body of believers who have reached Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God by means of consistent and persistent **Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine** under the Filling of God the Holy Spirit and the **Operation Z** Grace Apparatus for Perception resulting in the accumulation of maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul of those believers.

When Divine Discipline is needed for corruption in a nation the extent of disciplinary destruction is based on the presence, lack or size of a pivot of mature believers. **God always preserves a nation with a large pivot and he destroys the spin off in that nation of reversionists.** If the pivot is large enough he preserves the nation and cleanses the nation from its spin off. If the pivot is small then he removes the pivot from the nation and the whole spin off along with the nation is destroyed. Sometimes the Pivot can deliver the nation but when it is too

small only the pivot will be delivered but the nation will be destroyed. **In both cases the spin off of reversionists will be destroyed and the pivot will be delivered.**

National destruction from Divine Discipline administered to a nation occurs when the nations discipline moves through 4 cycles of “warning discipline” to the point of the 5th cycle of discipline which is analogous to the dying discipline in the reversionistic individual. The 5th cycle of Divine Discipline is NEVER administered without disaster type warnings occurring first. These disasters are of historical proportions and devastating to the nation and the people but God is fair and just and he will not destroy any nation without giving it plenty of warning. The warnings are for the purpose of making the nation understand that unless they “repent”, that is change their attitude, toward Bible Doctrine and get back into the principles of the Laws of Divine Establishment for the nation they WILL BE DESTROYED UNDER THE 5TH CYCLE OF DIVINE DISCIPLINE.

DESTRUCTION OR SALVATION OF A NATION

We must understand that a consistent Pastor Teacher who presents accurate Bible Doctrine for us to enable our Perception, Cognition, Incultation & Metabolization, is doing it in order that our country will survive and our descendants will have a GREAT spiritual heritage. The dilution of our nation with immigrants who bring their culture and beliefs into our country and do not absorb OUR culture and the basis for our existence and prosperity, is in fact what is destroying our nation since these immigrants cannot be a source of blessing for the nation nor for their descendants. What is really wrong with this country is that there is very little doctrine being taught for our population of 300+ million people. The Pastor Teacher who teaches consistently is interested in our personal blessing and that of our children and our grandchildren and for the United States of America as the greatest nation in the world. Bible Doctrine is the only thing which will change this country and make it great again.

Doctrine has phenomenal dynamics and when it gets into the soul of an individual at a maximum level and the dynamics are incomprehensible to most people. This saturation of Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul is from making it to Super-Grace through consistent Perception, Cognition, Incultation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine under the Operation Z Grace Apparatus for Perception and Filling of God the Holy Spirit. Then, for that believer, to continue moving forward to Ultra Super-Grace brings on the greatest of blessings in the 5 categories this being simply a small pebble in history. However, the tidal waves which

arise from this pebble thrown into history can be and are unbelievable. **Mature believers** are on the right side of history as opposed to the **reversionist** who is always on the **wrong side of history**. The mature believer rides above **historical crisis**, disaster and catastrophe, glorifying The Lord Jesus, The Christ at all times. These are needed today to NOW stand in the gap for the United States of America. This is like what Churchill said "Never in our history have so many owed so much to so few" when the British had over 500 fighter planes and only about 150 pilots and these men flew 20 hours per day with as little as 1 hour of sleep for the battles they were fighting. They had some poor planes and some good planes like the spitfire but the maintenance was in a shambles but they flew and kept on flying.

One mature believer in any organization, especially the military, will cause that organization to be blessed tremendously. The believers especially in the military cannot ever afford to miss Bible study for any length of time for any reason. Staying up with Bible Doctrine is extremely important even more important than staying up with your profession. It is extremely important to NOT be ashamed of Bible Doctrine especially in a Military organization or Law Enforcement organization for it is Bible Doctrine which will through the military turn the country around. For many people it is very easy to get **distracted** and the believer must remember to take in Bible Doctrine daily. When Bible Doctrine is inculcated consistently there is never an end to **blessing by association** and its ramifications they go on and on and on.

A phenomenal subject and a timely one with the United States being on the verge of historical disaster and destruction since the 1970's is History, which like the sea can be calm or rough, pleasant or very destructive. However, there are certain dogmatic principles of history which never change without regard to consideration for the historical climate. Blessing by association with **Ultra Super-Grace** believers extends through time and also in eternity and it has had great repercussions today in our time and our nation. In addition our nation is blessed today because there are still **Jews** in this nation and also a very few believers in **Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God** even to Ultra Super-Grace. You cannot in any way change this principle of history and when you oppose this principle you are in for incredible disaster and Divine Discipline. The blessings associated with Ultra Super-Grace believers such as **Abraham and the Jew** on the earth are a small down payment toward the blessings which will be received in heaven. NO international organization can ever be a blessing to this world in general since they are all under the principle of "internationalism" which is a contradiction of the 4th divine institution of Nationalism and as a result come under the rulership of Satan. The only one who can be a blessing to anyone internationally is a JEW the progeny of Abraham when they are scattered

around the world. Society is preserved and flavored by the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and by the racial Jew.

When one tampers with divine principles there is always great **Divine Discipline** in judgment from God for them or their nation as a whole. The **one who makes the promises** is vastly more important than the promise itself. The promise of blessing is meaningless without the character of the one who makes it and it is the Essence of God which is of primary importance. The **source** more important than the blessing. God is far more important than the covenant. While God can withdraw blessings or gifts, a covenant is a contractual promise from Him which God cannot withdraw under any circumstances. Therefore, this principle will always be in our history and though this principle cannot be withdrawn the background for it and basis for it is the one giving the blessing, God himself with whom WE have a **personal relationship**. Not only is God more important but for the person who has made maximum Adjustment to the Justice of God, God is capable of meeting any circumstance and situation in his life. One man's Ultra Super-Grace status became the fountainhead of divine blessing on a race, a nation and the entire world for more than 4000 years.

TIMING IN LIFE

TIMING is everything in life, in athletics, in business, in investing in the markets, in love, in war and especially in the **Spiritual Life**. **However, ONLY God's Timing is Perfect!** In the realm of Spiritual Common Sense the timing of God is perfect in every sense of perfection never too late nor too early always right on time. No one has perfect timing EXCEPT God, Himself, and He is perfect and everything related to Him is perfect therefore His timing is perfect. When God directs us to stay somewhere or in some situation, it is a perfect time to STAY, and when God directs us to get out, then JUST LEAVE, get out. When God indicates to us that it is time to move it simply is time to move and his timing is perfect in every portion of our life. God has perfect timing for our sleeping and waking, for playing and working for studying of **Bible Doctrine** and applying Bible Doctrine to life for marriage and family and all things in life. There is a time to go and time to stay, a time to stick and time to scramble out. Revelation, Capacity and Timing all must work together in the Plan of God. Man's timing in every situation is both ridiculous and detrimental to spiritual advance and we must NEVER try to bend God into our timing. Human planning is useless unless it is under the umbrella of the **Plan of God. Metabolized Bible Doctrine** in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul determines whether man's function is in the Plan of God or NOT. There is no place for human scheming only for Metabolized Bible Doctrine which reveals the Plan of God and **Will of God**. You can meet the right people at the wrong time and mess up everything relating to them in your timing.

Every believer as he grows in the Spiritual Life should have a good sense of time and timing. He should not be facetious when he should be solemn and vice versa. He does not overstay his welcome anywhere or in any situation and knows when it is time to go and when it is time to stay. Being in the right place and TIME for believers is a matter of divine guidance but in the overall situation of life it is the fact that The Lord Jesus, The Christ controls Human History. Human prosperity and society's advances do not come with a guarantee of being perpetual and can and often are destroyed in history and this most often happens totally unexpectedly. WE MUST Always be sensitive to the leading of the Lord since we may never know when it will save our lives. God's time and timing must always go together and the ONLY way to be sensitive to the leading of the Lord is through Maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. Only God himself can measure the power and impact of Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul of any believer and there is NO SUBSTITUTE for it.

The only sure thing in life is Bible Doctrine and whatever else in life looks like a sure thing is usually not. History is made up of people who are generally unstable and most often what looks secure in life is not secure at all. When we get out of sync with God's timing it will always hurt us and it will be either for or against us. With God's perfect timing we are to be waiting for the right time for all things in life. We MUST ALWAYS wait for Right Man and Right Woman and promotion or prosperity in any area and never get pushy or ambitious trying to get ahead in the functions of this life.

If we are waiting on the timing of GOD we wait in only one way that is with consistent daily intake of Bible Doctrine. If we take in Bible Doctrine consistently then we stay in time with the **Plan of God**. When we get out of time with God we will have more trouble than we can ever believe. To be in God's timing you must take in Bible Doctrine in order to be flexible and you must then work into his time and timing for your life. There is no excuse for any believer ever being in the wrong place at the wrong time and it is unacceptable for a believer to be at the wrong place at the wrong time. There is no way to stay with Bible Doctrine and be obedient to the word and be in the wrong place at the wrong time it is impossible. UNDER THE PLAN OF GOD THE BELIEVER WHO HAS POSITIVE VOLITION TOWARD BIBLE DOCTRINE IS ALWAYS IN THE RIGHT PLACE AT THE RIGHT TIME. However, the **believer under reversionism** is always in the **wrong place** at the wrong time. FOR THOSE WHO HAVE MADE **Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God** AND ARE CONSTANTLY INVOLVED IN MAKING **temporal Adjustment to the Justice of God** THERE IS NO SUCH THING AS NOT BEING IN THE RIGHT PLACE AT THE RIGHT TIME. In addition there is no

such thing as luck or chance. For Anyone with **spiritual momentum** the only thing which is important is whether you are in the **Will of God** or not. IF you are IN then you will always be in the right place at the right time. God not only invented time but the Will of God is the only way to be **blessed in time** and the only way to know the Will of God is to know the Word of God, Bible Doctrine. It is Spiritual Common Sense which puts you in the right place at the right time. People constantly are trying to excuse themselves when they feel they were not in the right place at the right time and therefore have not succeeded in some area of life. Careless thinking on the part of the believer may cause him to think and say one place is as good as another when you are doing what "God wants" but without maximum **Metabolized Bible Doctrine** in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul no one can know what God wants for them or anyone else.

Everything in life is timing, with regard to wealth one person can lose it all and one person retain it all, one being in the wrong place at the wrong time one being in the right place at the right time. With regard to GEOGRAPHIC LOCATION, there is a right and wrong place to be at any time in your life. THE RIGHT PLACE TO BE IS ALWAYS WHEREVER IT IS POSSIBLE FOR YOU TO BE IN CONSISTENT BIBLE STUDY. The wrong place is where you will be distracted or find yourself to be ignoring Bible Doctrine and not studying. This timing is totally a matter of living your life before the Lord. When **historical disaster** comes the people who die in such disaster are in the wrong place at the wrong time. When the time of historical disaster occurs there will be a right and wrong place to be and it all depends on your attitude toward Bible Doctrine because God is fair under the principle of making Adjustment to the Justice of God and THOSE WHO HAVE SPIRITUAL MOMENTUM IN TIME OF HISTORICAL DISASTER ARE ALWAYS IN THE RIGHT PLACE AT THE RIGHT TIME.

When we are under the timing from God he always makes sure you have capacity for what he gives you in order that you can enjoy what is given and this is the function of the Justice of God in Justice Demanding Justice. Always in Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace blessing CAPACITY comes first. God provides one day at a time and the doctrine which enables us to ENJOY THAT DAY.

POSITION IN LIFE

God only saves ZEROS and turns them into 100s and when he does this **HE DOES ALL THE WORK.** We all start as does RAM computer memory and we are totally empty and totally nothing to God. All **spiritual common sense** starts with the principle of having **No illusions about SELF.** You cannot bring into the Spiritual Life any arrogance or concept that God cannot get along without you. We must avoid in all

cases any feelings of importance in the **Plan of God** which will put us totally out of phase with **GRACE**. We are all zeros and if we ever become more than ZERO it will be because of **Bible Doctrine** and the principle that IF GOD DOES NOT PROMOTE YOU YOU ARE NOT PROMOTED AND IF GOD DOES NOT BLESS YOU YOU ARE NOT BLESSED. Since we all start as a Zero, if there is any promotion or blessing or anything on the PLUS side of our life, it all comes from the Grace of God. The principle is that in life all the Pluses are a matter of GRACE and all the Minuses are a matter of human efforts or works. This principle alone should totally remove any **legalism** from the life.

TIMING AND POSITIONING IN LIFE

Pimping and catering to the whims of those who rule in any area of life is not the mechanism for greatness or success in history. The only promotion which really counts is divine promotion and it can only exist in the life of the believer because of **advance** to **Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God**. You will never gain anything permanently not promotion, wealth or success by trading a lust for a lust. Much business in the United States of America is accomplished by trading LUST for lust. Business men often take executives who are their best customers on business trips and line up a few girls for their entertainment. Then they take a lot of pictures with these girls and when these executives don't come through with orders they blackmail them. You never get anywhere trading lust for lust and lust traded for lust terminates in the dust. Business, social and rulership worlds are all destroyed by these things. A degenerate person has no **capacity** for life and his love of self is greater than love for anything or anyone else. Loss of capacity for life means loss of capacity for love and vice versa. This also means loss of capacity for happiness and this means loss of capacity for prosperity. God often uses his sense of humor on those who lust for wealth and power and will allow them great wealth or great power but they will have no capacity for the things he has given them.

Everything is timing in life and in the timing of God the prosperity must line up with the capacity. Anything you get outside of God's timing is no good to you and when prosperity comes it must never find you out of capacity. When the Right Man of any girl comes along he should find the girl with capacity for love and that capacity is not acquired by sleeping with one male after another. We must never let prosperity overtake us minus capacity for it. The **Plan of God** is protected by the power of God and this demonstrates the principle of the overruling **Will of God** in **The Lord Jesus, The Christ controlling Human History**. He overrules our failures and this is **GRACE** in action and many times in our individual lives God has overruled in grace and thus we have been **kept alive** and usable and moving on in the Plan of

God.

The principle behind the **Pseudo prosperity** of **Reversionism** is timing and the timing for this pseudo prosperity will be wrong timing with the person being in reversionism but the material prosperity will be there. To enjoy any true prosperity YOU MUST BE IN THE REALM OF MATURITY ADJUSTMENT TO THE JUSTICE OF GOD. There you will have capacity for life rather than being in reversionism where you lack capacity for blessing and cannot enjoy the prosperity. When you are minus capacity then prosperity of any kind feeds into the intensity of adversity and personal misery. Everything always looks as if it is going better for someone else and when you see another persons promotion, great spouse, wealth, you think you have been left out totally. We must realize that all the accouterments of life associated with happiness can produce incredibly intense misery if not acquired in the right time of life and under the circumstances of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. To be without the accouterments of life is a simple life without misery but to be given these things and receive honor upon honor, or wealth upon wealth becomes a source of pseudo prosperity if Bible Doctrine is not Priority #1.

In pseudo prosperity the believer is much more miserable than if he were without any accouterments of life. To have things that one associates with bringing others happiness does not imply that these others are in fact happy, nor does it imply that these same things will bring happiness to you. This includes being lonely or not having great finances or having a menial job. A person may have self pity about these things but in fact life is very uncomplicated without them and this person SHOULD BE THE HAPPY ONE. The believer should be continuing to grow in grace from **Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine** which means prosperity matches the level of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and therefore he is in for GREAT **blessing** and happiness. When the prosperity does not match the level of **Spiritual Maturity** that believer is in for great misery. A person may have everything this world has to offer and all the status symbols and accouterments associated with happiness, money, success, friends, loved ones, social and or sexual prosperity, material things of life, promotion, fame or renown but without capacity for happiness and this prosperity all these things become meaningless and a source of great misery. The accouterments of happiness and prosperity are NOT happiness nor prosperity and the accouterments without capacity simply means misery for the believer. Believers complicate life by the accumulation of things without the accompanying prosperity from God. Apart from **spiritual advance** to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God **Super-Grace** and **Ultra Super-Grace** these things will be meaningless and a source of misery.

God has the gracious attitude toward us in recognizing that often we cannot do everything at one TIME and most people could not stand the shock of trying to obey God all in one shot. He, therefore, provides time for us to be able to prepare for and then to accomplish all that he has for us to do. Unfortunately this is wasted time and delays all the blessings which God has for us in time. It is always better to cut things out of our life all at once and move into obedience to the Will of God rather than trying to slowly come to the point of realizing the need for total obedience to Him. Most people don't have this ability, especially not women, who simply as responders do not very often have what it takes to crack down on themselves all at once and they prefer to gradually work out of a problem situation. This is a very slow process and is a tragedy as often the commands from God are clear to us and gradual obedience becomes an unfortunate delay in our Spiritual Life. [Separation](#) from the unbeliever MUST occur as well as from the reversionistic believer in order to advance swiftly in the Plan of God.

FUTURE FEAR OR WORRY

By trying to anticipate the future we will very often miss the blessing of the moment. 'Prepping' for the future fall of the nation and economic collapse will allow the person to NEVER enjoy the day he has before him. There is nothing wrong with accumulating things you enjoy playing with but you must not build your Spiritual Life nor your ministry for the Pastor Teacher based on **FEAR** and thereby neglect Bible Doctrine. By living one day at a time and taking in Bible Doctrine each day we should, if disaster of some sort occurs such as invasion or economic collapse or natural disaster, have whatever doctrine we need when we need it and we will NOT BE AFRAID. We will not have panic or anxiety. There will be enough Bible Doctrine and wisdom from Bible Doctrine in our Stream of Consciousness of the Soul so that we can remain **relaxed** and calm in disaster situations. Then the Lord will lead people different ways for different purposes. Some will kill communists or moslems and some will run and hide but all will be led to do what God has for them. Some will do this and some that and a few people will be informing on those who are a part of the Berachah Grace Battalion and who are not and which ones have guns and ammo and who do not.

As believers, we are all anti-communist and anti-moslem because we are Christians and we are anti a lot of things being Christian but WE MUST NEVER FUNCTION BASED ON FEAR. People never can enjoy the day God gives them when they fear the day to come. If they fail to take in Bible Doctrine daily they will thus spend their time cleaning their guns and packing in food and burying things for the future. There is nothing wrong with these preparations but the only truly important thing in life is

Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine and it MUST never be neglected. People must not fail to enjoy today because of fear of or anticipation of something which could or could not happen tomorrow.

We must often wait on the **Timing of God** for our future in life. To wait upon the Lord is economy of time, while to reject Bible Doctrine is waste of time. Waiting may mean adversity but adversity means blessing when there is consistent Positive Volition toward Bible Doctrine and the waiting occurs with Maximum **Metabolized Bible Doctrine** in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. This also means blessing by association to future generations and therefore, the dynamics of historical blessing and impact. Waiting on the Lord is **Faith** + Patience and to enjoy the sun coming up and going down each day we must focus on what is before us daily. We must continue being assured by the fact that promises from God are all that are needed and Metabolized Bible Doctrine supports these promises and principles and these are perpetuated and made operational in use of the Faith Rest Drill (4 categories). Faith is believing the promise or doctrine at the moment it is received and perceived but patience is the perpetuation of faith day by day before the promise is fulfilled. The real character of our faith is determined by our patience. **Worry** is unbelief and unbelief is worry and impatience is unbelief and unbelief is impatience. Faith is not a sprinter but a long distance runner. All we have to do is WAIT which involves making **Adjustment to the Justice of God**, enjoying promises through the function of the Faith Rest Drill (4 categories) process and being persistent in the daily intake of Bible Doctrine under the **Operation Z** Grace Apparatus for Perception. If we live by promises we have to wait for the timing of the **source** even though we want FULFILLMENT OF THE PROMISES NOW.

The most beautiful thing in the human world is to get away from human timing and get into God's timing and this is when everything falls into place. Someone once said "TO TALK WITH GOD NO BREATH IS LOST, TO WALK WITH GOD NO STRENGTH IS LOST, TO WAIT WITH GOD NO TIME IS LOST". God's delays are a part of progress. To wait on the Lord is the highest economy of time. God's will and timing go together always and they are perfect. God's timing is perfect and his delays are part of progress and all any believer must do is wait for God's perfect timing and to wait for the Lord is the highest economy of time.

Is 30:18

v18: Therefore the LORD waits to be gracious to you; furthermore he is on high to have compassion on you. For the LORD is a God of justice; how blessed are all those who wait for him by means of persistent function under Operation Z Grace Apparatus for Perception, Cognition, Inculcation &

Metabolization of Bible Doctrine.

DEATH

Spiritual Common Sense demands that we thank God for each and every day in our life and a chance under **Logistical Grace** to make another forward step in the Spiritual Life. Death is a very simple thing for God to administer for any of us and it is no problem at all for God to remove any member of the Human Race at any time or by any conceivable means. This should remind us that life hangs by a very fine thread and we are only able to awake each day simply as a matter of Logistical Grace and faithfulness of the **Justice of God**. God is totally fair and faithful and His faithfulness and justice combine to form the type of love we cannot ever understand. We must always bear in mind that nothing can remove us from this life until it is the **Will of God** for us to go. As long as God has a purpose for us we will be alive in this world ruled by the devil and neither the Devil nor any or all of his forces of evil can do anything about it. We are here because of Logistical Grace and greater is he, The Lord Jesus, The Christ, that is in us, than he who is in the world, Satan himself. God can and does prolong the life of certain individuals solely for his purposes. (**Ps 102:19-24, Prov 14:27, Ps 118:18**) Therefore, Spiritual common sense starts when a person who is alive realizes the reality of death and understands the perspective of death and that death could come at any time. It is important also to always keep in mind that being in good health does not mean you will live a long time and in contrast having poor health does not mean your life will be short. Feeling good does not mean anything and when God calls us home life is finished. Spiritual Common Sense therefore begins when the reality of death becomes the basis for reestablishing one's **scale of values**.

If we are ever going to adjust to God so that he blesses us and gives us the things which will glorify The Lord Jesus, The Christ in time, we must have a dual perspective on life.

We must maintain the perspective of life so that we understand that every day which we live God is being faithful to us in the provision of life for another day.

We must also understand that if we fail in this recognition then He must provide adversity and tragedy and various modes of **Divine Discipline** to help restore and clarify our recognition of his **grace** and faithfulness AND the necessity of Bible Doctrine in our life. When we fail in this, He may first use us to test others before removing us with the Sin Unto Death.

THINKING ABOUT DEATH IS THE BEGINNING OF SPIRITUAL COMMON SENSE. We at

some time must face our own potential death or the potential or reality of the death of a loved one and then we will think clearly about death. We must realize that when the soul departs from the body it still has consciousness and all the faculties of the soul but has no ability to change anything which happens in life. People who have faced death and looked it in the face, yet avoided death completely and totally are sobered by the experience and many of them think about what things would be like if the Lord had taken them and left all the things which should have been done **UNDONE**.

This is a good healthy area for thought and we should think about death in this perspective but most people avoid this thinking because of the association of death with pain and what is considered a personal horrible disaster. Death is a very good subject for meditation and one that should never be avoided and we should think about it and suppose for a moment we should die today. We should consider what would be left undone and what would our scale of values be if we knew we only had 24 hours left in life or just 1 more month what would we then do. Knowledge of impending death always provides a means for changing our scale of values and our scale of values always change dramatically when we are faced with our imminent death.

Concepts of life and the importance of 'THINGS' in life change when death is faced. The concepts of beauty and all aspects of life change because death always rules out false ambition. Many believers have false ambitions and want to make a splash in life and have a scale of values that has lined it up with approbation and power lust. If there is anything which will stop incredible ambition, the evil abuse of power, the distortion of authority and the lust for approbation, it is DEATH. No matter how great the power you may have in life, death is a greater power. Because the power of death is a greater power than anything, when people come face to face with death even that of a loved one or a close call with death in their own life one of the first things they become aware of is that the power of death changes their **scale of values**. The attitude toward life WILL change when death is faced directly. However, some people never have the possibility of that close call with death changing them since they are already in a hopeless condition and therefore cannot change their scale of values. A key principle to remember is, "if money (or any other tangible thing) is the source of your problem then you do not really have a problem".

Spiritual Common Sense is enhanced by the perspective and prospect of death and it will cause us to begin to realize what is and is not important in life. Spiritual Common Sense related to the subject of death tells us that none of us have any guarantee as to how long we will be alive and it behooves us to line up our timing with God's timing

and to realize that if we are out of time with God we are wasting our time. ALL Human Good effort is a waste of life's time given us by God and the most valuable thing we have in life is the one thing we can take with us in large amounts and that is BIBLE DOCTRINE. We cannot take gold, silver and other material things when we die but METABOLIZED BIBLE DOCTRINE IN THE STREAM OF CONSCIOUSNESS OF THE SOUL IS A FAR GREATER SECURITY THAN MONEY IN THE BANK OR HIDDEN IN YOUR HOUSE. A life of great pleasure and *blessing* is nice to think about, but it requires *Spiritual Common Sense* and we must face the perspective that we have no guarantee that we will live even to sundown today. Our only *security* lies in the understanding that God has a plan for our life in time and this purpose MUST BE FULFILLED AND IT DEMANDS BIBLE DOCTRINE AND ITS APPLICATION WHICH IS SPIRITUAL COMMON SENSE.

Dying in a "good old age" (**Gen 25:8**) is a very important concept because Old Age can be a TRAP. Most people find when they get older that their inherent character weaknesses such as pettiness or implacability, which are when they are young people overlooked because they are young and pretty, become far more evident and prominent. When a person gets older and becomes more repulsive and ugly and feeble and all the rest involved in physical degeneration and they are still petty or implacable or vindictive, they are some of the worst people in the world. However, the best people in the world can be old people as well and the difference is in the "GOOD" old age. Old age is, therefore, taking the mask off of all our character weaknesses and showing them to everyone. It can, however, also be taking the mask off of your nobility and integrity and showing this to everyone, Therefore, some people in their 80's and 90's are the most wonderful people to be around (not many but a few). Therefore, there is a very great difference between being OLD and having a Good Old Age. The reality is that many people in Old Age turn to vinegar but some turn to velvet and are fantastic and truly the greatest people to be around.

There is for the believer who has reached **Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God** the blessings of **Dying Grace**. When there is maximum **Metabolized Bible Doctrine** in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul of any believer God gives that person a death which is befitting the Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. Dying grace is the mechanic of the physical death of a believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God under ideal conditions of happiness and blessing. This is because the highest value to the Lord is the death of the mature believer and death will always be a great blessing for that believer all the way through. We must understand dying grace as another path to the road of glory and as a manifestation that the **Justice of God demands justice**. Having made maximum **Adjustment to the Justice of God** in time in his life by the daily

function under the **Operation Z** Grace Apparatus for Perception the believer therefore will be the recipients of great blessing in time. In addition dying as a believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God REQUIRES that the **Justice of God** provide blessing in dying because Justice Demands Justice. Justice Demands Justice in life and also in dying and because of Dying Grace Justice Demanding Justice means there will then also be blessing in eternity above and beyond the Resurrection Body. The relationship between the believer in the status quo of **Super-Grace** and the **Surpassing Grace** designed for the eternal state is found in Dying Grace and Super-Grace is status of being qualified for blessing in time and Surpassing Grace is the blessing for all eternity which results from reaching Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God, Super Grace.

We would all prefer that when we face death we die satisfied with life and without bitterness, pettiness or meanness. Of all the things which happen to you in life, DEATH SHOULD BE THE GREATEST HAPPIEST AND MOST WONDERFUL THING IN LIFE. It is only our attitude toward Bible Doctrine which determines how we will die. The mature believer can die from many painful and horrible things and still be very satisfied with life and have a GREAT Death. One can die from a disease or on a battlefield or on the freeway and it can be the most wonderful experience but, unfortunately, MOST people do not die in this way. Even if you don't live a noble life you can still die well and dying is to be the icing on our cake of life, to have a wonderful life and also die well. The believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God is conscious of the fact that his life is valuable to the Lord but also that his death is even more valuable. The tragic thing is that too many people are not conscious of this but die with the arrogance of pettiness, vindictiveness, jealousy, in **reversionism** and under the influence of evil and have miserable horrible deaths. There is no excuse for this kind of death experience especially when there is so much Bible Doctrine available for the believer and the accumulation of a maximum amount **Metabolized Bible Doctrine** in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul guarantees you will die under dying grace. **Dying Grace** means dying will be more fun than anything you have experienced in life. This is a promotion for the believer (**Phil 1:21**) and having reached Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God, to live is Occupation with the Person of The Lord Jesus, The Christ and maximum Cat. I love and, therefore, to die means your Human Spirit and Soul go to be face to face with the Lord and this is maximum profit or gain. God provides dying grace for mature believers (**Amos 5:8**) and also delivers the believers from death on many occasions when death seems imminent (**Job 5:30, Ps 33:19, 56:13, 116:8-9**). This does not mean NO PAIN in dying but does mean whatever mechanism of death God has for you will be the best for you whether peaceful or violent. Therefore when a mature

believer dies no matter the circumstances, it is complete blessing in every way with minimal pain experience and maximum happiness and the soul is stimulated during the process of the transfer to eternity. Dying grace is the link between time and eternity for the believer in **Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God**. It is the “High Golden Bridge” which takes us to eternity. (**Heb 11**) In addition to dying grace blessings the **Ultra Super-Grace** BELIEVER AFTER DEATH LEAVES BEHIND AN INCREDIBLE HERITAGE OF **blessing by association** AND **historical** IMPACT **blessing**. Dying Grace and its principles and mechanic is the means by which God overcomes the fear and power of death used by Satan to coerce and **Distractions in Life** believers from the **Plan of God**. DYING GRACE IS RESERVED ONLY FOR THE BELIEVER IN MATURITY ADJUSTMENT TO THE JUSTICE OF GOD AND IS HIS MOVING FROM GRACE TO GRACE. DYING GRACE IS THE BELIEVER IN MATURITY ADJUSTMENT TO THE JUSTICE OF GOD MAKING IT POSSIBLE FOR EVERYONE AROUND THEM TO GO ON LIVING UNDER GRACE BLESSING.

Often People fear death and are upset by the subject and try to hide from it to sublimate or escape it when the Norms and Standards of the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul have been destroyed as in **reversionism**. (**Lam 1:19-20**) For these people there is the necessity for a final **Divine Discipline** of life for those who do not make **Adjustment to the Justice of God** and do not function under the principle that **Justice Demands Justice**. However, this does not bring glory to God (**Is 38:18**) it is the “Sin Unto Death”.

7 CATEGORIES OF DEATH **SPIRITUAL DEATH**

It is separation from God in time and is the penalty for ADAM’S ORIGINAL SIN which we justifiably receive simultaneously at the point of receiving soul life at physical birth. This is an insurmountable problem with which we begin life and have no possible solution for. ALL our Personal **Sin** results from spiritual death and personal sin is NOT the cause of Spiritual Death. It is the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of the Lord The Lord Jesus, The Christ on the cross which provides the potential solution to this problem as eternal salvation. We therefore start life with one kind of death and end life with a different kind of death. The death with which we start life can only be solved by God and ONCE YOU LET GOD START SOLVING THINGS WITH REGENERATION AND GO ON FROM THERE, THERE IS NO END TO HIS **solutions** ALL THE WAY TO PHYSICAL DEATH. If you want a wonderful death it is found ONLY through **Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God** and **Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God**. This demonstrates to us that ONLY God can solve insurmountable problems and

when God solves them, they are permanently solved. The solution to our Spiritual Death is a **GRACE** solution. For all who have entered into the Spiritual Life through Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God, either God solves their problems or they do not get solved. This solution from God in Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God requires that you must be regenerated or born again. Being born under Spiritual Death the first time without a human spirit the only way to solve this is to be born again and receive a regenerated Human Spirit. This 2nd birth gives us Absolute Righteousness and Eternal Life which cancel Spiritual Death. (**Rom 5:12, 6:23, 1Cor 15:22**)

PHYSICAL DEATH

This is separation of the Soul from the dying body and for the believer also the Human Spirit accompanying the soul for the ride to eternity. (**Matt 8:22, Rom 8:38+39, 2Cor 5:1-8, Phil 1:21**) Death should be the icing on the cake of life. It is a demonstration of the more powerful and more meaningful things in life and there is nothing more meaningful than the Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine and its *historical dynamics*. There is nothing in life more powerful than DEATH. Physical Death is completely a matter of the decision of the sovereignty of God based on his omniscience. (**Ps 68:19-20**)

THE 2ND DEATH

This is the alternative to making Adjustment to the Justice of God and is the final judgment of all unbelievers at the Great White Throne Judgment which results in the condemnation and relegation of all unbeliever human beings and all fallen angels to the Lake of Fire. (**Rev 19:12-15**)

OPERATIONAL DEATH

This is a Believers failure to produce Divine Good (**James 2:26**) and results from lack of ***Metabolized Bible Doctrine*** in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul which is the only thing God the Holy Spirit can use to produce Divine Good in the believer's life.

POSITIONAL DEATH

This is part of the result of the Baptism of God the Holy Spirit received at Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God, where the believer is entered into union with The Lord Jesus, The Christ. This is retroactive to the cross and the basis of our Royal Family of God positional rejection of the Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil. This rejection becomes a matter of experiential practice through application of ***Bible Doctrine*** and Spiritual Common Sense to

life.

TEMPORAL DEATH

This requires an instant Adjustment to the Justice of God as frequently as we may fail in our Spiritual Life through sin. We call this the **Rebound Procedure** and it is an instant TEMPORARY Adjustment to the Justice of God which brings us back into fellowship and the Plan of God after our carnal failures. This lasts until we fail again and is the procedure of naming our sins according to (**1John 1:9, Rom 8:6, 13, Eph 5:14, 1Tim 5:6, James 1:15, Rev 3:1, 1Cor 11:28+31**) directly to God to receive his forgiveness and restoration into his plan.

SEXUAL DEATH

This was the main problem of Abram until Age 99 and is the inability to copulate and reproduce. (**Rom 4:17-21, Heb 11:11-12**).

The fact and reality is that the believer cannot die until the Lord is ready to take him home and when the Lord is ready for each of us there is nothing which will keep any of us here on this earth in this life. There is in either case nothing to be concerned about nor to fear. This is the understanding that there does not exist an instrument of death nor any dangerous environment which can remove the believer from this life until the Lord is ready for him. Therefore the **legalists** in the bureaucracies of our government such as OSHA, HEW, BATFE, DEP and EPA among others, cannot keep you here by changing the environment or trying to improve it. No matter what the pollution factors may be, we will be very blessed by God and will go right on living until the Lord takes us and the EPA cannot and has not done anything for anyone ever in its whole history except to destroy our prosperity and make it easy for our enemies to conquer us. It is idiotic to have these bureaucracies and be paying their salaries so that they can help destroy our economy.

SLAVERY

Slavery as a biblical subject is not condemned. The abstract concept of slavery is recognized by God as a real situation in life and is not criticized. The extent of the farce of Henry Ward Beecher and his sister Harriet Beecher Stowe is amazing and her book "Uncle Tom's Cabin" was a total farce she having not ever seen a slave in her entire lifetime.

SOURCES OF SLAVERY

There were 2 principle sources of slaves in the ancient world and slavery was encouraged and most often used as a system of security and occurred as a result of:

Poverty in peace time whereby individuals sold themselves into slavery.

Being captured in wartime thus acquired by force and put into slavery.

Slavery is not condemned by the bible and it can be an enlightened situation as with Rome where people could sell themselves into slavery for a specified period when they had no means of supporting themselves and this gave them an opportunity to start over in life. In personal slavery any man could sell himself into slavery. (**Lev 25:39-41**) In essence this is where people volunteered as slaves for a period of time instead of taking a job with manumission required at the end of that time. THIS is a valid principle of life function as slavery. Today you may be a person in bankruptcy having great debts failing in life. In the ancient world these people sold themselves into slavery as a means of filing bankruptcy and covering their debts. The master would then pay off the debts and then they would be a slave for "X" number of years. It would also be agreed that if the slave then died before that time was over the debts against him and his family would be canceled. This mechanism gave a person who had great adversity in life an opportunity to turn his life around for great blessing, however, this could not be done apart from making **Adjustment to the Justice of God**. Historically these people had signed themselves over for 6 years basically enlisting as a slave to work under someone to pay off debts. 6 years in Israel was about as long as anyone could be a slave without their volition becoming involved in some mechanism of rejected manumission. In Israel ALL slaves had to be freed on the year of Jubilee every 50th year. The only exception was a slave who did not want to be freed. He could then remain a slave by an act of his own volition. A father could sell his daughter into slavery. (**Ex 21:7 Neh 5:5**) When a man died and left a lot of debt his widow could sell her children into slavery and if this did not cover the debt then the woman sold herself into slavery as well. (**2Kings 4:1, Deut 15:12, 13, 17**) Therefore, Slaves could be acquired through trade, purchase, payment of debt, as a gift, being born into slavery, as plunder in war or by total self determination to become a slave permanently. (**Ex 21:16**)

Slaves were manumitted by redemption or purchase in several ways.

The lapse of 6 years in that if you had been a slave for 6 years you could redeem yourself if you had saved the wages which you were required to be paid, you could then redeem yourself. (**Ex 21:2-4**)

By the law of Jubilee where all slaves were commanded to be freed on the 50th year. (**Jer 34:8-10**)

Through acquiring a physical disability or being maimed. (**Ex 21:26-**)

BIBLICAL PRINCIPLES OF SLAVERY.

As a master of slaves this person had certain rights according to the bible.

He had the right to hold chattel or possessions in Slaves. (**Lev 25:45**)

An application of biblical principles is that there are certain kinds of slavery which are much much better than freedom. The Pastor Teacher is a slave to The Lord Jesus, The Christ not a servant to his congregation. His slavery, if properly executed, is far better than our personal freedom. Every woman in marriage is a slave to her husband and they are much better off than when they were free. Most women do not realize nor accept this reality.

He had to leave his slaves as an inheritance to his children. (**Lev 25:46**)

He had a right to hold as his own property the wife and children of all slaves who were unmarried when they became slaves. (**Ex 21:4**)

If you married as a slave then the spouse and children were automatically slaves.

He had a right to pursue and recover run away slaves. (**1Kings 2:39-41**)

He had the right to emancipate slaves on sabbatical years or the year of jubilee or at any time he chose to.

He had a right to circumcise his slaves. (**Gen 17:13, 23, 27**)

He had a right to sell, trade or give away slaves. (**Gen 29:24**)

He had a right to punish or discipline slaves but NOT to take their lives. (**Ex 21:20**)

He had a right to marry a slave himself or give slaves in marriage. (**1Chron 2:35**)

He had a right to marry his own daughter to a slave. (**1Chron 2:34**)

He had a right to purchase slaves in a foreign market. (**Lev 25:44**)

He had a right to sell or discipline a slave caught as a thief. (**Gen 44:8-33**)

He had a right to demand service from his slaves. (**Gen 2, 14:14**)

He could enslave or sell as a slave anyone caught stealing from him. (**Gen 44:8-33**)

In addition Slaves had certain rights according to the bible as well.

He had a right to freedom through redemption or elapse of time ie the sabbatical year or the year of jubilee or to work his way to freedom.

He had a right to good and fair treatment. (**Lev 25:43, 46**)

He was to have security and to be protected by his master.

He had a right to justice as did any free man. (**Ex 21:20- Job 31:13-**)

He had a right to marry and have children thus a right to a family and a normal life. (**Ex 21:5**)

He had a right to own property and possess money. (**Lev 25:29**)

In this manner he could secure his own freedom if he desired to do so.

He had a right to promotion in the structure of the owners organization. (**Gen 15:2, 39:4**)

He had a right to be evangelized and to engage in worship of God. (**Ex 12:44, Deut 12:12**)

He had a right to 'Voluntary' slavery so that when manumitted he could choose to remain a slave and this had to be honored by his master. (**Ex 21:5- Deut 15:16**)

When the slave chose to do this the custom was to declare his wishes before 2 witnesses and his family and the master would take a small knife and poke a hole through his ear and pin his ear to the door and declare this one a slave for life and the slave would remove the knife from his pierced ear and this indicated from his own volition he chose slavery and the security of his master's estate for the rest of his life. (This says something about Pierced Ears especially in MALES who are have female souls!)

SLAVERY VS FREEDOM

Since the bible demonstrates rights and privileges of the master and of the slave we can therefore see that slavery was not forbidden. The common sense principle is that **SOME PEOPLE ARE BETTER OFF IN SLAVERY AND ARE NOT QUALIFIED TO HAVE FREEDOM**. Some people are better off without freedom because they will always abuse it and never use it properly. One major thing which is wrong with America is that there is today and has been for many decades a total abuse of freedom. This is seen in the functions of government bureaucracies including OSHA and those individuals who run such organizations. These people in fact ought to be slaves since they cannot handle freedom. Slavery demands that certain individuals take total responsibility for many other individuals and therefore have great responsibility in execution of authority. Those who own slaves must be free and just in dealing with their slaves but also provide the needed security for those who are their slaves and also for their services. The master is therefore a one man welfare state and must take care of the slaves in every situation in life and some slaves are delighted to be slaves and have the security he offers them. The availability of Slavery in a society provides the option between freedom and security. FAR more people, especially today in our complex societies, want security more than freedom in life. This is the

underlying reason people voluntarily make themselves slaves to so many things. This is why slavery has become a way of life in the United States of America even though it is not called slavery. Slaves, like any other property, can become a distraction test to the advancing believer. Slavery has continued throughout world history and there have always been people who are slaves and their situation may not be called or recognized as slavery but slavery it is. It has become much more prevalent in the United States after the 2nd war for independence than it was ever before because of the rise of federalism.

As slaves, sometimes people are abused and sometimes they are protected and have security. The Responsibility of slave and master was reiterated in the New Testament Scripture (**Eph 6:5-9 Col 3:22-4:1, Philemon**), but in these passages they are translated “capital” and “labor” but in the original languages this meant MASTER AND SLAVE. In any case there is no permission given to abuse slaves but only to protect them and provide for them and all parts of scripture emphasize just treatment to all slaves whether believer or unbeliever. These passages also give strong emphasis on the PERSONAL OPTION TO FREE SLAVES under certain [grace](#) righteousness principles but this option is to be exercised BY THE INDIVIDUAL OWNER NOT A GOVERNMENT. The book of Philemon is dealing with a runaway slave. Philemon is a slave owner and Onesimus is a runaway slave who has been with Paul in Rome. Paul sent him back with the epistle to Philemon and it DOES NOT advocate abolition of slavery but emphasizes just treatment especially to born again slaves and gives a strong emphasis on the personal option to free this particular slave under the principle of grace righteousness and [Spiritual Maturity](#) on the part of the master.

SLAVERY VS FREEDOM & SALVATION

Slaves have just as much opportunity for [Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God](#) as free people. No matter how adverse any particular age of history is, slaves can be saved just as quickly as freemen. They can be evangelized and grow in this [Spiritual Life](#) to [Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God](#) just as easily as those who are free. This was demonstrated in the south and among the slaves of the south so many of whom became believers with great spiritual lives before the Lord. The slavery in the south was not antagonistic to that but the [legalistic](#) people in the north, as hypocrites, had just as strong an evangelistic system AGAINST slavery and FOR their legalism as any system the north ever had for true Christian evangelism. Slavery in the United States history, which has always held bad connotations, is vastly different than the literal non hypocritical slavery of the bible. The true slavery of the bible had many advantages not the least of which was [blessing by association](#) with a mature believer master.

The Status Quo of slavery or loss of freedom does not hinder eternal salvation nor **spiritual growth** or **spiritual momentum**. When any person at God Consciousness is under Positive Volition, God will provide gospel information for that person regardless of his social Status Quo whether slave or free, whether living in some pristine society in a jungle or some complex nations urban society. There is no such thing as the unfairness of God and never has there been any person in any geographic location or under any circumstance of life who has at God Consciousness with Positive Volition not had the opportunity to hear the gospel and be saved. Being therefore in Status Quo slavery or under a loss of freedom neither hinders Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God nor **spiritual blessing** either directly from spiritual growth or indirectly by association with a mature believer. No loss of freedom and no evil of the Cosmic Dynaspheres can hinder the eternal salvation of any member of the Human Race under Positive Volition at God Consciousness. Whoever believes in The Lord Jesus, The Christ will have everlasting life. This has never been changed by any device of man which takes away freedom or provides freedom.

Our constitution in the United States provides freedom, the Magna Carta provided freedom, there were many systems of renouncing one's own freedom and getting self into slavery to pay off debt and there were many ways to get out of slavery but these things did not and do not hinder the option of **Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God**. No system in the world of Satan can hinder the opportunity for eternal salvation and spiritual advance and either direct or indirect blessing from God. THE **Justice of God** PROVIDES BOTH ETERNAL AND TEMPORAL BLESSINGS. THE DEATH OF THE PERSON WHO REJECTS THE JUSTICE OF GOD IS A DIVINE WARNING OF MUCH GREATER PUNITIVE ACTION AT THE LAST JUDGMENT. FOR THOSE WHO REJECT THE LORD JESUS, THE CHRIST AS SAVIOR THEY THEN FACE THE JUSTICE OF GOD IN THE MOST AWESOME OF CIRCUMSTANCES.

In addition there is also the question of physical birth or legitimacy of birth. The Dynamics of making maximum **Adjustment to the Justice of God** result in great benefit for all those associated with a believer. In the **primary zone of blessing** in **Ultra Super-Grace** the results of **blessing by association** and **historical impact** are endless. However you were born, whatever "class" of society you are in, makes no difference, whether you were born, rich or poor, slave or free, bastard or legitimate. You have no choice in physical birth and no control over it. All of these persons are human beings and like the rest of us have no choice in the matter of who we were born from. Bastard children have nothing to do with their birth and had no choice in the matter whether they are bastards or legitimate. In our society

differences have been established between bastard sons and legitimate sons. There has been ridicule and handicap associated with being born a bastard. The difference in your life lies in what occurs if or after you are born again and regenerated. You do have control over whether you are regenerated or not and once you chose to be born again you are then Royal Family of God and YOU are not ever handicapped by anything related to your human physical birth. If you are born a bastard and people make fun of you your whole life and this warps your personality this is GONE when you become born again regenerated and make Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God and ultimately move to **Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God**. No psychological gimmick will ever work if you are born again, all handicaps and situations mean nothing as Royal Family of God. Being regenerated there is no excuse for us feeling badly about our origins and God has a plan for our life and this plan includes our making Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God through maximum intake of **Bible Doctrine**.

MUST SLAVES BE FREED

No passage in scripture ever tells slaves to break out or shout for and demand their freedom. It does, however, say if you are a slave then remain one and do your job as unto the Lord and if you are a master be just and fair. The BIBLE DOES NOT EVER SAY SLAVERY IS TO BE WIPED OUT. This is not what **historical trends** in the United States of America have demonstrated. When slavery is an issue in a nation, freeing the slave is not ever the issue but the true issue and the answer is the **Justice of God**. God can be as fair to a slave as to a free man as seen in Colossians and Ephesians and especially in Philemon where the social problem of slavery is not solved by slaves becoming free. In every case the slave is to serve the Lord under slavery but if the slave is freed he is to use that freedom for the glory of God. Therefore, don't try to become a slave if you are free but use freedom for spiritual **advance** to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. Don't try to change your status but simply stay with Bible Doctrine and the Justice of God will handle your status in life. This same principle is true in modern life where people who work for others should not try (as labor unions have done) to get the salary of an executive while being a day laborer in order to be happy. This violates and destroys authority in the business and we are to stay under proper authority and the whole labor union movement has ignored this principle of slavery from the scriptures. Slavery in the ancient world is very much like the working man in the modern world (**Ex 6**) and the master / slave concept of Rome has direct application to management and labor today. In a sense there is happiness, security and blessing for one working with his hands and who has certain skills and performs activities of this sort in life.

FREEDOM VS SLAVERY & HAPPINESS

Many people try to associate freedom with happiness and this actually is not always true. In any state or nation where the federal government provides a certain number of things to the people where volition and just claims should be being used to acquire or attempt to acquire them in actuality (a welfare state) THIS IS A STATE OF SLAVERY. When people have their hand out to a federal government then these people need security NOT Freedom. These people are better off in slavery than in freedom which they do and always will constantly abuse. All your life you will have to think about this and use it and decide what you want in life, security or freedom and YOU CANNOT EVER HAVE BOTH. Do you want to wind up old and wrinkled in a rocking chair or do you want to live life. Always the option to free or not free slaves, in a society which has slavery, is to be exercised BY THE INDIVIDUAL SLAVE OWNER NOT FORCED BY THE GOVERNMENT. Certainly NOT BY OUR FEDERAL GOVERNMENT which has systematically enslaved millions of people in this country under federal bureaucracies and in other countries by their weak foreign policy with regard to communism today and in the past and islam today.

THE NATION PRACTICING SLAVERY

Slavery can be the incubator for developing a vigorous population on which to form a great nation. It can be a toughening process and both vigor and toughness can be built up in a population in slavery as it did for the Jews in their 400 years of slavery in Egypt. However, in reality and historically Slavery most often softens peoples.

No nation ever practices enforced slavery with impunity in the ***Plan of God***. Adjustment to the Justice of God is both an individual and a national concept and there are national obligations as well as individual ones. We, in the United States of America, a client nation to God, have here a nation which is obligated to make ***Adjustment to the Justice of God*** collectively. Imposed Slavery is a violation of the freedom concept in the ***Laws of Divine Establishment***. The practice of slavery where you rape and kill and abuse the slaves is evil and a violation of the freedom concept in the Laws of Divine Establishment. Any nation who practices slavery in this manner has failed to make Adjustment to the Justice of God and therefore must always pay the penalty for this failure. We, in the United States, have been paying for our slavery in the past and it is not over yet and has caused much bloodshed in the streets already and will end with maximum blood in the streets from rioting and revolt. The United States of America has been paying for a very long time for failure to make a collective Adjustment to the Justice of God in this regard. The United States enslaved blacks from Africa who now cannot make adjustment to the principles of freedom in our society and we continue paying for this

violation. These people have now come to the place where they expect and demand free support from the government and this is truly TRAGIC to see. We have destroyed them under liberalism first exploiting them in slavery and then under liberal welfare functions which in fact enslave them more than they ever were originally enslaved. These enslaved people can understand violence but not constitutional nor parliamentary procedure as a trend in general. Therefore, the great grand children of slaves generally do not orient to freedom in any society abusing that freedom or distorting it into irrational demands for a free ride through life.

God does provide for us FREEDOM under the Laws of Divine Establishment in this the world ruled by the devil and it is essential. Slaves can have great blessing from the Justice of God without freedom. In fact certain segments of the Human Race are seen by the Justice of God as not being free, living under tyranny and slavery, where they are not able to function as their own person under their own volition. These people still, however, have volition with regard to salvation and its use for directing them to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and God has a system to bless believers even in slavery. No matter the conditions or situations of your life, you don't have to be free to have divine blessings.

FREEDOM \neq EQUALITY

One of the greatest sources of deriding humor and distortion of history is the concept of equality and that freedom means equality. Freedom does not EVER mean equality and many people who have freedom abuse it or don't use it at all. Most slaves can and have used freedom to a greater extent than many free people and reach **Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God** as slaves. The fact that you start life as a slave is of no consequence at all and the key to everything is Positive Volition toward the Bible Doctrine in the gospel and after salvation in order to mature in the Spiritual Life. This is true for all people, Jews, gentiles, slaves and free, males and females.

WHAT TO DO WITH SLAVES WHEN FREED

In any nation where any form of slavery exists, you cannot take people who have been slaves for many years duration and turn them into proper human beings and good citizens of the nation. The only way this can ever occur is if every slave is regenerated and became a believer in The Lord Jesus, The Christ AND was willing to listen to and learn Bible Doctrine. Many slaves when freed live their lives under freedom but even at the time of their death they have not yet understood what freedom actually is. Very few slaves do. The point is that you have to have Bible Doctrine to know what freedom is or you must clearly understand the Laws of Divine

Establishment. Not knowing what freedom is, former slaves think it is a license to do whatever they want to do and they thereby abuse the system of freedom they now live under. In fact, most slaves prefer the security of being in slavery and most slaves would sign up for social security or welfare in our system today and in fact have done so. Under our socialistic welfare system these people are slaves and are highly insecure in a society where they must compete. These people are so designed that they want to take orders and be secure in life without personal responsibilities. This is their place of happiness. They do not appreciate freedom at all and when people think that security is more important than freedom they do not know at all what freedom is. NOTHING is more important than freedom. This brings into focus the problems we have in our American society today with so very many people voluntarily remaining under the slavery provided by means of the welfare state function and socialism.

The United States of America in the 1850's, and thereafter in the war between the states, took the position that slavery was totally wrong and evil and displeasing to God. Because of the system of the constitution which emphasized states rights over federal control there were certain radical republicans who would tear up copies of the constitution in public while making speeches against slavery. We have since that time been trained to think that slavery is displeasing to God and thus it should be done away with at all costs. With regard to the war between the states the issue was a constitutional one regarding self determination of each state. Slavery was not the real issue although many people contend even today that it in fact was. Slavery brings to mind people in some adverse situation where their master constantly abuses them and treats them cruelly. The biblical position is that Slavery is not actually that bad of a thing and in the book of Philemon freedom from slavery is not enjoined for happiness and blessing or **spiritual growth**.

When slaves are universally and totally manumitted like Lincoln did in his incredible and stupid political move of emancipation of the slaves in the United States (Not a statesman's move but a great POLITICAL one), the slaves MUST be relocated to their own area in the world to set up their own system of society to allow freedom to cause them to prosper and advance. Lincoln wanted to send them back to Africa and began this process and did in fact send a great many back before being assassinated but was killed before it was completed. These returned slaves started Liberia in Africa and Lincoln understood that when you manumit slaves they must go somewhere else and start their own society under their own rules. Of all the things which Lincoln did in office this was the one correct thing. **Justice Demands Justice** so the United States of America by its historical practice of not handling its slavery properly is now reaping

punitive Divine Discipline as justice. This is like the individual believer in [reversionism](#) under Divine Discipline for failure to make his Adjustment to the Justice of God in time and it puts the whole nation under the Divine Discipline of the [#5 Cycles of Divine Discipline](#).

THE GOOD OF SLAVERY

Slavery as we have seen is often a GOOD thing for many people in the ancient world and even today. There never was or can be a liberal program or legislation which can offer those in slavery more than they can receive in [blessing by association](#) with a mature believer. The biblical principle is simple, if you have Positive Volition at God Consciousness and gospel hearing and become a believer God will provide the doctrine for salvation and spiritual growth and as a slave you will receive [incredible blessing](#) and provide blessing by association for your master as well. This is an interesting thing to ponder with regard to the position of the woman as a slave in marriage. People born into slavery are not necessarily failures in life but they are slaves. Some people have what it takes to make great success in life but don't ever have opportunity to do so and these often are the ones born into slavery. Others are simply failures in life and wind up in slavery because of their failures and their wild arrogant dreams of power which do not in any way match their ability.

Slaves can be entirely dependable and being slaves does not prevent them having honor and integrity. Being a slave is not in any way to be construed as degrading and slaves should not be looking for freedom and not trying to start a revolution but be completely and totally relaxed individuals who enjoyed the state of their service. Mature believers are often blessed with faithful servants and excellent service and slaves can be dependable, honest, full of integrity, and their service honorable and not degrading. The biblical principle is that it is not wrong nor unworthy to serve someone else. Service as a profession in the United States of America since the 1960's has almost totally disappeared and the days of having great service in any area in America is almost totally gone. Every person fancies himself as being capable of being a corporate president or a great leader and NO ONE wants to actually work and get their hands dirty any longer in labor let alone put themselves into the service professions. Integrity and honor belong to all classes and categories of people, slaves as well as free men, labor as well as management, those enlisted in the ranks as well as officers and all have honorable duties to perform in service. Such honor and integrity comes from [Metabolized Bible Doctrine](#) in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul and understanding and functioning under the [Laws of Divine Establishment](#) for the believer and unbeliever.

YOU can be happy as a slave if your orientation to discipline and authority is correct. Because of this your capacity for life develops much faster than many free people who don't have authority and discipline over them and don't know where they are going nor where they have been and are constantly trying to figure out what they should be doing. Thousands of slaves in history have found that there is more security and happiness in slavery under a person with integrity and Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God, than in freedom under governments saturated with evil bureaucracies such as we have in the United States of America today.

LOVE AND ITS DESTRUCTION

Self Pity produces pouting, sullenness, sulking, moodiness, causing the one involved to be dead to reason, logic, common sense and rationality and above all dead to any love which may once have existed. It is often the case in marriage where one ceases to love the other. There are 2 things which can destroy a marriage the woman getting bored or her feeling sorry for self. She thus loses her love for the man and more than that she also loses reason and logic and **common sense** if she ever had them.

When you get into this thing called fornication or adultery YOU CANNOT IMPROVE YOUR SITUATION IN ANY WAY AND ALL YOU DO IS MOVE FROM THE FORCES OF THE 'WIND' INTO THE 'WHIRLWIND'. Any man who starts this kind of thing stops thinking when he starts fornicating. A serious question arises, "can a Self Righteous woman propose the solution to a problem as being fornication"? The obvious answer is 'YES'! But the when the answer is not in her fornication but in someone else's fornication the Self Righteous woman will immediately criticize the ones involved as soon as they engage in her proposed fornication.

Sinfulness and carnality plus **failure** to rectify with the right decisions for **rebound** robs the male of his HONOR and INTEGRITY. A man can lose his muscle, looks, money and position in life but when you take his honor and integrity he is NOT a man any longer. It is the responsibility of a true man always to protect the women he loves and the women with whom he had been intimate. It is a rare thing in our **reversionistic** nation to find a man who is a true man and it is impossible to discern this by their physical build. He could be tiny and light, big and fat, muscular or scrawny, handsome or ugly, bald or hair all over him but none of these things ever determine manliness. It is **HONOR and INTEGRITY** alone which makes a male a Man.

Very often we find a man who has committed adultery and fornicated SO WHAT! A lot of people do that and it IS a SIN and not condoned and therefore rebound is in order and that man must move on with his Spiritual Life. BUT in moving on through

rebound, honor demands this male protect the adulteress and his wife and to do this he must be a real man. He must protect them and keep both of them from becoming chain sinners because of his sins.

There are many men who are lecherous and hop from woman to woman and bed to bed and there is no sense of responsibility where the women are concerned. This is a horrible disaster and despite what they think, no one can EVER have ***happiness*** because of sex. It IS a man's world not a woman's world no matter what the women's lib system says. Because it is a man's world it is a great world for women when the men protect them. When men do not protect women however it becomes a disastrous world. When anyone especially a man ceases to take responsibility for decisions then they become dishonorable.

In adultery and fornication both involved people have ***sinned*** and are guilty. Any sin and failure involving 2 or more people does not justify the subsequent action of ***injustice*** demanding injustice. This does not justify becoming a weak person and not protecting the women you are in love with or have been intimate with. If you as a MAN are NOT ready to protect the woman you should never even be considering this form of sin and it should not even ever be a temptation. From the 1960's we have had generations of BOYS and no MEN. The girls of this generation are so stupid today that they look at the body and face and do not look at the soul of a man. This is why women think it is OK to jump in bed with any BOY who says the right things. This is far worse today and we have all failed in this area but it must stop and honor must be restored or retained by MEN. It is amazing how a man can commit adultery and then react to it and try to be goody goody about it in the future. A man is also not a man when after he sins he turns around and becomes ***legalistic*** about it and totally backs off from this type of sin. He then does not follow through with his responsibilities with regard to his sin and allows someone else to be hurt by his bad decisions. These types are themselves shocked by what they have done. Instead of thinking of the object of their sin, the one they have seduced, being human and needing protection and most likely emotionally falling apart, these males are busy thinking about themselves. They become focused on cleaning up their mess and trying to hide what they have done so that they never think about what they have done nor the other person, they back off and run away from the issue. In their running they set up a ***Self Righteous*** facade. A very important principle and a repercussion of adultery is that adultery turns people into cowards. The momentum of ***evil*** always goes along the lines of injustice demands injustice and is completely wrong. One weakness or failure or injustice does not ever justify another. Adultery means for the male responsibility for the female and the male must protect the female at all times. Fornication +

Irresponsibility == Double sin. When a woman becomes one with a man he must protect her.

The purpose of **rebound** is to protect a believer from turning sin into evil and sin must never be parlayed into evil. The only way to avoid this is through the REBOUND PROCEDURE and if you use rebound after sin then the **Adjustment to the Justice of God** will disallow the starting of the momentum of evil in the life. Evil is the most vicious thing and so very destructive and can only be prevented by rebound which allows us to make instant Adjustment to the Justice of God. This Adjustment to the Justice of God allows us to operate in an honorable manner. If you are prone to fornication then you must be prepared to take responsibility for what happens when it is over. You MUST in all cases in life take responsibility for your decisions and honor demands you use '**Justice Demands Justice**' as your **grace** function principle. You cannot however use this when out of fellowship so rebound is essential.

Any time as a male you enter into a sin which involves another person and that other person is a woman you are responsible to protect and care for her and whatever happens to say good bye to her BUT to make sure that she is alright and protected after the fact. If in any way she is disturbed by the sinful actions then he is responsible to care for her in every possible way and to NOT run off and be a jackass and leave her to her own devices. Fornication is a sin and Boys should not ever fornicate. Immature people should never sin in ways which they then cannot handle the results of.

You CANNOT EVER find **happiness in sex** and you cannot not find happiness in torturing someone else making them miserable. Many men think a woman is given to a man to have sex with and show her off and carry on an occasional conversation in between and have her around as mother for any children. This is false, crass, and stupidity of the most intense kind. Fornication is a sin but it does a great deal of damage to the male who is a yellow coward who is only lustful and seeking happiness from sex when there is never happiness in sex. Fornication turns a sin in the life of a male into evil and gets him into the momentum of evil. This is not only a sin but a trap to convert a carnal person into an evil person.

GRACE COMMUNICATION

Communication from God & Teachability requires that we understand that We NEVER earn nor deserve **grace** treatment from The Lord. **Worry** causes doubt and brings on complaint and this leads to blaspheme. In grace and justice, the God of the universe communicates with the errant believer out of fellowship, in our historical

time, through **Bible Doctrine** taught by our right Pastor Teacher. This can be metabolized into our Stream of Consciousness of the Soul by our use of the **Operation Z** Grace Apparatus for Perception to make it available for application to life. God never cuts off communication with the believer regardless of his Status Quo whether spiritual or carnal, he changes the communication type but never cuts it off. It may change from communicated Bible Doctrine to administered **Divine Discipline** but never ever is it cut off. God speaks through his word in the teaching of Bible Doctrine and if this is rejected then he teaches by means of Divine Discipline. The worst thing which can happen to any believer is to become unteachable. To be exposed to teaching and still be unteachable or to learn and then only to criticize the teaching is the worst thing for any person. Inevitably these types of people will disassociate from the teaching whether it be secular and academic or doctrinal and spiritual. For every believer there is always hope as long as you are teachable. Whether a believer is teachable or unteachable also determines the type of Divine Discipline which they will receive. A teachable believer has Divine Discipline that causes him to relearn and refocus on Bible Doctrine and the **Plan of God**. An unteachable or **reversionistic believer** who is antagonistic to doctrine and under Negative Volition to Bible Doctrine receives Divine Discipline which is entirely different in nature from the believer who is teachable and this Divine Discipline is designed to wake him up and bring that person back to Bible Doctrine and the Plan of God.

GOD NEVER COMMANDS US TO DO THE IMPOSSIBLE and when Abram was sarcastically commanded to count the stars, which is impossible, this was to be an illustration. The number of Jews born from Abraham and Sarah were to be innumerable. The Jews were never to be counted and one of the worst sins of David was taking a census of the Jews. It was a faith application to take the word of God on faith that the Jews would be innumerable in history. To number or take a census of the Jews was blasphemous for David. We think nothing of taking a census of the people but OUR application of taking a census has become sinful and **evil** invading privacy and even today our life is on record for all that we do by an evil government who tracks everything from our private calls, our purchases to our movement by GPS device and the deluded people think this is GOOD.

One of the greatest miracles in all Human History occurred long after the flood and much longer a time after creation of man. This was for God to create a new race to be custodians of the word of God. Abraham, Isaac and Jacob did not earn nor did they deserve this honor, therefore, this title of God is totally about GRACE provision for the new race. Therefore, one of the greatest titles of The Lord Jesus, The Christ is the God of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob a totally grace title reflecting the Grace Plan of

God.

“All Scripture is God Breathed” (**2Tim 3:16**) therefore the promises of God are what God knows is going to happen and He merely states as what is part of the divine decree. You cannot understand the promises and covenants of God including the Abrahamic, Palestinian or Davidic covenants until you understand some principles.

God only promises what is certain.

What God knows should always be good enough for us.

What God has decreed as reality should always be good enough for us.

The incredible thing which shows us that scripture is from God is the fact that no matter how great the believer is said to be or have been, God the Holy Spirit using human authors NEVER HID THE FAILURES of the greatest people in history. David, Moses, Abram, Paul, Jeremiah, their failures were never hidden but always brought out in the open for us to learn from.

The written word of God is the voice of God today and he only speaks to us through his written word and never directly. It is not necessary for him to speak to us directly since all that he has to say is found in the scripture. The totality of the Essence of God is behind every **blessing, provision and support** for spiritual combat in this life, including every protection and form of **security** and every **temporal and spiritual blessing** of any kind. However, unless the Justice of God is freed to give blessing, blessing cannot be given. The Primary means of freeing the Justice of God is the believer making **Adjustment to the Justice of God** and then whatever blessing there is comes from the whole Essence of God through the Justice of God to the believer. The secondary means of freeing the Justice of God is to have **ASSOCIATION** with a person who has made Adjustment to the Justice of God. The Justice of God can only bless when a person makes Total Adjustment to the Justice of God in what we term **Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God**. WHEN THE JUSTICE OF GOD IS NOT FREE TO BLESS THE BELIEVER THEN THE JUSTICE OF GOD MUST PROVIDE **Divine Discipline** IN PUNITIVE ACTION TO HELP **REORIENT** THE BELIEVER TO THE **Plan of God** AND HIS GRACE.

In spiritual momentum and advance to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God the **Divine Decree** is next to the Essence of God in importance and must be understood in small parts due to the complexity and importance of it. All the principles of the **Laws of Divine Establishment** which protect freedom and make evangelism possible and Positive Volition able to express itself in history are Laws of God. With regard to the divine decree we only have a few glimpses of what it contains in the promises of God, but we have many details of the Laws of Divine Establishment from

God. The **Laws of God** can be and often are broken by the volition of man and angels, BUT, the decree of God cannot be broken nor frustrated by the volition of any rational creature.

DIVINE GUIDANCE

Divine Guidance is based on 3 principles.

Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God.

Rebound Adjustment to the Justice of God

Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God

THE PLAN OF GOD AND THE DIVINE DECREE

The Divine Decree is from Eternity Past and it is God's purpose relating to all events of every kind and constitutes one single all comprehensive intention (it is only one decree) perceiving all events in omniscience, that is, the free as free, necessary as necessary together with all causes conditions and relations as one indivisible system of things, every link of which is essential to the integrity of the whole. The decree of God cannot be understood apart from the **Will of God**. The decree is the complete and consummated right of the Will of God or Sovereignty of God determining the certain futuration of all events. REMEMBER, ONLY God has rights.

No event is directly effected or caused by the decree but the decree itself provides, in all cases, that all events shall be effected by causes acting in a manner consistent with the nature of the event in question. Therefore in the case of every free will act of a moral agent the decree itself provides at the same time 5 things:

- The agent shall be a free agent.
- His antecedent and all antecedents of the acts in question shall be what they are.
- That all present conditions of the act shall be what they are.
- That the act shall be perfectly spontaneous and free on the part of the agent.
- That the act shall be certainly future from the time of the decree in Eternity Past.

Therefore the divine decree ensures that each and every decision of each and every creature in all of creation WILL BE CERTAINLY FUTURE and will be UNAFFECTED by any coercion on the part of GOD therefore being totally a free will decision. Whatever we do each day and every minute of each day God knew in Eternity Past. He knew what we would do by means of his omniscience and knowing what we would do he put this into the divine decree. This part of the decree is our protection and we should focus on the fact that the things we do and all factors in life which had to precede our

actions of this time are part of the Divine Decree and known by God since Eternity Past. The Essence of God and attributes of God necessitated his willing the highest and best for all creation and it was necessity because God cannot contradict his own nature. We are not better than angels but we did receive the highest and best BUT we lost much of it during the fall.

THE DECREE OF GOD

The Decree of God is his eternal and immutable will regarding the future existence of events which happen in time and the precise manner and order of their occurrence. Therefore the decree expresses the eternal **Plan of God** and **Will of God** by which God has rendered certain all events of history past present and future. All things depend on the Will of God and nothing is certain apart from the Will of God. Nothing can ever occur which is unknown to God from Eternity Past therefore the Will of God is certain, stable and unchanging all the way through angelic and Human History. The Decree of God is the sovereign choice of divine will and omniscient mentality inherent in the Essence of God by which all things are brought into being and controlled and made subject to **His pleasure** and produce his glorification. It is the pleasure of God to permit creature volition in both angelic and human beings to function in the Plan of God, (God has a sense of humor) and this is the origin of the other types of will in history **angelic and human**.

THE DIVINE DECREE VS DIVINE LAWS

We must consider the Divine Decree vs Divine Laws. The Decree of God originated in and is from Eternity Past and is the action and **Plan of God**. The action of God in time is execution of the divine decree from Eternity Past. The Sovereign Will of God must be consistent with his essence and his essence and personality cannot ever be compromised, this is revealed through the Divine Decree. The Decree of God is the action and plan of God while the The laws of God are that which regulates human conduct and function for both believer and unbeliever throughout history. The decree of God is only partially revealed for us, about 1%. The decree of God cannot in any way be broken or frustrated by anything or any creature. However, the Laws of God only exist in "time" and are to regulate human conduct and function to protect mankind from self destruction so that the decree can be fulfilled by the action of God in time. The Laws of God are completely revealed in scripture and these can be and are constantly broken by human volition. The divine decree is only partially revealed to us and not in very great detail and it cannot be broken nor frustrated by either human or angelic volition.

THE DIVINE DECREE VS THE DESIRES OF GOD

We must also consider the Decree of God vs the Desire of God. The Divine Decree is all encompassing determining what has been, what is and what will be in human and angelic history. The Desire of God is what he would prefer to have his creation do and be in angelic and human history. The DECREE of God and the DESIRE of God are not always the same and they do not always line up because God gave to his creation FREE WILL. An illustration of this is seen in the crucifixion of The Lord Jesus, The Christ which was guaranteed to occur by divine decree. It was in fact the sum total of human **evil and reversionism** YET God's purpose was executed by the free choice of evil reversionistic man in the San Hedron and it was a free choice but it was not the desire of God to have to sacrifice The Lord Jesus, The Christ for our sins. The differentiation between the decree and desire of God in the Plan of God is solved by the **Justice of God**.

It is the Justice of God to which we must adjust in **obeying**, doing or functioning under the **Will of God**. When we do the desire of God and grow spiritually then the Justice of God is able to bless us. When we are outside the desire of God but still being in the decree of God the Justice of God must give us **Divine Discipline**. Thus the operation of Justice requires that we must adjust to the Justice of God and when we are in the desire of God it is because we are functioning consistently under **Operation Z** the Grace Apparatus for Perception and the Filling of God the Holy Spirit. All our failures are outside the Desire of God and as a result the Justice of God must stimulate us with Divine Discipline and when we are in the desire of God the Justice of God MUST **bless**. We will, inevitably, meet the Justice of God whether we are in the desire of God or outside the desire of God. God loves us either way whether we are in or out of the desire of God but our Status Quo makes a difference as to how God expresses his love either with blessing or Divine Discipline. The Justice of God is what we face and he is just to bless the believer who pleases him and to discipline those who do not. Therefore, the decree of God and the desire of God are 2 completely different factors in our **Spiritual Life** and they do hook up in the Plan of God. The major difference for the believer is whether he receives blessing or cursing from the Justice of God. Therefore, it is Spiritual Common Sense that we should endeavor to fulfill the Desires of God at all times in life because the decree and desire of God are not able to be EQUATED in history since the Will of God functions in several ways in creation.

THE DIVINE DECREE UNITES IN ONE ALL INCLUSIVE AND FINAL OBJECTIVE THE SATISFACTIONS AND MANIFESTATION OF THE **Grace of God**. However some things in the decree bring glory to God and pleasure while others which occur historically do

not bring glory nor [pleasure to God](#). One thing in history which would bring displeasure to God might be the necessity for the destruction of the United States of America under the [5th cycle of Divine Discipline](#) which has been a strong possibility since the 1960's. The idea that the United States of America will continue as a nation until the rapture or that it will be a nation in the tribulation is NOT in the word of God. Therefore one thing which might bring great displeasure to God is the Justice of God reaching down and destroying the United States of America if it continues on its present course with the saturation of evil which is currently present. This destruction would be necessary because such a nation, which effects many other areas and people which God might bless, may be preventing that blessing and therefore must be destroyed. Thus the [Justice of God](#) might bring to us the 5th cycle of Divine Discipline just as it did to the Chaldeans, Assyrians, Persians, SPQR, Germans and others in history. There is nothing to prevent us from getting under the 5th cycle of Divine Discipline and we are no better than any other nation. Our only hope has been and continues to be [Bible Doctrine](#). Since the nation as a whole has consistently rejected Bible Doctrine and [Laws of Divine Establishment](#) principles of Bible Doctrine and since Christianity generally ignores or rejects Bible Doctrine and engages in incredible practices of evil and since we have more evil today among Christians than ever before, the United States of America could be destroyed by the Justice of God at any time. This would not bring pleasure to God but will occur if and when necessary.

God decreed that all things which he knew from omniscience would happen, WOULD ACTUALLY HAPPEN. However, not all things which do happen are the desire of God. The volition of both angelic and human creatures often go against the desires of God in history. Sin, Suffering, Death, Evil are not part of what God desires for his creation but because he has given his [creatures free will](#) he must allow these things to occur in history. God desires his perfect will but both human and angelic creatures using their God created volition, self determination and free will, violate the desire of God constantly. [Sin, Human Good and Evil](#) entered the world in this manner by the free will decisions first of angels and subsequently of man. God does not desire to cast anyone into the Lake of Fire for eternity but this is decreed to be, for it is based only on the direction of the exercised volition by both angels and man. It is not his desire that any should perish but all should come to a change of mind or acceptance of The Lord Jesus, The Christ as savior. In the case of mankind, all have volition and all have the option of choosing for or against the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of Christ on the cross for all human sin. If any man rejects this sacrifice of Jesus Christ, he will be residing in the Lake of Fire for all eternity after his physical death and the final Great White Throne Judgment.

What actually brings pleasure to God is any believer moving into [Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God](#) and avoiding distractions in life. Moving through [Super-Grace A](#) and [B](#) even to [Ultra Super-Grace](#) bringing glory and pleasure to God. We must distinguish the things in the decree of God which bring God glory and pleasure and those things which bring God displeasure and require Divine Discipline functions from the Justice of God instead of blessing. God's glory is what he is because from Eternity Past God the Father, God the Holy Spirit and God the Son all perfectly existed and were perfectly happy. They decided to create creatures and then a universe to put them in and they knew all things which would happen from Eternity Past through future history and into future eternity and they decreed the reality of all of these things. Some bring pleasure to God and some do not. NO ONE can detract from the pleasure of God, we either join it or not.

Since the Divine Decree is the sum total of the [Plan of God](#) and Purpose of God designed in Eternity Past the application of the decree always centers around The Lord Jesus, The Christ. (**Eph 1:4-6, 1John 1:23**) Entrance into the Plan of God is based on [Grace](#) where the sovereignty of God and free will of man meet at the cross for the glory of God and advantage of mankind. This meeting is under conditions where God does the work and then the Justice of God is free to give to us blessing and fulfill the principles that [Justice Demands Justice and Justice Fulfills Justice](#). Under the principle of 'Efficacious' Grace, God the Holy Spirit carries the free will decision of [faith alone in The Lord](#) Jesus, The Christ alone, to provide eternal salvation. However, one must freely, personally, believe in The Lord Jesus, The Christ from free self determination and it has to totally be a personal individual decision. If your faith decision did not come freely from you the Angelic Conflict could not be resolved and we would, in fact, NOT be here. Under grace the work of salvation is accomplished by God while man gains the benefits through the functions of the Justice of God but never through his own human merit or ability. There is a definitive antithesis between the Justice of God and Human Works and therefore in every part of the Plan of God human works are always set aside. Without violating the volition of man God has designed a plan so perfect that it includes directive, provision, preservation, function, cause, effect, etc., all together. Therefore, there are primary, secondary even tertiary functions in this plan but it does not make any difference which category they fall into they are all perfect, eternal, unchangeable and never result in loss of integrity by God. In addition the Plan of God is totally consistent with human freedom and related to the Justice of God and God does not limit nor coerce human freedom.

Also 'rightly dividing the word of truth' requires that there must be distinction between the sovereignty of God and the [free will of creatures](#). Certain things in

the decree are the **Will of God** including any thing which glorifies or **pleases God**. Other things in the decree are disapproved by God and are antagonistic and antithetical to the **Justice of God** and the Righteousness of God including, **sin, evil, reversionism** and the necessity of the Justice of God to **discipline** those involved in such things. There must also be distinction between the Divine Decree related to the Plan of God in design and action vs the **Laws of Divine Establishment** which guarantee human freedom and regulate human conduct and the function of the universe since these are not the same. No part of the decree in itself ever opposes human freedom and once a decision is made from free will to enter Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God through faith in The Lord Jesus, The Christ alone the function of the divine decree does not limit freedom in compatibility to or relationship with one's saved status. All believers are free to glorify God and to please God by spiritual advance to Ultra Super-Grace, but the manner of glorification and serving God are is all prescribed by God and this is NOT left to man's freedom or imagination. In addition ALL believers are free to reject the plan and purpose of God and fall into reversionism and die the Sin Unto Death before being transferred to be face to face with their Lord. Man's freedom is limited in the sense that Positive Volition toward **Bible Doctrine** always results in **spiritual growth** and **momentum** while Negative Volition toward Bible Doctrine means the visitation of Divine Discipline as judgment on that individual. This returns to the principle that we must make **Adjustment to the Justice of God** in order to receive blessing from God whereas our failure to make Adjustment to the Justice of God such as in rejection or neglect of Bible Doctrine results in the Justice of God coming to us in Divine Discipline and punitive activity. The objective of the believer is to use Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul to determine the Will of God and pleasure of God and by this means, to glorify God. IN THIS WAY THE FREEDOM OF MAN MERGES WITH THE WILL OF GOD FORMING THE IDEAL SITUATION FOR US IN TIME.

There must be a distinction between what God causes such as the cross and what he permits such as sin and evil. Everything which is decreed by God from Eternity Past IS REALITY, and God deals with realities therefore the Plan of God must deal with the reality of things as they are and his solutions always start with what is, not, with what is not. God never rationalizes around things nor does he ever bless us based on sentimentality or because WE think we are spiritual and deserve it. Blessing from God is always based on the character of God NOT EVER ON OUR CHARACTER PLANS, THINKING, SCHEMES, NOR OUR **SELF RIGHTEOUSNESS**. Anyone trying to vindicate self will NEVER understand the Righteousness of God and how it relates to the Justice of God. God created man with free will, therefore, he permits human volition to function freely in history and this is how ADAM failed. God cannot ever be construed

to be author or sin. Sin in the Human Race is one of those things which God disapproves of and while God warned innocent man in the garden concerning Sin and its consequences he never coerced man into NOT sinning as is obvious by the use of human volition by Adam in his fall. This demonstrates that man like the angels before him possesses free will and can function contrary to the Will of God.

God does not desire to inflict Divine Discipline and punish believers in Christ but this does and will continue to occur for those believers who leave the Plan of God and are consistently and persistently involved in the Sin and Evil of reversionism. We must come to understand that it is the Justice of God which reconciles the Decree of God with the Desire of God in history. We must also comprehend that the Decree of God will be completed in history regardless of the actions of his creatures. ***The Will of God will be completed in the believer's life whether he succeeds or fails in the spiritual realm and it will go around, through or over each of us whether we march with it or it marches without us.***

Many things can glorify God and he can cause many things to glorify him but the thing which pleases God is the CREATURE who from his own free will functions for maximum Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. We each are potentially a pleasure for God and the action of our own volition directed toward Bible Doctrine is what determines whether or not we fulfill this potential.

EXTRACTS FROM THE DIVINE DECREE

Promises given to us from God are God merely stating what he has already decreed in Eternity Past. A promise from God is simply an extract from the divine decree delineating blessing to us as believers in the Royal Family of God. These all come from and through Bible Doctrine. Mankind is totally incapable of justice and therefore doctrine must and does change the individual and it does not destroy or remove the **Old Sin Nature** nor keep man from sinning but turns him into a noble creature. We must make Adjustment to the Justice of God so that we can fulfill the principle of **justice demanding justice** so that those things set into the decree FOR US can be given to us at the point of our having **capacity** for them and then that will glorify God. What grace has always provided from eternity past will be fulfilled in the promise on the basis of the fact that justice demands justice. The Essence of God produced the Divine Decree and we must have confidence in both and any part of doctrine which is to be understood (that is ALL doctrine) means it is to be applied. This is our foundation for Spiritual Common Sense and it gives God great pleasure to exercise his justice from the motivation of His love in the direction of a believer by fulfilling promises he has made. The highest thing which can happen to any member

of the Human Race is to be blessed by the **Justice of God** for this is **permanent blessing** and blessing which will always be enjoyed bringing happiness and pleasure and it should be the fulfillment of the life of every believer. We have the doctrine available already to reach the point of recognizing that justice demands justice therefore, we must make Adjustment to the Justice of God and the Justice of God demands justice on our part, in our function in life.

The Justice of God is a part of the Essence of God and on the other side of the Justice of God is the policy of God which is **GRACE**. Under the Justice of God, He, God, is consistent with himself and his essence in giving what we cannot earn nor deserve but what is in fact the response of his justice to us. A thorough understanding of the Grace of God and Justice of God prevents **worry and anxiety**. Grace and justice provide enlightenment in the form of the promises of God which are a little glimmer or flash of the entire realm of Bible Doctrines and the content of the Divine Decree. Promises remind us when claiming them that we must go on and learn what doctrine is behind them, in effect, the entire realm of Bible Doctrine.

THE FUNCTIONS OF THE WILL OF GOD IN CREATION **SPIRITUAL COMMON SENSE & THE WILL OF GOD**

Spiritual Common Sense cannot function apart from the believer being in the **Will of God** often called **obedience** to the Will of God and it requires cognizance and inculcation of **Bible Doctrine** resulting in **divine guidance**. Divine guidance requires recognition of **human authority** whether that authority is distorted or abused or not. Human authority is essential for the continuation and conclusion of the Angelic Conflict in Human History. Divine Guidance can only occur by determining the Will of God for our life and is the result of the communication of the Will of God through divine revelation. This revelation in the Church Age is confined to the Canon of Scripture and it is a simple and basic means of God speaking to us through our learning Bible Doctrine from the teaching ministry of our own right Pastor Teacher, which advances us to **Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God**.

However, God also speaks to us through Divine Discipline and its adversities and pain which are not pleasant and not very lucid but are parts of the negative aspect of the Will of God. This is an inadequate method since God can only tell us by this means to stop what we are doing and get back to Bible Doctrine. This negative aspect is only to correct our direction but cannot bring us back into line and is a warning to the believer that he is functioning outside of the Will of God. Divine Discipline and disaster are most frequently God saying "NO you are not in the Will of God" and it is simply a warning that you are off the divine path. The only means for knowing positively what

the Will of God is and that you are in the Will of God is Bible Doctrine and your assimilation of it therefore you cannot know the Will of God apart from the word of God.

THE WILL OF GOD

Knowing the categories of the Will of God for time and ascertaining accurate divine guidance is essential and is based on **Metabolized Bible Doctrine** in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. (**Ps 32:8, Is 58:11, Prov 3:1+6, Rom 12:2**) The categories of the Will of God include:

- Viewpoint Will of God** == What does God want me to think
- Operational Will of God** == What does God want me to do.
- Geographic Will of God** == Where does God want me to be.
- Directive Will of God** == What does God want me to accomplish.
God makes it clear what he wants accomplished by us from his word. (**Num 22:12**)
- Permissive Will of God** == God permits the volition of man and angels to function freely in time. (**Num 22:20**)
- Overruling Will of God** == God causes his will and purpose to occur above all other considerations. (**Num 23:5, 8, 23, 25**)

The Will of God is all inclusive concerning all things and we are just a small part of this big picture. The Will of God functions objectively for his glory, his **pleasure** and his satisfaction. Therefore, the Will of God designed the Plan of God for his pleasure and God did not ask for our advice in all the planning and creating he has done. This whole plan of creation beginning with the creation of the angelic beings and the universe itself was his idea for his pleasure and he did this for his own reasons and there is, therefore, no place for OUR ideas but a great deal of space for our pleasure because subsequently when God is pleased we are also pleased. Therefore, it is Spiritual Common Sense to need to understand the Essence of God, the Will of God and the **Plan of God** in order to **advance** in the Spiritual Life to the point of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God entering **Super-Grace** or **Ultra Super-Grace** status thereby pleasing God and receiving **unimaginable blessing** and pleasure ourselves.

It is very difficult for us to understand that God has worked out everything all by himself without any INFLUENCE from outside himself. Our ongoing question is “Why did God create angels knowing that they would fall, including Satan who would lead an angelic revolution and then Man as well who would fall?” The simple answer is that WE ALONG WITH ANGELS ARE HERE FOR THE PLEASURE OF GOD and elect angels and

believers throughout history are able to eternally glorify and please God. Therefore, the true simplicity of life then is “How do I please God”.

The Permissive Will of God is that which allows angelic and human volition to function freely and the Will of God is determinative and he has permitted the use of non-meritorious volition to bring us to the place of blessing or cursing depending our use of it with regard to attitude toward Bible Doctrine.

The directive Will of God is where God has a plan for each of our lives and God directs history through the provision of and our function and obedience to the Laws of Divine Establishment and his commands from Bible Doctrine. Also as a negative directive for our life God directs history by means of Divine Discipline to keep human volition inside the Will of God so that we function from this advantageous point.

The Overruling or Preventative Will of God is where the sovereignty of God overrides decisions of angels and man in history.

With regard to the Will of God Nothing ever depends on us. Therefore the epitome of Spiritual Common Sense is that we are completely STUPID if we fail to make 3 levels of Adjustment to the Justice of God during our lifetime.

THE PRINCIPLE OF THE WILL OF GOD

The principle of the Will of God is **GRACE** and this is what God has determined he is able to do for us that we cannot do for ourselves and never will deserve nor be able to accomplish from our own efforts. The primary divine objective is the preservation and deliverance of BELIEVERS. The work of God is called PROVIDENCE (a technical theological word) by which he molds all events into the fulfillment of his eternal purpose. Therefore, PRESERVATION continues the existence of things and believers while PROVIDENCE directs their progress. The work of God or “providence” is the means by which he MOLDS all events in the fulfillment of his eternal purpose. For MATURE believers under Positive Volition toward Bible Doctrine this means **ALL THINGS ARE ALWAYS CAUSED TO WORK TOGETHER FOR THEIR GOOD.**

UNDERSTANDING THE WILL OF GOD

It is the **OBLIGATION** of the believer after **Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God** to function in Execution of the Will of God under **Divine Guidance**. This requires maximum **Metabolized Bible Doctrine** in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul for you cannot know the Will of God unless you know the Word of God since the **Will of God** is only revealed to us in the Church Age by the Bible Doctrine found

on the pages of scripture and taught by a qualified and prepared Pastor Teacher.

This process begins in earnest when the reality of **DEATH** or some other similar shockingly intense situation becomes the basis for reestablishing one's **scale of values**. Spiritual Common Sense cannot exist with a false scale of values and the true and correct scale of values must be based on Bible Doctrine. There must be some shock or great test in life to cause reevaluation of life and what is important in life. Then there must be obedience to the Will of God and recognition of the **Authority of God**. Spiritual Common Sense cannot function unless it lines up with the Will of God therefore, we must use the Word of God to line up with the Will of God and this necessitates understanding divine guidance. Having Spiritual Common Sense requires that we understand God to some degree. We cannot understand even a little about God unless we are consistent in **Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization of Bible Doctrine**. We must also understand that our Point of Reference with God is the **Justice of God** and know how to make **Adjustment to the Justice of God**.

When things bring pressure to us in life we are inclined to ask self if we are in the Will of God or if we messed up in doing the Will of God or is what I am doing the Will of God for me. We are equipped to understand the Will of God for our own life without any help from anyone and this is being Spiritually Self Sustaining and we should NEVER call on others for help in understanding the Will of God for our lives. IN ADDITION GOD NEVER REQUIRES THE BELIEVER TO DO SOMETHING BEYOND WHERE HE SHOULD BE IN THE STUDY OF BIBLE DOCTRINE AND IF THERE IS CONFUSION IN THE SPIRITUAL LIFE IT IS BECAUSE HE DID NOT KEEP UP IN STUDY OF THE BIBLE DOCTRINE.

ANGELIC & HUMAN WILL IN THE PLAN OF GOD

Angelic and Human will are not really of that much importance in the Plan of God. Human will is designed to align with the Will of God for **spiritual advance**, **blessing**, glorification of the Lord and for any other reasons for which we exist in history. While there are 3 categories of Will in History the only important one is the Will of God. The Sovereign Will of God must be consistent with his essence and personality and it cannot and will not deviate in any way from the consistency of God.

We should ALWAYS endeavor to NOT be influenced by any other people in our periphery for any reason. We must think and make our own decisions about all things in life. This is especially true when we make policy decisions in **leadership** positions. A nagging woman or any whining person functions by making life so uncomfortable for

the those in their periphery that they finally collapses under that influence. Too many people are influenced by what other people think regarding how they should think, what they should say, do, or wear or how they should function in life.

THE COMMANDS OF GOD AND OBEDIENCE

Until the commands of God are totally obeyed there will never be blessing in life. God is interested in our soul to the extent that the very power and blessing God has for us must be related to the **Metabolized Bible Doctrine** in our Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. The basis for **spiritual growth** and obedience to the commands of God is the intake of Bible Doctrine and this is also the basis for having capacity for life, blessing, Occupation with the Person of The Lord Jesus, The Christ. THIS IS THE TRUE ISSUE AND FUNCTION IN LIFE. With Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul we become aware of the one giving the orders and we learn from Bible Doctrine who and what God is. The problem with most believers is that when they receive a command from God they think they always should ask “why”. This is not obedience but fencing to rationalize and avoid doing part of the command. With the commands all being in written form in the scripture this is a very serious thing and to rationalize any part of scripture is to rationalize it all thus loosing the full impact of the scripture.

God does not show us the consequences or benefits of obedience before we obey, because then the attainment of these would become our motivation to obey. God asks that the only motive we have shall be because he wishes it; this is the **pleasure of God**. There must be **motivation** to obey and there is nothing wrong with seeing the end we are moving toward. Ultimately we must understand the end of advance in the **Spiritual Life** to **Super-Grace** and **Ultra Super-Grace** is Dying Grace and ultimately the Surpassing Grace of eternal blessing and reward. This is well defined in scripture but our motivation cannot be just to receive **blessing** from God but to glorify and possibly please him as well. Motivation for obedience to the commands of God comes from Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. (**Heb 11:8**) There is nothing wrong with looking for the promised blessing and knowing the only way to arrive at promised blessing is through **Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine** consistently. This helps the believer to never get confused about motivation for one can only arrive at Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and the subsequent phenomenal blessings through Bible Doctrine, therefore, proper motivation is from Bible Doctrine.

Whenever God gives you an order through Bible Doctrine it is nothing more than good **common sense** to obey it. The longer you prolong and delay **obedience** the more

complicated your life becomes, We must realize quickly that life is too short to do anything but simply obey God. It should be obvious that God is smarter than we are and he knows what is best and when we follow what he has provided we are much, much better off in life. Not following this principle is the same as **legalism** where we try to work it out on our own and make a plan and do it by our talent or ability for either salvation or spirituality and this never works. The terrible truth is that for this type of function we always receive **Divine Discipline** anyway. Once you understand the Will of God for you there is only one thing to do and that is simply to DO IT. Spiritual Common Sense says understand the Will of God and then just do it. When life has ceased to be simple it is always because we have complicated it by intrusion with our own ideas, abilities, talents and whatever else we can come up with into the **Plan of God**. Any human ability, talent, plan or **Self Righteousness** is an intrusion into the Plan of God. God demands that we function under grace righteousness never Self Righteousness and we cannot ever be Self Righteous and ever receive divine blessing. The **Grace Plan of God** calls for a grace righteousness this is a far better righteousness being a grace based concept of life and this is Spiritual Common Sense.

Anytime you are doing the Will of God you must be sure to DO IT THE RIGHT WAY. God is totally fair and cannot be unfair and cannot make any mistakes and He is not irrational and is never wrong and cannot sin nor sponsor it and cannot do anything which is ever construed as being wrong. All this must be firmly in the soul of the **Super Grace** and **Ultra Super-Grace** believer in order that he be able to make application with implicit obedience. The principle of thanksgiving is OCCUPATION with the **giver** and even though the giver may at times seem to be withdrawing a gift he cannot ever withdraw himself. Under the principle that the believer has no rights and only God has rights there is no conflict for the Ultra Super-Grace believer. God, above all, knows what he is doing at all times and the only one EVER in all of history who knows exactly what he is doing is GOD. Many people think the things they are doing gain them extra or special consideration from God but, in fact, these efforts will make great flames at the Judgment Seat of The Lord Jesus, The Christ for the believer. I like to think that these good deed flames will add to the flames of the Lake of Fire for the unbeliever. You have to get down to the simple things of life, understanding that there is nothing more important than reaching the point of being able to LOVE God and that he CANNOT withdraw himself. This is our **absolute security** and blessing and everything else is secondary. The Ultra Super-Grace believer has moved to the point as few people ever will or have, were **Justice Demands Justice** and God provides phenomenal things. Then the willingness of the Ultra Super-Grace believer to respond to the demands of the Justice of God results in

the fact that [**Justice Fulfills Justice**](#). The Justice of God is always the key to every blessing we will ever receive in life, to all Divine Discipline we will ever receive from God, and also to every test we will ever receive from God.

THE GLORY AND WILL OF GOD

God's glory is what he is, the Essence of God is the glory of God. Since manifestations of his declarative glory secure also the highest glory for his creatures, (for man this is for the Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace Status Quo), along with their greatest good it is inevitable that blessing or glorifying any creature brings glory to God who, through [grace](#), is the [source](#) of everything. This doctrine ALONE should give each believer MORE confidence and strength in life and in God than just about anything else and the application of these things are extremely important to our honor, integrity, confidence, [spiritual momentum](#), [spiritual growth](#) and reaching [Spiritual Maturity](#).

When the Will of God merges with the [divine decree](#) in your life the inevitable result is blessing beyond our comprehension. This is, in fact, the source of the Palestinian covenant to Israel which details the land which is to be for the Jews forever. This is a blessing which came to Abram after the Will of God merged with the divine decree so that God could bless him. The Will of God in history is designed for the pleasure of God and for OUR blessing; for his glory and our promotion.

All promises and unconditional covenants are part of and an anticipation of the divine decree. There are larger and greater things waiting for us now and in eternity as members of the Royal Family of God. These things await our positive attitude toward Bible Doctrine and the [momentum](#) which carries us to [Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God](#) and the Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace life. Each of us, as believers in The Lord Jesus, The Christ, has this potential for [incredible blessings](#) in time and great rewards in eternity. This belongs to us but only through [grace](#) can it be achieved or received. We cannot work for this but only have to be consistent in the assimilation of Bible Doctrine and then simply wait until God leads us to the point of the Will of God and divine decree meeting for his glory and our blessings.

If direction can be determined by reference points on a map and on terrain then Doctrine is our primary reference point so that we can know where we are in life at any time. Blessing for time and eternity belong to him who functions in the [Plan of God](#) under the Will of God. This occurs because the decree of God and Will of God meet at this point for phenomenal blessing for the believer. To get to the point where the divine decree meets with Will of God for your life requires knowledge of Bible

Doctrine. In addition there must be constant and consistent use of volition for the **Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine**. Along with this then there must be the proper application of Bible Doctrine in **Spiritual Common Sense** and then spiritual momentum will carry you to that meeting point. This is where Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace begin in their incredible glory. This all depends on **who does the planning**. If we do the planning we will never arrive at that point. If God does the planning, and he does have a plan for each of us, we will arrive and arrive on time at this incredible intersection. God works in such a way as to bring to us blessings far beyond what we can think or imagine. When the Will of God and Divine Decree of God meet it is because we have executed his will through our spiritual momentum he then does exceedingly above all we can even imagine.

FAMILY & SEPARATION **MIXED UP FAMILIES**

There is always someone in the family who is strong and whom carries the family, if this person is a mature believer there will be spiritual focus in the family, if they are an unbeliever then they must be separated from in order for spiritual growth to occur. The true principle is that the family who stays together is MIXED UP and people often think that family and blood relatives are the most important thing in life. The reality is that families which all grow together in Bible Doctrine are a very, very rare thing. **Spiritual momentum** comes from being alone. Once you are alone God can deal with you because there is nothing left for you but to discover the invisible and this is accomplished through **Bible Doctrine**. Before we can understand anything about God and before he can bless us or do anything with us he must get us alone. People most often depend on something in life, family, friends, or something else and in order to depend on God he MUST get us alone and He never has your attention until he gets you alone. In the first stage of **spiritual growth** you will notice you are isolated from many of the things which you depended on for good times and which were a source of blessing to you when you first became a Christian. Once he gets you alone and you have reached a more advanced stage in spiritual growth he can then provide for you the friends and family and loved ones or anything else needed which actually make life fantastic. You never know what life is all about until you finally find yourself isolated and alone. From there wonderful things are constructed and this is when you discover that life is really between God and You alone. Being alone forces us to discover what God is really like or for us to go blindly on our way in life and totally wreak havoc in our lives. We can very easily and quickly mess up life at certain stages of spiritual growth if we are not alone enough to really understand what God is really like. God helps us along in this, with mandatory separation, when we are too

slow about getting alone with him.

COMPATIBILITY

One of the first things we discover as we advance in the spiritual life, and it is a shock to us, is that families are not nearly as compatible as we once thought. Family togetherness is a total myth and every member of every family has an **Old Sin Nature**. One for all and all for one is about as practical in life as Rebecca of Sunny Brook Farms. You cannot go with family trends and if your family leads you, you are most often totally finished in the Spiritual Life. Family is more often a total distraction from consistent **Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine** and **spiritual advance** than anything else in life. The more sentimental and mixed up a nation becomes the more they emphasize family and togetherness and The Lord Jesus, The Christ says this is wrong. As with Abram we may have to choose between our family and Bible Doctrine and the mistake of our lifetime is to reject Bible Doctrine for family togetherness. Advance in the Spiritual Life demands separation from distractions to the intake of Bible Doctrine, both geographic distractions and personnel distractions.

YOU MUST YOURSELF DECIDE if in your life you love the Will of God and Word of God more than any other thing. If you love Bible Doctrine the most then you will never miss Bible study. If you decide other things are more important you have an erroneous **scale of values** and with this scale of values you cannot have Spiritual Common Sense and there will be no spiritual growth.

COMMON SENSE, DISTRACTIONS & THE SPIRITUAL LIFE

An important idea to ponder with regard to separation from distractions in life is considering how God will remove your **distractions** in life if you do not follow the option of separation from them. In your life when you are instructed or motivated to move to separate from family or others who are not positive to Bible Doctrine and you hesitate to do so the thing you should consider most closely is “who is going to have to die because we have hesitated to follow the Will of God” as happened with Abram.

Common Sense is a biblical subject and an essential in the **spiritual life** for **spiritual growth** and one does not have to be smart to have it but you do have to have Metabolized **Bible Doctrine** in the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul to maintain it. If **family** is more important than Bible Doctrine you are in trouble as long as you live. As a believer in The Lord Jesus, The Christ we must function under Positive Volition toward Bible Doctrine and engage in spiritual growth.

If we need to separate from family because of distractions in order to maintain our greater spiritual growth and fulfill the Plan of God for our lives and we resist this separation then God has no choice but to remove the distraction from our life. If separation commands are not obeyed then God must destroy or remove forever beyond our reach those things or loved ones or geographic places which come between us and Bible Doctrine. **Logistical Grace** provides warning **Divine Discipline** and disaster in life so that you will be alert to commands especially for separation. God does not speak to us and command us like he did to Abram and we have only the commands of God in the written scripture. God speaks to us through Bible Doctrine in scripture and our failure to be alert to this principle will result in our Divine Discipline and misery and we will be clobbered until we wake up and avoid and / or separate from distractions to the intake of Bible Doctrine. Sooner or later in spiritual advance you will have to face the issue of members of the family who are not under Positive Volition and in fact are aggressively against Bible Doctrine and bible study. The ones closest to you are often the ones who hinder you from taking in Bible Doctrine and nothing in life can be more important than Bible Doctrine.

United families around Bible Doctrine are rare and God should be thanked constantly for them when they exist. YOUR parents, family, wives, children when they have Negative Volition can and very often do cause you to go in the wrong direction in the spiritual life and wind up in **reversionism**. However, if this happens to you, you are still born again and regenerate but your Spiritual Life is dried up and there is nothing which can lubricate your life. You become dried up spiritually and you will have nothing but Divine Discipline until you die the Sin Unto Death.

It is ONLY the family who functions under the **Operation Z** Grace Apparatus for Perception together which stays together. Both Bible Doctrine and **death** will separate a family forever because they did not function under the Operation Z Grace Apparatus for Perception together. Without the Bible Doctrine of the Gospel of The Lord Jesus, The Christ, the family member who dies will forever be separated from the believer in the family by being in the Lake of Fire. Therefore, families will be divided in eternity by their attitudes toward Christ in time. Families are, as well, divided by attitude toward the gospel and failure to make **Adjustment to the Justice of God** or their decision for **Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God**. They are divided by by faith in The Lord Jesus, The Christ or rejection of Him. The only thing which can hold a family together is Bible Doctrine but sweet memories and other things of the past will not cement a family. With Bible Doctrine family life will be wonderful without it daily family life is, at best, very difficult.

The breaking up of the family occurs often so that those with Positive Volition can grow and those with Negative Volition can be disposed of by Divine Discipline or death. Even within a very close family with human ties which bind them together being very strong, the overruling Will of God is, at times, needed to separate a family to allow inculcation of Bible Doctrine and maximum spiritual growth for some or even ONE of them. This takes a lot of doing behind the scenes on the part of God. Many of the events of history are related to the work of God to allow for effective spiritual growth for those with Positive Volition toward Bible Doctrine. These can include:

The death of the unbeliever which is the greatest tragedy of life.

The death of the believer under the Sin Unto Death for functioning in reversionism.

The best way for any believer to die is under dying grace but this requires that the believer reach **Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God** as a result of their own personal consistent decisions to orient to Bible Doctrine.

Believers in families are divided in time by their attitude toward Bible Doctrine. Squabbles and disagreements do not divide families, it is Bible Doctrine which divides the believers from the unbeliever and the Positive Volition believers from the Negative Volition believers. It is way too easy to be dragged down by family and you must always choose doctrine over family otherwise you will have no spiritual growth, no **blessing in time** thus not be able to be part of glorification of God.

Luke 12:51-53

v51: Do you presume that I have come to bring peace on earth? No, but rather I come to bring division;

v52: for from now on five members of one family will be divided, three against two and two against three;

v53: they will be divided, father against son and son against father, mother against daughter and daughter against mother, mother-in-law against her daughter-in-law and daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law."

Jesus said he came to break up families and the idea that families are somehow sacred is unreality. Families are made up of people with **Old Sin Natures** and it is nice to see a family where everyone is advancing in the Spiritual Life but this however, is extremely rare. If you are in one pray that they all stay under Positive Volition and keep moving to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. This status and consistent **spiritual advance** is a very rare thing. It is not surprising to hear The Lord saying this and to see him historically have to break up families 3 or 4 times

to separate the believers who would reach Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God from those who would not. This always occurs because out of dividing families comes blessing and this is very encouraging. If families who have members who are constantly negative are not divided it means they are totally weak. There must be someone strong in the family and the strong ones advance and the weak fall by the wayside as they split. Whenever the strong return to the family to help the weak they will always be weakened instead of the weak becoming stronger. **Spiritual Common Sense**, therefore, emphasizes the principle that you do not bring people UP to your level but they will CERTAINLY drag you down to theirs. There is nothing wrong with family but if you are weak and they strong and if they pull you away from Bible Doctrine then separation from family is the only answer. Some people are strong enough so that they can enjoy their family and have a sense of humor about them and see them occasionally and never miss Bible Doctrine even when they visit. There is no place for togetherness when Bible Doctrine is assigned 2nd place in life, which is in fact the last place in your **scale of values**. Bible Doctrine must be first in the scale of values else Bible Doctrine is out of business and you are put into **reversionism**. When your family keeps you from Bible Doctrine then you must be saying, "good bye family". If not there will be maximum trouble in your life. "Good bye family" will bring "Hello Blessing" or alternately "Hello Family" will very often bring "Good Bye Blessing".

Anyone who allows his family to keep him from Bible Doctrine will inevitably wind up as a reversionist believer. However, this is not an excuse to divorce and if you made a mistake with the other half not being interested in Bible Doctrine then you just get Bible Doctrine as you can. If you are female and the husband says NO bible class then you don't go to bible class, he is in command and he will take responsibility for his decisions and if you are really under Positive Volition to Bible Doctrine then God will provide a means of getting Bible Doctrine. If a woman cannot kiss the feet of the man she marries then she should not marry and she must totally submit in her SOUL to the man and this is extremely difficult, especially for women in our distorted society today. Marriage has a very simple Table of Organization and the man is the absolute dictator and **authority** in the marriage and holds 99.9% of the stock and the woman is under his command.

Anything which keeps you from Bible Doctrine must GO. In effect there can be a strong conflict of interest and never can love, respect, or the authority of family ever take precedence over divine command. The authority of The Lord Jesus, The Christ, as savior, Lord and commander, vs the authority of family is unquestionable. This is not an excuse for women to disobey husbands or children their parents when

prevented from bible class attendance. God will provide Bible Doctrine for believers with Positive Volition in some other way. Allowing anything to take precedence over Bible Doctrine is how you get a dried up spiritual life and an experience with **reversionism**. There is nothing more miserable than a dried up spiritual life and this is where **legalistic** fundamentalism came from as a result of believers resisting Bible Doctrine having totally resisted the word of God.

As an adult, there is nothing wrong with having a relationship with parents and it is desirable but when parents get in the way of Bible Doctrine it must end. This always depends on YOU and separate from people must often occur because YOU ARE WEAK not they and YOU WILL STOP TAKING IN Bible Doctrine if you remain with them, but they will not ever stop distracting and drawing you away from Bible Doctrine. The many commands in the bible to separate are for weak believers who cannot resist the desires or demands of **family** over **Bible Doctrine**. Many people would never have to separate from family if they were strong enough in their Positive Volition toward Bible Doctrine, but most are such weak people that they let the family get between them and Doctrine. When You have no strength of your own. being weak, you allow other people to run you.

There are 2 essential principles of separation:

It is required regarding EVIL in all cases.

The believer who is too weak to handle people and distractions must separate from them.

OPTIONS FOR SALVATION

The unbeliever, in every case, has every chance to be saved and rejection of God at God Consciousness is without excuse. It is often said 'Life hangs from a very fine thread' which can be broken for anyone of us at any time and we could find ourselves in eternity with our head spinning and wondering where did we go wrong or what did we do right! Whether your family is close nit or not God will separate those in the family with Negative Volition throughout all of life so that those with Positive Volition can have every chance to advance. We must never be dragged down by family in our **Spiritual Life**. In this way those who are under Negative Volition might have every type of possible Divine Discipline to awaken them. Families are split up all the time by the Plan of God and the idea that families must stay together and the concept of all for one and one for all is nonsense. The splitting up of families often occurs by God himself.

COMMANDS AND COMMANDING

Half obedience to a command from God is no obedience and half of anything is NOTHING. When you get a clear declaration from the Lord as to what you must do you simply MUST DO IT. The ties of physical life are not nearly as important as the ties of spiritual life. You will become much closer to those in spiritual advance than those in your family who reject God and Bible Doctrine. Families are split so that the believers can grow spiritually and reach **Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God** and in order that the **reversionist** and unbeliever can face their **Divine Discipline** in time for rejection of God.

As long as the wrong person is in command, there cannot be any spiritual growth. You must always keep authorities oriented in your life. The Lord Jesus, The Christ who gives the orders to separate should be in command for the believer at all times. Once you are in bible study you must be in personal command and be able to concentrate under the ministry of God the Holy Spirit with good manners and academic discipline. Attending bible study is only ½ obedience, full obedience is to study and also concentrate and focus on the message. Don't ever be impressed by attendance records in the Local Church, because it also takes concentration to get the Bible Doctrine and for it to become **Epignosis Bible Doctrine**. It is not "good luck" to simply go to church or do bible study or listen to tapes while doing other things you must be able to concentrate.

CATEGORIES OF DISTRACTIONS IN LIFE

Many types of distractions in life can destroy **spiritual momentum** and INCLUDE but are not limited to:

ENVIRONMENTAL DISTRACTIONS

- Good Weather
- Great Scenery
- Extensive Recreational Facilities
- Multifarious Dramatic Entertainment Events
- Sports Events

GEOGRAPHIC DISTRACTIONS

- Government by Evil as in Russia, China, Arabic Countries where islam rules
- Lack of Freedom
- Lack of Privacy
- Lack of opportunity to hear Bible Doctrine.

SOCIAL DISTR****RACTIONS****

Any person or group which keeps you from Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine consistently

Spouse

Children

Relatives

Friends in either Category II or III Love

Concentration on Religion

Legalism

Self Righteousness where people cannot sit too long in class because they must be doing things to prove how good they are.

Religious reversionism

Geographic, Social and Environmental distractions combine in association with apostate churches, denominations, religions, legalistic groups, political liberalism, emotional apostasy such as tongues movements or lack of availability of good Bible Doctrine teaching from the right Pastor Teacher.

Every believer at every stage of his [spiritual growth](#) will face new and different [distractions in life](#). Separation from distractions increases spiritual momentum but partial separation is no separation at all and as a result causes loss of momentum. Anything which you will possess is going to be used as a source of testing and this testing is legitimate and it is through such testing we develop and maintain the proper spiritual [scale of values](#).

AFTER F****A****M****I****L****Y S****E****P****A****R****A****T****I****O****N****

God also makes up new families which bring great races and nations into being, such as Israel and the United States. This is what happens in Human History where not only do nations come and go but also families come and go. God, also, has the right to point the direction in which the believer should go. Before Spiritual Common Sense can exist in the life of any believer there must be separation from any distractions in life. It is the obligation of the believer after [Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God](#) to Separate from distractions to [Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine](#). [Advance in the Spiritual Life](#) demands separation from distractions to the intake of Bible Doctrine, both geographic distractions and personnel distractions. When environment becomes a hindrance to Positive Volition to Bible Doctrine and resultant spiritual growth then God changes the environment by a command of separation. The advancing believer should have enough Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul to know when to separate from any

distraction to Bible Doctrine. Many of us have changed geography in our lives in order to exercise our Positive Volition to Bible Doctrine and have even separated from family for this reason. When family and loved ones become a hindrance to Positive Volition toward Bible Doctrine inculcation and resultant spiritual growth God neutralizes family and loved ones and their influence by a command of separation.

SOCIAL & MATERIAL SEPARATION

We must get to the place of getting along in life with or without friends, social life, or other things which can be used as crutches. It is only then we can use the option to spend enough time alone with doctrine to get a better understanding of God. Once we are acquainted with God and understand the **source** of life and our new Eternal Life and what abundance is possible in life then we can go on to that abundance and prosperity. Many people make the mistake of advancing to **Super-Grace A** without ever having had that wonderful experience of having everything in life taken from them that people consider **security** and important and sustaining. For us to simply get away from everything and get into aloneness often takes serious action on the part of God. This is where **Rom 8:28-32** starts to work in the life of the **MATURE BELIEVER**. To make all things work together for the ultimate good of Maximum Glorification of God, He must often separate us from those things which in our **scale of values** we have placed above God and his word and the things which are truly important spiritually. Things must come along such as, dissension, discord, difficulty and disaster where hatred and antagonism develop and where there is a falling out, anger, bickering, squabbling and pettiness. When you get to this point then God is doing a wonderful thing for you and giving you a chance to reevaluate your scale of values and discover what is really important in life. God has a great variety of ways of getting people alone. Some people do it without any help because they know the importance of Bible Doctrine and some achieve it by simply going to bible study every night. For many aloneness will come from constant attendance in bible study. They discover that there are many friends, loved ones, family and others who do not walk that same path and by sticking to Bible Doctrine they eventually get to that aloneness. The only problem is that very often there are many other lonely people in bible class. Then at times the believer who is alone will hook up with these others and get back into the same situation because not everyone has reached the same stage of spiritual growth. In addition, some are simply in bible class as predators and like to prey on the weakened females in the congregation.

In marriage the man and woman shall leave father and mother and the 2 shall cling to each other. You cannot have interference from your family with your scale of values in marriage and not all members of the family are alike even when they look alike and

some are so different even in looks it is astounding. One thing you always have with all members of your family is the **Old Sin Nature**. Family ties can be very strong and the emotional ties can be very strong having spent a great deal of your early life with the same people and it is very hard to break the emotional ties. This very often has to be done and it is extremely important to do so and one of the first things to separate from must be family if **spiritual advance** is what is important to you. There cannot be developed a new family until the old family is gone and the new will then replace the old but they cannot exist together. There cannot be growth or advance beyond a certain point while encumbered with distractions and a major distraction in all our lives is family.

WHEN TO SEPARATE

Dissension is the means of determining the time for legitimate separation between Positive Volition and Negative Volition in believers. Dissension is a catharsis and a means of cleansing the mature believer and clearing the decks for greater **divine blessing**. Believers under Negative Volition then go their way most often to **disaster** but in some cases the disaster will bring them around to Bible Doctrine. The believer can advance only so far in association with **reversionistic believers**. Once the believer reaches **Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God** he must separate from reversionists or they will ambush and destroy him in maturity. All dissension is based on thinking and when one thinks in terms of **Bible Doctrine** and the other in terms of reversionism there is total incompatibility. Therefore, separation has to come because of the incompatibility of thinking. This is always true in dissension and discord where one type of thinking is resented and rejected by the other. There is always a great gulf fixed in time between the believers in **Spiritual Maturity** and ones in reversionism. In strife and dissension among believers Bible Doctrine is the issue, and the true issue for dissension and schism is rarely found on the surface but goes into the soul. The reversionist always has an excuse which is compatible with his **Self Righteousness** and rationalism but the real reason for strife or dissension is his operation under **Human Viewpoint** and reversionism. Reversionism under the **influence of evil** has excuses for strife which are always expressed as principles of Duty, Responsibility, Self Righteousness, **Legalism**, Slander or Maligning. The excuses or facade of reversionism never come to the real issue of reversionism, that being rejection of Bible Doctrine and it therefore cannot tolerate **grace** and must seek to destroy anyone who loves Bible Doctrine and operates on the principle of grace. There never is and cannot be any rapport or compatibility between grace and reversionism and we see this in the son of the bond woman despising and persecuting the son of the free woman. The real reason for this strife is rejection of Bible Doctrine and influence from outside individuals such as wife,

mother, sibling etc. Rapport and compatibility in the life of the believer must be built on Bible Doctrine and there must be rapport of thought which unites souls. Human attractiveness can unite bodies but only thought can unite souls and Bible Doctrine must be its source. Without **Metabolized Bible Doctrine** in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul there never is nor can there be capacity for love or happiness. The real issue in incompatibility and dissension is GRACE vs EVIL.

Strife is also a testing for the believer with Positive Volition to use and apply grace principles. This testing is for the **mature believer** while the great test for the immature believer is conspiracy. Strife is often a time of correcting one's **scale of values** and separating from those making it impossible to advance to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God therefore strife must be regarded as a blessing to the believer advancing to Spiritual Maturity. Without adversity and testing for mature believers capacity for life would not exist. Strife is used by advancing believers to glorify God and make more advances because it clarifies their scale of values. Strife is a means of exercising grace and depending on resources of Bible Doctrine and applying **Spiritual Common Sense** thus causing life to become wonderful and meaningful.

Separation must, of necessity, often involve unbelievers also. Being yoked with an unbeliever is an impossible situation. This is especially true with regard to marriage between believer and unbeliever. However, this does not refer to business functions UNLESS IT IS AN EQUAL PARTNERSHIP between a believer and unbeliever and there should be No EQUAL partnerships in business for the believer with an unbeliever. When social organizations and brotherhoods are to be involved the person has to decide for themselves. The conformity concept of **Rom 12:2** refers to **reversionism** and the believer must of necessity separate from evil influence which might distract from **Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine**. This can be separation from unbelievers as well as other distractions. The only means of true separation in life is as a result of accumulation of **Metabolized Bible Doctrine** in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul which results in a totality of separation of thinking in 2 individuals.

Social Life separation must occur with regard to Fast crowds. There are 2 origins of maligning and slander for the believer, one is the Self Righteousness of the reversionist in the Mutual Admiration Society and the other is the fast crowd which you should not follow. Separation from both is needed. Separation is increased blessing for the mature believer and a disaster for the reversionist. The Irony of things is knowing that the source of blessing for the reversionist is the mature

believer whom they persist in maligning and judging, they never catch on to the reality of their source of blessing in life. Also, from violence and criminal activity there must be separation. This starts early in school and you must not allow anyone to entice you to criminality. Sooner or later the law will catch them and they will be destroyed by their own activities.

Separation from family relationships where parents or other relatives persist in saying that going to bible study is a low class thing and picking up your cross of self discipline to attend bible study or engage in it are low class. Therefore you have to separate from the distraction and irritation of family who reject the regularity of bible study. Malcontents must always eventually be removed from the life of the believer moving toward or in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God where there is jealousy, vindictiveness and maligning which of necessity must be removed from the life.

PROVISION AFTER SEPARATION

The circumstances of gracious **PROVIDENCE** always produce something wonderful for the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. Every loss under separation by **PROVIDENCE** becomes a **GAIN**. There is no such thing as a loss under providential circumstances **ONLY GAIN**. Promises to believers from God number about 7000 in the bible and the hindrances to enjoyment of the promises include:

Family

Once you become under Positive Volition to Bible Doctrine you will find family getting in the way. (**Gen 11:31-2, Gen 13**) Family can be the greatest distraction from consistency in Perception, Cognition, Incultation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine when they are not positive to it.

Worldly or Human Viewpoint (Gen 12, 20)

We as believers in The Lord Jesus, The Christ are supposed to function based on Divine Viewpoint but we live in the devils world which is a saturation of and total function under the Cosmic Dynaspheres and [Human Viewpoint](#) and it is very, very difficult to maintain our focus when we are constantly inundated with this distortion of life.

Self

Worry and Blaspheme (Gen 15), When in [authority](#) obeying instead of commanding (**Gen 16**), LUST distractions, human solutions for divine promises not yet fulfilled (**Gen 17**). These tests are to see if Bible Doctrine is more

important than other factors in life and to see if The Lord Jesus, The Christ is more real and important than people who ambush us along the way to maturity.

In the life of every believer, it is often necessary to separate from those whom are close to us in order to get a great push in momentum in the Plan of God and release the great power of God in your life. Therefore sooner or later before you can reach maximum **Temporal Adjustment to the Justice of God** there are certain people which have to be cut off from you and from whom you must separate. If you do not separate from them they in turn will drag you from **Bible Doctrine** into **reversionism**. Everyone has to face the separation test before reaching Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and must cut off from someone at some time and this may include family, friends, loved ones, etc. Anytime you allow friends to pull you away from Bible Doctrine in any way there is something wrong with YOUR Thinking. At some time in life we all will have to decide between Bible Doctrine and people whom you have enjoyed in the past.

OCCUPATION WITH THE PERSON OF JESUS CHRIST

It takes Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul to first know and then come to love The Lord Jesus, The Christ and apart from Bible Doctrine it is not possible to love God or Jesus Christ. Love comes through knowledge and to love God there must be knowledge of God therefore love for God comes ONLY through Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul producing capacity for Category I love or Occupation with the Person of Christ. In addition, all **Spiritual Common Sense** and wisdom is based on **Metabolized Bible Doctrine** in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.

CONTEMPORARY HISTORICAL INTERPRETATION

Americans like to face problems by ignoring them hoping they will disappear and this has been the basis of our foreign policy for most of our history. This is also the basis of our domestic policy and we try to ignore problems until they disappear and if they do not go away then we smother them by legislating them to death. Freedom from **worry** does not mean we should be ignoring the menace of the communist and islamic world and this freedom does not cause us to ignore the fact that the Russian and Chinese communists and moslems are vicious cruel animals and capable of every conceivable torture imaginable and have in fact practiced all of it. We historically have seen this in the tortures from the Chinese communists and North Koreans and Vietnamese and today the public tortures and executions perpetrated by moslems. They are animals and we should have in Korea and in Vietnam and in the middle east delivered to them total nuclear destruction. We are not to worry about communism

or islam but we don't ignore communism or islam and their evil either. There are 3 systems of communism and islam in the world and they all want to destroy us and all want to take over the United States very badly. We are not to worry about these things today but we must face the reality of this time in history which is that we are on the brink of national disaster in contemporary history and we must recognize that these **EVIL** systems are there and active and totally AGAINST our system of living.

THE WALL OF FIRE AND CONTROL OF HISTORY

There is a WALL OF FIRE AROUND THE BELIEVER IN **SPIRITUAL MATURITY**. The only way to build this wall is through Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. We must return to the foundational principle of interpreting Human History which is that The Lord Jesus, The Christ controls Human History in several ways.

Directly through his deity under the functions of the Essence of God

Indirectly through the **Laws of Divine Establishment** functions

Permissively by allowing human volition to function freely in this phase of the Angelic Conflict.

Bible Doctrine is the key to historical interpretation and the whole content of ALL doctrines are essential for us to understand in order to properly understand history, past, present and future. Historical interpretation must be carefully related to Bible Doctrine, unseen angels, visible man and the Essence of God in The Lord Jesus, The Christ. Bible Doctrine is the only correct means of interpretation of Human History and to see it correctly believers must understand every Doctrinal concept from the total depravity of man to the details of the Essence of God and the **divine decree**.

PAST HISTORY

You cannot understand Human History without understanding ROMAN History. Every believer sooner or later must be a student of past history in order to survive contemporary history at all. When you know history and Bible Doctrine and put them together this is where you develop historical interpretation ability which must be based on Divine Viewpoint. This results in you having the ability to resist the trends and the processes which lure believers away from Bible Doctrine and Divine Viewpoint. These trends and the propaganda supporting them are perpetrated in the news media and entertainment media in Drama, TV programs, Current Events and NEWS all of which are being slanted toward a liberal biased acceptance of what we know to be WRONG.

SYSTEMS OF HISTORICAL INTERPRETATION

In order to make a proper and accurate interpretation of history we must also

understand the various means of interpreting history in use today.

Geographic Interpretation: where civilization is related to presence or absence of rivers, mountains, natural resources, etc.

Historical trends demonstrate that all history, both the good and bad things of history are related to LAND. Land is always connected to much of the history of man which has to do with land as seen in the terms of ownership and titles such as Duke, Count, Barron, King. History is related to land and land is fought for and is associated with freedom. Our nation is called the "LAND OF THE FREE" and without knowing or understanding it we have been involving ourselves in a historical action. We have in the past and continue even now to fight for this land to defend it and it is related to the most conservative wealth imaginable; FREEDOM.

Climactic Interpretation: where civilization is related to gross changes in climate in the world.

This system is being grossly abused today with the liberal concepts of environmentalism and climate change due to man's influence.

Biological Interpretation: where competition for food, mates and power are what control history.

This is the origin of the evolutionary concepts of "Survival of the Fittest".

Inequality of Man Interpretation: where man is born unequal and subject to his hereditary and cultural environment where hereditary inequalities breed other inequalities such as:

Racial

Intellectual

Development of True Moral Principles

Development of Relative Moral Principles

(a false method of interpretation)

Economic Interpretation: this along with other methods is also ludicrous but has some small merit as a mechanism of interpretation were wealth overcomes the military and clergy functions in history. (See Motley's "Rise of the Dutch Republic").

Biblical or Doctrinal Interpretation: where each generation of Human History is always sustained by believers in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God wherever they are located. (**2Tim 1:5-6**)

God always communicates to us within our own [Frame of Reference](#) thus when interpreting the scripture to interpret history, you must always return to the Frame of Reference of the contemporary to whom God was communicating. We must constantly remember that everything in scripture is important and we must

accumulate a knowledge of as much of scripture as possible in order to be able to interpret contemporary history.

THE WRONG SIDE OF HISTORY

The principle of being on the wrong side of Human History through the disaster of [reversionism](#) is emphasized in bible studies. The United States of America has generally been on the wrong side of history for decades now and this trend can only be broken by [Metabolized Bible Doctrine](#) in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul of a majority of INDIVIDUAL believers. Our Inability to interpret our own history and our mistakes in forming contemporary history have been and are disastrous but can be rectified by any single generation's advance in [spiritual momentum](#). At the same time they must correctly understand and interpret history and use it to further motivate believers for daily [Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine](#). All of what is needed to accomplish this is provided under the principle of [Logistical Grace](#). This is the doctrinal principle of the pivot of believers in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.

People worry about history because they relate the disastrous trends of contemporary history to personal discomfort. This is a correct mental gymnastic function but to do this without putting Bible Doctrine into the equation is what causes [worry and anxiety](#) to occur. We have begun to realize that this nation is in GREAT trouble and it has been since the 1960's and even before that. The people in the United States of America don't even look like the Americans who fought in World War II any longer but look like Bohemian or Mongolian peasants. We are in an incredible [historical crisis](#) today which has peaked in 2016 and continues into 2017 and beyond. In such a situation one of 2 things can occur; people start to worry as they suddenly face reality or they continue living in a pseudo reality and ignore the facts of what is occurring before their eyes (this is the current overriding liberal mindset). Those who face reality suddenly have enough mental clarity to look at and see the true problems which suddenly come home to them as they perceive the disaster approaching. There is only one thing which can be done and if they, as believers or unbelievers, are minus Bible Doctrine, THEY WORRY. They worry because they can see the problem but for them without Bible Doctrine there is no obvious [solution](#). In perceiving a problem and connecting it with reality the only thing which eliminates worry is Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. The [promises of God](#) in the bible are small extracts of Bible Doctrine, related to the [Divine Decree](#), given to believers to hang on to, in order to stabilize the thinking of the believer so he can function properly under the [Faith Rest](#) Drill (4 categories)•

Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul is the key to unlocking Human History. We will all have to look at contemporary history whether we want to or not because the trends of our history are about to overrun us and inundate us in a flood of terrible adversity. We MUST be consistent in Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine. As historical adversity closes in on people in a nation they begin to dream of alternatives to the adversity and thus have nightmares with regard to the disasters of their history. When adversity opens a door because of conscious or subconscious pressure and everyone in the nation begins succumbing to it, the nation is in truly grave trouble. These “bad dreams” are often warnings that you are not handling your part of the adversity with the Metabolized Bible Doctrine which should be in your Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. As historical adversity approaches we will either be an advancing believer moving toward **Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God** or one going down into reversionism adding darkness to darkness. In the **reversionistic believer** there is a fire kindling from Bible Doctrine in the soul but the worry is greater than the Doctrine and quenches the fire adding darkness is added to darkness. Therefore, Worry + Historical Adversity puts this believer under the greatest pressure and he is unable to handle it. The United States of America in the period surrounding 1976, was still on the edge of prosperity but looking at 2016 we have only a few remaining freedoms and rights. Our prosperity is a pseudo prosperity still hanging on from times past when the Laws of Divine Establishment were in fact followed. The election of Mr. Donald Trump has brought a pseudo hope to the nation but this is clouded by the constant, persistent, illogical and irrational opposition of liberals, in every walk of life, toward his attempts to bring this nation back from the brink of total historical disaster. In the election of Mr. Donald Trump as the new president and his selection of a great many strong people for his administration we have a temporary reprieve, but since the beginning of his term as president he has been and is constantly opposed criticized and basically revolted against by all liberal thinkers in this nation.

We will, as individuals, either be a torch in the darkness so that we see the light and save the nation historically or fall miserably into the darkness of history along with our nation. Basically, the future of our nation and what will happen in and to this nation is totally in our hands and NEVER have a people in any nation been hit as hard by such a thing as we are under now because AS GOES THE BELIEVERS SO GOES THE NATION AND THE BELIEVERS WHO ARE UNDER POSITIVE VOLITION TO BIBLE DOCTRINE ARE WHAT IS GOING TO SUPPORT AND PRESERVE THIS CLIENT NATION. We must avoid temptation and resist the testing of **distraction** because the only thing which can save this nation is doctrine, the pivot of mature believers and The Lord Jesus, The Christ controlling Human History. WE will either be the reversionist

adding more darkness to the darkness of the disaster in the nation OR we will be what is truly needed by this nation, light from the torch of Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul of the believer. The darkness which the reversionist believer has to add to the darkness of historical crisis includes worry, jealousy, vindictiveness, implacability, arrogance, ETC. All problems in life always mean worry to the person without Bible Doctrine. By looking back at every problem ever to exist we can see that the Lord never had any difficulty with any problem thing in our history.

THE HISTORICAL IMPACT OF DISCIPLINE IN LIFE.

In the conglomeration of city states of Germany in the past there was the House of Brandenburg which was controlled by Frederick the elector. He knew that all the people in central Germany had a similar problem, NO respect for **authority**. He understood that these people could be dominated with a proper system of authority so he began to build one and he was very knowledgeable in the field of **Bible Doctrine** and the **Laws of Divine Establishment**. Having noticed the Persecution of the *Huguenots* in France and knowing they wanted a place to go he, therefore, invited them to Brandenburg Prussia and promised them that they would have freedom of worship and assembly and would be able to teach and learn Bible Doctrine since he the king himself was a very strong believer. This was the source of the great middle class manufacturing in Prussia but Prussia had a very poor agricultural system so he went all over Europe buying good soil and had it moved into the land and by this also set up a good agricultural system. He did not believe people should be supported by the government and when he would find people begging or going to the government for help he personally from his own orchards would bring in produce (apples) and he would have these poor begging people standing on the street corners selling apples. It was not unusual for the king to be found whipping some citizen on a street corner for some aberration of freedom because he had a very strong sense of discipline. He respected the principles of authority and was a very thrifty king and spent a great deal of money on what was important to maintain national sovereignty including the military establishment. He started the first national army at that time and started the system of marching in step and even collected, as a hobby, GIANTS which he enlisted for life as his Royal Guard. He finally died and he had a son "Frederick William" who was not as smart about these things as his father but did a fair job. He had learned from his father discipline and functioned fairly well under the system his father had built. Frederick William also had a son who was incorrigible whom he called "Little Fritz". Little Fritz liked to speak French and did not like the rough German language and invited friends from France such as Voltaire to come and converse with him in French rather than in his own course German language. He

tended toward being a musician and wanted to play a flute and his father used to break flutes over his head in disciplining him. Things were difficult for Fritz since he did not agree with his father so one day Fritz and a Lt. VonKopt from the Calvary tried to escape to France but before they made it they were apprehended and returned and VonKopt was shot and Frederick III, Little Fritz was sentenced to the national army. In the army he finally learned discipline which he had not learned from his father and began to see what his father and grandfather had in mind. After a few years he became Lt. Frederick Von Brandenburg and eventually, as heir to the throne, he became ruler of Brandenburg Prussia and today in history we call him **Frederick the Great**. This whole concept of discipline and authority began to pay off in him and he took his little country and looked around Europe which was mostly a mess at that time and he saw in Austria the Hapsburg's were doing well and in France the Bourbons were doing well and Spain there was another Bourbon king also doing fairly well. Russia was under Catherine the Great, who was very impulsive but had a gigantic army, and was very powerful as a nation also. Just south of Brandenburg there was a whole nation called Silesia which, in effect, was a giant coal mine and coal was needed as this was the beginning of the industrial revolution everywhere. At this point the 3 most powerful nations were Austria, Russia and France and they were meeting at a table in Moscow trying to decide how to partition this coal country having decided to take it for its coal resources. While they were in the process of deciding, Frederick marched his army down to Silesia and took it and he thereby precipitated the 7 years war and also the French and Indian war in the United States. His invasion of Silesia started battles in Europe and the French were the first coming to face Frederick. The French had 60,000 men in their army and Frederick met them at the battle of Rossbach with 30,000 and decisively defeated them using the oblique order of battle which required incredible discipline and function under strict authority. Then the Austrian army of 90,000 faced him, and he went and fought them at the battle of Leuthen with less than 30,000 being outnumbered more than 3 to 1 and again decisively defeated them. At that time more than 50,000 Russians had moved to the rear of Berlin and by a great forced march he met them at the battle of Kotsbach which lasted for 7 hours and resulted in 50,000 casualties on the Russian side alone. He then had some time of rest for about 1 year. This went on and on but in the end not only did the discipline and authority in the Prussian army of Frederick pay off it kept on paying off until 1870 when all central Europe was united into what we know as Germany. When this occurred the balance of power in Europe was upset and to this day has never been restored. All this was because of the principle of discipline and proper use of authority.

NATIONAL INORDINATE COMPETITION

People use violence when they cannot compete against someone with brains. This is Islam where they don't have the ability to use their mentality properly. When people cannot use their mentality properly then they use violence instead and this is a frustrated person deep in the realm of inordinate competition. Violence is their only means of showing you who is better. Inordinate competition is built into every generation of Arabs and is their greatest failing. The pan Arab block in attacking Israel is the result of NATIONAL INORDINATE COMPETITION. When the Arabs say they are willing to live on a friendly basis with Jews this is false because they have been defeated by Jews at least 2 times and this has been fanned into a violent hatred. The Arabs have a wonderful United Nations personality with a facade of sweetness but they will never change and never stop trying to destroy Israel. The Arabs will always be antagonistic toward the Jews and this antagonism has always existed between the sons of Abraham and now their descendants.

It is a very rare and unique thing that so much historical trouble came from ONE act of fornication which caused Hagar to become pregnant. This will continue until The Lord Jesus, The Christ stops this at his 2nd advent and it only slows in our historical time because The Lord Jesus, The Christ controls Human History. Some Arabs descended from Ishmael have been and are believers in The Lord Jesus Christ and have advanced to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and they have a very different attitude. The antagonism of Arabic peoples rages against anyone who challenges their deep seated Arrogance and PRIDE. No matter how gracious or kind or thoughtful or courteous you may be to a "wild ass" type like Ishmael was said to be, they will destroy you sooner or later if they can. These people live to put down those who appear to be or actually are superior and it makes no difference to them whether they actually are superior or only seem to be. In general, male involved in inordinate competition is always unstable, undisciplined, antagonistic to authority, hypersensitive, violent, arrogant, jealous, implacable, vindictive, petty, without capacity for love, life or happiness and they provide cursing by association. This is the Status Quo of the Arab in general. The only hope for these people is [Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God](#) and then persist in moving to [Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God](#). Therefore, ONLY BIBLE DOCTRINE CAN SOLVE THIS PROBLEM FOR THEM. ARABS OFTEN HAVE EXCELLENT PERSONALITIES BUT BEHIND THESE IS THEIR REJECTION OF AUTHORITY WHICH IS WHAT HAS KEPT THEM FROM CONQUERING THE WORLD DESPITE THEIR AMAZING MILITARY CONQUESTS. Pleasing personality often passes for great [leadership](#) or attractiveness but behind this when there is rejection of authority the best personality will never help you out and it will catch up with you and be revealed to all.

THE JUSTICE, POWER AND GRACE OF GOD & THE JEW **JUSTICE DEMANDS JUSTICE & GRACE ORIENTATION**

We must live by the principle that **Justice Demands Justice** and, therefore, that we receive justice from God and thus must give justice and fairness to others and this is the basics of Grace Orientation. When you judge, malign, or gossip concerning others in abuse of your power and you judge erroneously you have distorted any authority given to you and are not providing justice, yet you constantly have received justice from God. You cannot see the venom of the poisonous snake of judging, it is invisible. It is like the **evil** of the people with smiling faces who wish to destroy you. It is not possible to see who the ones which desire to destroy us, they have poison like the venom of a snake. They stuff up their ears so as not to hear the truth like the snake who covers his ears against the music and thumping of the charmer.

THE JUSTICE OF GOD & THE JEW

THE VERY EXISTENCE OF A SINGLE JEW ON PLANET EARTH IS A DEMONSTRATION OF THE **Justice of God, Grace of God** AND POWER OF GOD. It is a memorial to the principle that not only does **Justice Demand Justice** but also Justice Fulfills Justice. There has been perpetuation of the Jewish race for more than 4000 years and the perpetuation of the Jewish nation for several thousand years as well. The fact that the Jews are here and have their own country even though they have only a fragment of what was promised to them is a testimony to the Grace of God. Satan understands the importance of the Jews even if we do not and throughout history he has sought to destroy the Jew over and over. Therefore when we see any Jew anywhere in the world we are looking at the faithfulness of God and also the fact that blessing by association with Ultra Super-Grace believers such as Abram, Moses, Jeremiah and others has made this possible. For it is the Justice of God and power of God whose omnipotence is greater than any creature in all of angelic and human history, which has perpetuated the Jew to the present time through all of history. The motivation for the Grace of God is the Love of God, the principle of the Grace of God is the Righteousness of God and the function of the Grace of God is the Justice of God. It is the Justice of God which frees the Essence of God to work on our behalf. THE LOVE OF GOD IS RELEGATED TO THE SECONDARY FUNCTION OF MOTIVATION IN ORDER THAT THE ESSENCE OF GOD MAY FUNCTION.

THE COVENANTS & ADJUSTMENT TO THE JUSTICE OF GOD

ANY PART OF ANY "COVENANT" WHICH HAS AN ETERNAL CLAUSE CAN ONLY BE FOR THOSE QUALIFIED BY HAVING ETERNAL LIFE. You are not qualified to be involved in an eternal covenant unless you have fulfilled the eternal clause factor and have

Eternal Life. In **John chapter 3**, The Lord Jesus, The Christ said “You must be born again” and he was speaking to JEWS. The Lord is the author or provider of the every divine covenant in Human History including the Abrahamic covenant and in this passage is telling the Jews the same thing the covenant tells them. Therefore once you have an eternal clause in a covenant you must have Eternal Life to benefit from it. The only way to have Eternal Life is through [Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God](#) by faith alone in The Lord Jesus, The Christ alone. This means that Jesus was just as clearly revealed to the Jews of the Old Testament (Covenant) Scripture as he is to us today. This Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God frees the Justice of God to provide the Absolute Righteousness and Eternal Life needed to qualify for the eternal clause of any of the covenants. The Abrahamic covenant has its Eternal Life clauses and therefore since it is an everlasting or eternal covenant a person must have Eternal Life or Everlasting life to qualify for it.

BLESSING, THE JEW & THE JUSTICE OF GOD

THE KEY TO ALL DIVINE BLESSING FOR TIME AND ETERNITY IS ^^ADJUSTMENT TO THE JUSTICE OF GOD. You must have the life of God to benefit from the blessings which God has to give. Part of the blessing of eternity is Heaven and to reside in heaven we must have what God has:

God has Absolute Righteousness therefore we must have Absolute Righteousness.

God is Eternal Life and we must have his life.

In addition if we are to have any blessings from God on this earth they must start were we qualify at some point and that is at Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God. THEREFORE TO QUALIFY UNDER THE ABRAHAMIC COVENANT THE RACIAL JEW MUST HAVE ABSOLUTE RIGHTEOUSNESS AND ETERNAL LIFE AND THIS WAS THE CHARACTERISTIC OF ABRAHAM AS REGENERATE FATHER OF ALL OF US. The racial Jew who rejects Jesus Christ as savior is completely out of the picture and does not benefit from being a Jew with regard to the promises of the covenants from God to the Jews. This regeneration is how Elohim becomes the God of every racial Jew through Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God. NOT because they are racially Jewish but because they have been regenerate. Also, any additional blessing related to the Abrahamic covenant to the individual regenerate racial Jew in time is based on [Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God](#) just as it was with Abraham. All racial Jews are qualified to potentially benefit from this covenant but to do so they must make Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God. SATAN’S GREATEST ATTACK ON THE NEW RACE FROM GOD WAS TRYING TO BRING ISHMAEL INTO THE ABRAHAMIC COVENANT AND FAILURE IN THIS RESULTED IN THE RISE OF ISLAM UNDER MOHAMMED THE EPILEPTIC DEMON POSSESSED PROPHET DESCENDED FROM ISHMAEL. Satan's

attempt to get another race aspect into the Abrahamic covenant has not and will not ever bring arabs into the covenants despite islam being the most wide spread “religion” in the world. Actually, and in reality, islam is not a religion at all but a world domination ideology just like communism and if you classify it as a religion then communism must also be classified as a religion albeit an atheistic one just as humanism is a religion also an atheistic one.

THE NEW RACE, FREEDOM & LAWS OF ESTABLISHMENT

The New Race of Jews as with all races started with 1 person then a family and then a tribe etc. From any race very often then comes a nation. Any group in order to become a national entity must have freedom. The Mosaic Law for the Jews started with Codex I, the “Decalogue” or 10 Commandments, which is the freedom code for the new nation. The Mosaic Law in the Decalogue is not a declaration of sin but a description of freedom and some related sins from the negative standpoint and what is to be avoided to have and keep freedom. Much of what is described in the decalogue is also sin but it is sin which is against the [Laws of Divine Establishment](#) and which is destructive to freedom.

The ritual of Circumcision in the Mosaic Law emphasizes the concept of Right Man / Right Woman in Marriage. When man has his Right Woman he is more inclined to go to **war** and fight for freedom and for free enterprise in business. His whole **motivation** and outlook on life is very different than when he marries the wrong person and they are dissatisfied with life because of their circumstance. In this instance motivation is soured and he is not motivated to go fight to save family home and friends because he has no friends having complained so much about his wife whom he dislikes so much that he in fact hopes the enemy would take her and the kids who get on his nerves also. This is also logically what occurs in a promiscuous society where there is no permanent family structure to stabilize the nation and individuals to motivate them to fight to maintain freedom. In addition when women have their own Right Man there is no motivation in them to engage in the concepts found under the women’s lib movement and therefore no frustrated females. When there is a preponderance of good marriages in any generation this changes things around in society and liberals become conservative and people get smart and relax in social life and get away from **inordinate competition** and other destructive things. This is true in any organization especially in local churches where frustrated women cause most of the problems in the organization. WE SEE THIS IN OUR NATION TODAY WITH RAMPANT WOMEN’S LIB DEMONSTRATED BY THE TV PROGRAM “THE VIEW” AND IN FEMALES WITH DESTRUCTIVE INORDINATE AMBITION SUCH AS AS NANCY PELOSI AND HILLARY CLINTON, THE MAJOR EXAMPLES AMONG MANY OTHERS.

ANTISEMITISM

Jews are protected by parts of the covenants from God to Abraham from any thoughts, words or actions directed in any way against them by gentiles, that is YOU and ME. Therefore how do we evaluate a Jew to decide whether to engage in any type of relationship with him.

Jews never call themselves Jewish Americans and we must never become involved in persecution or prejudicial treatment of the Jew. As an individual YOU evaluate them as you evaluate any other individual from your **Norms and Standards** and there is no difference in applying these standards to Jews or gentiles and therefore from the standpoint of individual evaluation there is no excuse for antisemitism. As an American you evaluate the person whether Jewish or gentile according to your norms of freedom, patriotism and establishment and these relate to every American and it does not make any difference what their race or even their color is. As a believer you DON'T, Judge others in order that you be not judged. In the Church Age as a believer in The Lord Jesus, The Christ the Jew is part of the Royal Family of God as we all are and is to be given the privacy of the priesthood just as we all also are.

As a nation in the middle east your evaluation of Israel will always depend on their attitudes and foreign policies and domestic policies and they have been and continue to be both anti communist and anti islam and therefore better than America with respect to their foreign policies. In the structure and function of Israel as a nation, when a Jew is taken hostage or chopped to pieces by enemies they retaliate and / or rescue them in force immediately. When Americans today are taken hostage we do nothing about it either way. The Israelis do take action and this is admirable and right and the way it should be and the British were like this in the last century and we were up through the end of the administration of Teddy Roosevelt.

As internationalists we must view them as we also evaluate gentile internationalists of all kinds and the United Nations organization is made of all kinds of nations and those who belong to and function in this organization are part of a form of internationalism which we must evaluate and consider as apostate and evil. If there are Jews in that realm they are considered wrong just as the United States is wrong in belonging to and supporting such an organization. Just as were Marx and Engels wrong because they were communist NOT because they were Jews and these 2 among others were plain unadulterated EVIL, BUT not because they were Jews.

BLESSINGS FROM THE JEWS

The best efforts of all 3 gentile races combined have never been able to come close to produce a level of blessing such as is produced for humanity from the Jewish race. THIS IS BECAUSE 1 SINGLE MAN WENT ALL THE WAY IN TOTAL ADJUSTMENT TO THE JUSTICE OF GOD TO ULTRA SUPER GRACE, ABRAHAM. The JEW is the basis for blessing of the Human Race and no gentile has ever been nearly as great as Abraham, Moses and Paul and NO ONE EVER CAN BE AS GREAT AS The Lord Jesus, The Christ a JEW in his humanity. Paul was the greatest expositor of **Bible Doctrine**. Moses the greatest national **leader**. Abraham was the greatest exploiter of **GRACE** at a historical time when it was far more difficult than it is today. Satan hates the Jews because it is the 4th race which has stood in the gap offsetting satanic **evil** on behalf of the Human Race from the time of its extraction even to today and this will continue until the end of Human History. Antisemitism reflects the efforts of Satan to destroy the 4th race. It is an absolute dogmatic fact that there will always be Jews in history and that they must be found everywhere in the entire world to balance blessing for all mankind. Some 5,000,000 Jews were killed by Adolph Hitler but this has not changed the picture of Jewish necessity in history. All it did was change the picture for Germany which will NEVER recover any level of greatness because of little Adolph destroying these Jews. The Jews he destroyed were from Germany, Holland, France, Belgium, from all over western Europe where ever the Nazis went and they were put on trains and sent into Bavaria to be destroyed. You cannot persecute the Jew and get away with it and many empires in history have been destroyed because of it. This is an absolute dogmatic principle of history and whether it is a regenerate Jew or simply a racial Jew you cannot ever get away with persecution of Jews. The fact is that all unbeliever Jews have ELOHIM as their God the trinity and all regenerate Jews have Jehovah as their God, The Lord Jesus, The Christ. The unbeliever Jews are going to hell after their death and the Great White Throne Judgment but as long as they live Elohim is their God and they are a source of blessing or cursing toward others depending on the attitude of these others toward them.

The believer's attitude toward Bible Doctrine is a personal Adjustment to the Justice of God and attitude toward the Jew is an impersonal Adjustment to the Justice of God. Only a believer can make direct Adjustment to the Justice of God while the unbeliever must make indirect Adjustment to the Justice of God on the basis of how the Jew is treated by them. The believer after **Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God** is designed to make **Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God** and this results in great blessing for them. For the believer who does not make Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God there is divine cursing and **discipline** under the principle of **maladjustment to the Justice of God**. The difference for the

believer between cursing and blessing in time is **Adjustment to the Justice of God**. The whole of the Human Race is in the same situation and for those who treat the Jew well this is indirect Adjustment to the Justice of God resulting in indirect blessing. For those who treat the Jew poorly and engage in antisemitism and persecution there is cursing in time. Therefore, again, the difference between blessing or cursing is Adjustment to the Justice of God, albeit indirect. There will be Jews in every generation and they will be the source of either blessing or cursing for that generation.

SOCIAL LIFE

BEING ALONE VS SATANIC SOCIAL LIFE

If you are going to be the friend of God there are times in this life when you must be alone. Aloneness is not something to be endured but is something you should ENJOY. When you overextend your social life and socialize constantly you pick up Human Viewpoint very quickly without even trying or being aware of it. This is a satanic system similar to the **Operation Z** Grace Apparatus for Perception. TOO MUCH SOCIAL LIFE AND BEING WITH PEOPLE CONTINUOUSLY BECOMES A SYSTEM OF SATANIC PROPAGANDA. When you are consistent in being constantly be on the go and socializing and never knowing what it is like to be isolated or alone this is learning the satanic system. Aloneness or isolation is not ever a problem for the person with maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in his Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. He can relax and entertain self if needed and this is a requirement for friendship with God.

When God calls us to be alone it is WITHOUT FAMILY except for possibly wife and children and very few people pass the aloneness test or the people test. There are those who must be around people all the time and they must have people to socialize with constantly and it gets to be a way of life. This then becomes a habit and then it loses its purpose of entertainment and pleasure and it then becomes a crutch and once it gets to being a crutch then you are on your way to **reversionism** or unnecessary conflict. Unnecessary conflict is what occurs when you find it difficult to engage in bible study or find it difficult to concentrate on bible teaching when in class. This is the person who is thinking of all the other things in their life aside from Bible Doctrine. Social life is normal but it can become a means of destroying concentration and thus your **spiritual momentum**. Once you have destroyed your spiritual momentum you lose out on the greatest potential **blessings** in life.

There are very few people in history who have become a friend of God because to become a friend of God, He, GOD, has to be more real for you than people. There

are not very many people who have arrived at this point and it is a sign of and special blessing for **Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God**. IF YOU CAN LIVE AS A RECLUSE FOR A FEW DAYS AND YOU DON'T GET FIDGETS AND WANT TO CALL PEOPLE OR GO PLACES OR MEET SOMEONE OR DO THINGS AND ARE RELAXED DURING THIS TIME THEN YOU WILL DISCOVER THAT BIBLE DOCTRINE IS WORKING ON YOUR BEHALF AND YOU HAVE GAINED SPIRITUAL MOMENTUM. One of the nicest things about being around people and about social life is to NOT NEED PEOPLE AT ALL. IF YOU ARE AROUND PEOPLE BECAUSE YOU NEED THEM THEN YOUR CHANCES OF BECOMING A FRIEND OF GOD ARE NOT VERY GOOD.

FRIEND OF GOD & THE BEST PEOPLE

The best company in the world and with whom you should have a social life are those people who can take or leave YOU, who can be with you or be alone. These people are by far the best, most stable, most relaxed and have the best perspective on life and will not break your spiritual momentum by distracting you from Bible Doctrine. Generally PEOPLE have it all wrong, they cluster together in groups and have to get together and cluck like chickens and move around to get close to each other as if when they do not, things in life would not ever be good for them. What we all need is to exploit Bible Doctrine to the point where our relationship with God is more real than anything else. Once we reach this point and have the accolade of "Friend of God" then things in life turn around. We can actually enjoy social life and can take or leave people and have a relationship with God which gives great capacity for life, love and everything. Then we can make very amazing lasting friendships and close relationships with the "best" people. This is the life of exploitation of Bible Doctrine and great happiness, pleasure, capacity for life, love and excitement but it cannot be explained to people who are too busy with the things of this life. When God is your friend you can look back and forward to see things which have happened and will happen in your life and see their relationship to God himself and his plan for your life.

FEMALE DOMINANCE VS MANLINESS

In life There cannot ever be permanent compatibility between 2 men if even 1 is dominated by his wife. The society of men dominated by wives is one of weak people and is a mutual admiration society at best. This society reduces itself to very petty and phony relationships which no normal person would want to be a part of. Many men can be great leaders in the spiritual, military and business realms and also wise in dealing with men and can use Bible Doctrine and Spiritual Common Sense in leadership functions BUT when it comes to women they most often are a total flop. When any man starts taking his orders from a woman especially when a woman gives him orders he WANTS to hear he has lost his manliness. When a woman in a home issues a

PROPOSAL WITH AN IMPERATIVE it is a total breakdown of the [Laws of Divine Establishment authority](#) of marriage in the home where the MAN is the head of the house. When a man submits to this he becomes the slave of the woman while in fact the woman is proving by her actions that she is totally incompetent having promoted herself to incompetent ruler of the house. When you have a damaged situation in the area of authority only the reassertion of proper authority can solve the problem. Often the authority needed to fix this kind of mess is destroyed as a result of the man obeying his wife instead of asserting his authority. No believer can enjoy fellowship with the Lord and associate with believers of this life nor can he have a permanent category III friendship with other individuals where the woman runs the man. If the woman dominates the man in marriage and you are normal you cannot ever have a permanent relationship with that couple and the only thing it can become is a mutual admiration society. In a Mutual admiration society the women are matriarchs and they dominate the men. These Women are feminists but not feminine. God graciously helps believers in these areas of personal blindness through directing events of history.

Men immediately turn into boys when caught between an arrogant woman and a jealous woman and they cannot ever be happy in this situation. They turn into putty and then demonstrate that manliness is not what you do in battle but what you do in the bedroom. Cowardly men are always bullied by nagging women and when they suddenly realize that they are being nagged they always try to stop it with violence and have added more force to the whirlwind of their discipline. Often the man tries to break out of this trap by slapping these women around a bit; THIS NEVER WORKS. When you slap around a woman whom you love or have had sex with you are obviously lacking in manhood and have no self control and have totally surrendered your authority to her. Most men face the anger of a woman by running away from the problem, but some stick around and face it with violence which is totally wrong. Violence or running from the problem is a sign of weakness and cowardice in the man. A rat is not known for being a great fighter but a cornered rat will fight and when a man strikes a woman he is cornering someone who will fight back eventually. Most men think of manliness as courage, pushing someone around, winning a fight, clobbering someone, talking tough, but these things are not manliness at all but manliness is in how you treat women. Manliness has to do with a many things but none of them have anything to do with fighting or battles. When a man has to strike a woman or use violence on a woman he is not a man at all but a child and does not even know the basics of relationships in the Human Race. Women must understand that some of us men appreciate them very much as both a group and individuals. Without ladies this world would be a terrible place and without females no man would

ever know what manliness is and how it is related in a relationship with a woman not with men. Men in relationship with men often turn life into a jungle and there is no respect for authority and no concept of discipline. Good Manners also go with manliness and manners + manliness == strength. GOOD MANNERS ARE NOT EVER A SIGN OF WEAKNESS BUT A SIGN OF MORAL COURAGE, STRENGTH OF SOUL, HONOR, INTEGRITY, JUSTICE AND POISE.

If we could look at history and see how many times men have received bad advice and been made ambitious and pushy by some horsey female who wants a social position and wants to be admired and respected as wife to someone important and prominent we would be amazed. Little girls one day play with dolls and then all of a sudden they want to be the social star in their area. Ambition is not a responding factor in a woman and often causes a great deal of trouble and she cannot ever achieve what her mind thinks life should give her, therefore, she is never truly happy and never makes anyone around her happy. She becomes overly ambitious for her children and husband and herself and this is a very bad combination in life. Women often attempt or actually do dominate a man with inordinate ambition. To dominate the man she must eventually give the man some of her characteristics and often she has grit and backbone and strength of character but does not give these to the man but gives to him the wrong characteristics through nagging. Through nagging the woman intends to pass on strengths but instead she passes on the wrong things and it only produces greater weakness in the man not ever the strengths one desires to pass on. At some time we have all tried to pass on strength to another, to give someone courage or wisdom or poise in life, however, we can only communicate by DOMINATION the weaknesses never the strengths. Therefore a great principle of Spiritual Common Sense is the fact that when you nag or dominate or seek to control someone else you will not pass on to them your strengths but only your weakness. Ladies are phenomenal teachers and it goes with motherhood it is often not exploited with motherhood. There is however a fine point between teaching and nagging but teaching is never nagging unless it is a violation of authority. When you try to teach someone who has authority over you it is nagging. Teaching is admirable while nagging obviously is NOT.

The middle ages or dark ages was the historical situation where ladies were least appreciated and this is in fact where islam originated and what it is today, a remnant of the dark ages of history. In this period of history ladies had the worst time in all of Human History and at age 30 women looked old like a person of 110 or more. Men must wake up to what constitutes manliness, including, thoughtfulness for others, wisdom with regard to people, respectful treatment of others in general and

especially with regard to your own Right Woman. Sex and sexual activity and conquests are not the criteria for manliness and the criteria for manliness goes to the soul and its overt manifestations are often found in good manners and thoughtfulness for others and includes the concepts of honor and integrity. Manliness is never how many women a man has seduced and in fact, manliness is destroyed by promiscuity and having many female conquests in the bedroom. When you find your Right Woman how you treat her and how you are faithful to her is part of manliness in life. One reason why some men never grow up is because they have never learned how to treat ladies in general nor how to love one.

Many women learn early in life to be a little puppeteer and have learned this from their MOTHERS and they see how their daddy was nagged to death and by using these same principles they can make their own little puppet dance to their tune. One of the worst things in life is watching someone in a social group try to manipulate everyone else. We must resist and reject this concept out of hand and attempt thereby to retain our sanity and happiness. Therefore, avoid the horsey woman and the sulky male who try to get their own way in this manner. NO woman can play the martyr for too long. Women as responders are not designed to be martyrs. Men associated with these women must not allow this to be prolonged and must do what is needed to snap the women out of their syndrome of martyrdom. Martyrdom is lack of response and when a woman is not responding in life she loses her enthusiasm and thus capacity for life. Therefore there are to be NO martyrs in marriage. Martyrdom in the woman often starts with Mental Attitude Sin of Self Pity. Self Pity produces pouting, sullenness, sulking, moodiness, causing the one involved to be dead to reason, logic, or common sense and rationality and above all dead to a love which may once have existed. This leads to loss of reason, **common sense** and rationality. When a woman is moody or irritated it is almost always because her man has done something to cause her to react instead of respond. When she is not responding she is reacting because ALL RESPONDERS REACT but all reactors can be made to respond again.

PROBLEMS & SOLUTIONS

There are always 2 ways to see or view a problem:

Objectively with [Metabolized Bible Doctrine](#) in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul from continued spiritual progress under the [Operation Z](#) Grace Apparatus for Perception which allows a believer to see the problem and a solution.

Subjectively without Bible Doctrine wherein the problem is seen but not the solution.

To be aware of a problem does not mean one is able to solve it or even to know the

solution. Awareness of the problem can bring a response to Bible Doctrine which addresses the problem or a reaction to the situation which fails to solve anything. You will either respond to Bible Doctrine and wait on the Lord or react to the problem and become subjective and try to solve the problem yourself. The greatest protection a man can offer a woman is faithfulness to that woman. Just because a woman has an occasional lapse into imbecility does not excuse the man from protecting his loving imbecile spouse. Sex was designed to solidify Category II love and not for problem solving. Sex does not solve the problems of life and sex in Category II Love is designed as a blessing in life.

COMPLICATIONS FOR EXISTING PROBLEMS

Sin is the complicating aspect of many problems which already exist and adds darkness to darkness in the Spiritual Life. The decision to engage in sin to solve a problem, directly violates the principle of ***Justice Demands Justice***. In this case the person has failed to make Adjustment to the Justice of God. You make Adjustment to the Justice of God by Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine and use of the Faith Rest Drill (4 categories) to apply that doctrine to your life. You never make Adjustment to the Justice of God by means of sin. Failure to make Adjustment to the Justice of God always results in injustice to others. When in an adulterous relationship with a man, a woman should never count on any moral support from the man for any difficulty of any kind which results from this sin. This is functioning on a principle of evil and it is the principle that Injustice Demands Injustice. When a woman becomes one with a man in sex he becomes responsible for protecting that woman whether it is legitimate sex or sinful sex. This is marriage either by certification or by common law. Many women get the shock of their lives when they hook up with a man and fornicate with him and then find he does not have the capability to take responsibility for his own actions. This male will not do well in protecting a wife and especially not the woman with whom he fornicates. The very best thing he could do to protect his wife is to keep this object of her jealousy out of her way. It is a normal thing for the wife to use slow death torture for a woman her man has fornicated with. When a sex triangle exists the man is on the spot to protect both women from each other and when he does not do it he moves from ^^sin to evil. If a man fails in this area which is his area of weakness, he should realize that he can rebound and keep his wife from being bitter and vindictive by keeping the object of his fornication away from her. In reality, 2 wrongs NEVER make a right nor does one injustice demand another injustice.

There is nothing worse than a fight between 2 women with no authority involved where the male totally lacks authority. The cruelest people in the world are women

who are jealous of other women and then get them under their control. This principle demonstrates what will happen if we ever get a woman as a general officer in the military or president of the united states. We can already see this today with females as judges and congressmen. The worst thing any man can do is to turn a woman with whom he has had a sexual affair or in some other way become wrongly related to, over to another woman who is jealous of her. To have **Self Righteousness** and Jealousy means to express Vindictiveness and Cruelty and to become Tyrannical.

When people begin to function under principles of **evil** in life as believers they not only lose touch with reality but the decisions they make which reflect this hurt others as well. Any believer getting into problem situations this deep loses contact with reality and definitely becomes an ineffective believer. Therefore if you are a supervisor or executive or have any **authority** in any business or any organization YOU MUST ALWAYS BE CERTAIN YOU DON'T HAVE SOMEONE UNDER YOU IN CHARGE OF OTHERS WHO IS PETTY AND BECAUSE OF JEALOUSY OR OTHER PERSONAL ANTAGONISMS DOES NOT TREAT THOSE UNDER THEIR AUTHORITY WITH FAIRNESS AND JUSTICE. All executives or people with authority in any organization will eventually find people on the job under their authority they do not like but if these disliked people do their job right this should make no difference as to how they are treated or promoted. These people who are disliked have a right to continue doing their job because **justice demands justice**. Your personal dislike of someone should never make one bit of difference when you have to evaluate their performance and deal with them being under your authority. One thing which is very important in executive operations is to NEVER allow anyone to whom you delegate the authority to oversee others, to bully those people because the one in authority is jealous, arrogant or petty. No person can be a good executive or have any authority over others without objectivity of soul. Many people are unjustly fired from a job NOT because they fail to do the job but because they did not cater to some intermediary supervisor between the executive boss and the supervisor. Also, the person on the job, who is doing a good job, but is under a supervisor who cannot handle his authority, is often persecuted and the object of a myriad of complaints by fellow workers and the executive is a fool if he cannot balance the complaints with reality. The executive must learn and know that the person being complained about is doing a good job and understand that he should be kept on the job.

TAKING INITIATIVE IN LIFE

With regard to "initiative" in life or various aspects of life, the woman taking an initiative in any area of life does not negate the MAN still being in charge. Neither Adam nor Abram realized this but were mesmerized by the woman taking the

initiative. Ladies are not to sit around and fold their hands in their lap and look heavenward. They are responders but they still are to be real tigers and the responder woman can have great initiative but it must be a responding initiative. No normal woman ever suggests to a man whom she loves to go fornicate with another woman. Because this is written to have occurred in the bible it does not infer that it is condoned. However, initiative in response is magnificent but self pity is not a motivation for any initiative. If a woman really loves a man and has been responding for many years she will never do something like condone adultery unless she has moved into some abnormal function in life.

Women often start catering to and admiring other women and then these other women try to be like God. This is what happened to Ishah when she followed the deception of Satan thinking she would be as smart as God. When she took the fruit she did not become like God but discovered what God was like, a God of justice. If men kept women busier responding to them they would not have time for giving orders and trying to take over in life. **WOMEN OFTEN SET ASIDE THE AUTHORITY OF THEIR HUSBAND AND TAKE THE FAMILY LEADERSHIP POSITION AND UNLESS THE HUSBAND INTERVENES AND BRINGS HER BACK INTO LINE THE FAMILY WILL BE DESTROYED.** In addition women at times are both impulsive and emotional and Self pity + Emotional Revolt of the Soul == Impulsiveness. Often times women can be 2 different people, a great responder in the sexual relationship but once removed from that she can become extremely Self Righteous and may not have much Positive Volition toward Bible Doctrine. If there is anything which is unbecoming for a woman it is to be vulgar, and women, when they become vulgar, are pitiful not sexy. Often a woman has had a truly wonderful life and does not even know it because she does not understand it in relationship to reality.

RIGHT MAN / RIGHT WOMAN

To wait on God and function under the Faith Rest Drill (4 categories) and apply Bible Doctrine is always the economy of time. We save time by continued spiritual momentum through constant Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine and spiritual growth. We lose time by rejection of Bible Doctrine and Maladjustment to the Justice of God. Whenever a married man fornicates he begins to lose the authority from the Laws of Divine Establishment especially over his home. The Right Man and Right Woman were designed by God in Eternity Past and therefore there exists 1 woman to respond to one man and 1 man to lead one woman perfectly. There are some exceptions such as the rare case of celibacy or function under the law of supreme sacrifice like Paul (**1Cor 9:5**), Jeremiah, (**Jer 16:2**). This is designed for maximum concentration on

Bible Doctrine and production of Divine Good. Every believer under the [grace](#) plan of God will eventually, at the right time and under the right circumstances, meet his opposite number and God will bring them together and to wait on the Lord is the economy of time. However there is no benefit in meeting the right opposite number unless you have in fact waited on the Lord in faithfulness to that principle.

From the negative standpoint fornication must be avoided; from the positive standpoint capacity for Category II Love is developed from consistent Perception, Cognition, Incultation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine therefore accumulating maximum [Metabolized Bible Doctrine](#) in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. Consequently the thought and life patterns with regard to sex and love must be based on the doctrinal principle that there exists on the earth one man or woman for you and no other will do. Any form of fornication is a case of a cheap substitute and there are no cheap substitutes for those who understand the doctrine and [Plan of God](#). When you, as a male, are dating and sexually aroused the principle which you must follow is that you should protect another man's Right Woman and avoid intercourse with the one you are with. Any man can do this, it is not easy but is the greatest sign of manliness.

The antidote to temptation in the area of fornication is found in spiritual growth and [Spiritual Maturity](#) of [Super-Grace](#) and [Ultra Super-Grace](#). Maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul rejects the concept of the Frantic Search for Happiness through fornication or adultery. Under phallic [reversionism](#), fornication builds Scar Tissue of the Soul while destroying the physical responses and capabilities of the human body in the field of sex. This is why it is prohibited as it has both spiritual and physical repercussions. Maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul + Abstinence from sex become the basis for maximum pleasure in sex in Category II Love.

Persistent and daily function under the [Operation Z](#) Grace Apparatus for Perception translates the principles of doctrine into the pleasures of doctrine and then into the pleasures and realities of life. Therefore the most important and greatest preparation of life is the daily consistent function under the Operation Z Grace Apparatus for Perception to reach [Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God](#) where once there GOD will provide the Right Man or Right Woman for you. Fornication therefore becomes cursing by association.

FEMALE COMPETITION

When women compete with each other they are never at their best and this

competition destroys the natural femininity of response and inserts the aggressiveness of evil. Competition between jealous and arrogant women is a disaster for those in between. Women were never made to compete but to respond. The Women's Lib movement is a fallacy and fabrication and women were not designed to be liberated but to respond and when they respond they are at their best and happiest. When a woman responds to the man she loves she is at her greatest and when she reacts to him and rejects his authority she is at her WORST. When a woman becomes frustrated in her relationship with her husband and rejects his authority she also rejects the authority of her Pastor Teacher and can destroy the Local Church or any other organization she is part of.

HAPPINESS VS SEX

Sex was not designed as and never is a means of happiness but is to be an expression of a happiness which already exists between Right Man and Right Woman. No one every gains happiness from sex but sex is to be an expression of preexisting happiness from a Category II Love soul relationship. If you as a male become involved with more than 1 woman and depart from Category II love sex, you will destroy your own vigor. The vigor of sex and the reason it can go on for 100+ years is because it is designed for gender opposites, 1 woman or 1 man opposite in sex to you. The vigor of sex is in the rhythm of sex and this is destroyed when a man has sex with more than 1 woman and he may be great in bed temporarily but eventually he will be a worn out person and totally impotent.

A man fornicating with the wrong woman is like being chained to an idol and when it is all over he finds he has only an image made of wood or metal and he is are chained to it. By having sex with the wrong woman the **reversionistic** believer binds himself to an idol he has fashioned with his own phallus. This idol of man's adulterous manufacturing is not the Right Woman created for him by God. Man in fornication has therefore intruded on the design of God and every act of fornication is another link in the chain binding the reversionist to the idol called sex. Every inconsequential person taken to bed is another link in the slavery to sex and the whirlwind which results from this is not worth it. Once the Right Woman comes along the phallic reversionist is so bound to the idol of sex that he has no capacity for Category II Love and therefore loses what God has in fact designed for him and for his happiness. This totally dispels the concept that you need experience when you come to marriage. The adulterous idol cannot satisfy, only the reality of right man or right woman can satisfy and the fornicator never waits for the real thing then when the real thing comes along he cannot even satisfy his Right Woman because he is still chained to an idol.

God is fair and when he says NO ADULTERY in the passages which forbid fornication it is all for a predetermined purpose. Our anatomy is designed to express the happiness we already have in our souls with our opposite member in category II love, and something which belongs to the privacy of 2 people cannot ever have anyone else be magnificent in it. When scripture is distorted it becomes a disaster. In addition on a bigger scale promiscuity on an extensive basis leads to national confusion. This is the permissiveness of promiscuity we see today in our nation which in fact has been encouraged by communism and more so by the evil practices of islam. Islam encourages both promiscuity and homosexuality and many other distortions of sexual experience and many people in our own government have been turned by the communists having been caught and photographed and then blackmailed with threats of public exposure for their promiscuity.

A man in the passion of his lust entering into an affair with a woman is not a thoughtful person. The man who easily seduces a woman will not be the gallant thoughtful gentleman she needs for the long haul of life. Some of the most thoughtless people in the world are the best seducers of women and the man who makes it his hobby to seduce women is generally not fit for a life partner. Women were made to respond to men not designed to destroy them. One woman is made to respond to ONE MAN and when that man has no honor nor integrity and starts fornicating with more than one woman he earns and deserves every bit of trouble and [Divine Discipline](#) he receives. WHATEVER YOU EARN OR DESERVE IS NEVER A [blessing](#) FROM GOD. Since women are responders the MAN is always the one responsible for turning them into monsters. It is the man who is fornicating with other women who turns all the women in his periphery into monsters and any woman in any household can be turned into a monster by this. It is the soul not the reproductive system which counts with God and should also count with the woman's Right Man. Women should never become a monster they are too beautiful and delightful to be around and it would be an awful world to be in without LADIES. We are losing ladies because we have too many boys in the world and we will lose the women permanently if it does not change.

PREGNANCY, CHILDREN AND SUPERIORITY IN WOMEN

It is also ridiculous for anyone to think that children are significant in any sense of the word when they are merely something which comes along after sex between a man and woman and the issue of having children or not is no issue at all. Becoming pregnant is not meritorious and definitely not a sign of superiority or inferiority. The problem with many women is that when they become pregnant they also become slightly irrational in their thinking, highly emotional and extremely sensitive. It must

be clearly understood that in an unmarried woman, pregnancy is a sign of STUPIDITY which begins by accepting the seductive favors of a man and being aroused by a man and agreeing to fornication or to sex with the wrong man. It shows that this woman has no moral nor spiritual support therefore no category II love as from a true husband. There is nothing which shows how stupid a woman is better than fornication and the resultant unexpected pregnancy. Only disoriented arrogant and truly inferior women attach more importance to pregnancy than Bible Doctrine permits. If you have a wonderful marriage and have compatibility in marriage and then pregnancy occurs then this is wonderful and it is great for a man and woman to enjoy the marriage and family which results. We must understand the true definition of pregnancy: 5 MINUTES OF PLEASURE, 9 MONTHS PAIN, 1 MONTH REST AND AT IT AGAIN, IT'S A HELL OF A LIFE. In the inordinate desire to have children, a NORMAL woman never gives away the man she truly loves to another woman to bear children. This is not generosity but simply insanity. Husbands, what your wife is really like in some aspects of her life will only be revealed in her pregnancy and some things well hidden will only come out in pregnancy. Some women are fantastic in pregnancy and some act just like their mothers.

SEX SOLVING LONELINESS

Many people are lonely even when with others and have thought especially with a little encouragement from someone else that SEX might make them happy. What they might think they need to do is have an affair and ultimately decided that this could solve their problems and make them happy. In reality they would have created their own whirlwind storm of suffering and misery from Divine Discipline. They would discover that they not only have complicated their life and POSTPONED BLESSINGS and the happiness they were seeking but also they destroy any possibility of blessing or happiness being a reality with the one with whom they fornicate, this then overflows and hurts others as well. This demotes self without help from anyone else and is their own fault and it is their own volition which did it all. Volition and mentality should keep us out of this trap not put us into it but this requires an understanding of and function under **Bible Doctrine** or the **Laws of Divine Establishment**.

DOMESTIC DISTURBANCES

In all relationships of life there are never completely black and white situations. The only exception to this is when fighting communism or islam. Apart from this exception remember to never get between a husband and wife when they are fighting as all Law Enforcement personnel know domestic disputes are the worst and most dangerous calls to go out on. There never is a domestic or social problem in which one person is totally right and the other person totally wrong. The best situation is to remember "it

is none of my business". When you get involved in these things you put yourself into the destructive attitude of life where you cannot be happy unless everyone around you does just what you want them to do and says just the things you want them to say and use the proper decorum at various times but LIFE IS NOT THIS WAY.

All social relationships are complicated and the ones between a man and woman are extremely complicated. When problems occur no one is ever right in these situations. However, there never has been a [Self Righteous](#) person who does not thrive on being proclaimed right. No matter who we are we all have an [Old Sin Nature](#) and we are all at some time completely wrong. Self Righteousness always speaks with the pious heights of self delusion as is seen when Sarai had the audacity to call in GOD to judge between HER (in her eyes the important one) and HAGAR (in her eyes the unimportant one). Self Righteous people always try to intimidate their victims.

LOVE -- RESPECT

Love is like a tub full of water with a plug at the bottom, the plug in the tub of LOVE is RESPECT and when you pull the plug you loose all the water. The secret to being loved is respect from the woman to the man. If you do not have her respect because of what is in her soul it does not matter what you ever do, you will never have her complete love. A woman does not truly love a man unless she respects the man. Women are not honest with themselves because when they react to something a man does their dishonesty with self starts them thinking they may love another man. Many women react to one man and by thinking they love another man enter into simple self deception. A woman should not ever marry a man whom she does not RESPECT and all the emotion and feelings which go into romance are of no value without respect.

With regard to developing respect from a woman, men must never allow a woman to keep them waiting and if for any reason she keeps you waiting then you should just leave. There is no place in the world which can be improved by making a man wait for a woman and when a woman makes a man wait it is an indication she is in need of a great deal of training. This is what a man is for to train and protect his wife from herself and never let her become a monster and run into the world and start all kinds of evil. This is the start of women's Lib and women getting into the military and now women getting into combat and women leading in government and many many other idiotic settings.

INFLUENCE AND EXAMPLES IN LIFE

One thing in life which is always overrated is the concept of influence and example.

The reason some people try to take verses out of context from the bible and try to get believers to be an example to the community or the flock is because they fail to know what each of us has inside. We are what we are inside not from the influence we put out around us on the outside. We may parrot or imitate something which appeals to us which someone else shows or manifests on their outside but it is not really ours being incompatible with what we are in our souls and incompatible with our **Old Sin Nature**. The idea of being a good example is highly overrated and always being a proper good example only comes from having Bible Doctrine as Priority #1 in life. Imitating the life patterns of others is totally ludicrous. Parents often go beyond training and discipline and try to make the children like themselves and the more they do this the more they pass on their weaknesses. Strength is never communicated or transferred from one person to another but only from **Metabolized Bible Doctrine** in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. This is one of the greatest myths of life today and many people think they have become what they are by following the example of another person. Reality is that you are what you are and what you will become because of what resides in your Stream of Consciousness of the Soul and thus it is not imitation nor emulation it is **Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine** into the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul which actually makes the difference.

LACK OF APPRECIATION

The worst experience of life is to go all out to help someone else and do everything you can to help them and then watch them sit back and malign and judge and complain about you. This is an amazing experience to see the total depravity of man and people being no damned good all having sinned and come short of the glory of God. There are some kinds of people who you can do everything for but they have no capacity for the blessings you bestow on them. You never ever should mention things you have done for them and it is only a JERK who says "after all I have done for you". When you hear this you wonder why they had done anything for you in the first place.

LEADERSHIP PRINCIPLES

GOD WILL PUNISH AUTHORITY WHEN IT IS OUT OF LINE BUT LIFE ALWAYS FUNCTIONS THROUGH AUTHORITY.

BASIC LEADERSHIP PRINCIPLES

Every man must be a leader of at least 1 in marriage. There is a principle which we must never lose track of in any aspect of life. We must constantly remember that **we cannot ever do more for ourselves than God can do for us**. Even having all the abilities possible in this world we cannot do more for ourselves than God can do

for us. If the man in marriage is not a leader and does not have the basic principle of leadership in his soul he will be a poor husband. The basic principle of leadership is that **you must assume responsibility for those under your command**. We must not lose track of the whole concept of marriage and when a man marries a woman he takes responsibility for her and is a leader over the woman in every sense of the word and is responsible for her care and protection in all cases related to her. Any man in authority in charge of others who allows a woman to drive away others by constant complaining about them, has not removed the cause discord or faced the reality of his problems nor has he been just or fair in the use of his authority. If a man is good with leading 1 he can lead 1, 10, 100 or 1000 or more. Leadership can be observed in all great leaders in history always having made bold decisions and taken full responsibility for those bold and courageous decisions whether they resulted in failure or success.

LEADERSHIP & THE MATURE BELIEVER

All desperate people when pressure is on them, come to the mature believer for help even if they had in the past ridiculed, laughed at or maligned the believer behind his back. When the chips are down they recognize this person as having been strengthened by Bible Doctrine and they cannot get to them fast enough to ask for their help. The mature believer has the stability, wisdom, Spiritual Common Sense and **Divine Viewpoint** of life from Metabolized Bible Doctrine so refreshing to everyone in time of disaster. People often laugh and ridicule the mature believer until the disaster or emergency occurs. In time of distress the mature believer is always sought for help in the crisis and no one should ever seek help from the mature believer without getting a response.

This is why any distractions to the intake of Bible Doctrine are an incredible way to disrupt the spiritual life. The believer must establish his social life so that anything which distracts from **Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine** must be cut out of social life whether it is a person or an activity. By Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul the Edification Complex of the Soul is constructed and by understanding Bible Doctrine one prepares oneself for leadership and in some cases even leadership in war. A military leader in Status Quo **Super-Grace** is strong in his profession and by this he increases his leadership ability and this also applies to leadership in any area of life.

MILITARY LEADERSHIP

This is the tragedy of the “cover your ass” attitude in the military where no one takes responsibility for those under them and loyalty to those under one’s command has

almost disappeared. It is a tragedy that when a man is given command of a platoon or company or battalion he does not give his first thought to his men their welfare, their training, fulfilling their objectives and relating their training to their objectives. Instead these “pseudo leaders” function under a public relations attitude and make friends with those who can promote them and have no concept of what leadership involves.

To be in any position of “True Leadership” in command of men calls for great moral courage and every leader must have moral courage. The Mental Attitude, whether good or bad, which does or does not produce moral courage in the commander, overflows down to the least private in the rear ranks of the organization. The greatest asset in military function and any area of leadership is, in fact, moral courage. You do not have to have experience to be great or successful in the military or any other field but in the military especially YOU MUST HAVE MORAL COURAGE. As did Abram all leaders must operate on the principle that [justice demands justice](#). All great Leaders must be fair to the men under them and must commit them to battle where by they are not simply sacrificing their lives. A Leader must ensure that their men are being put where they can be effectively used since he is responsible for protection of the nation and the citizens of the nation as well as his men. A Good leader must keep in mind that whatever decisions he makes he is taking responsibility for more than those in battle but those left behind at home as well. In all cases [Bible Doctrine](#) and the [Laws of Divine Establishment](#) are more important than racial relationships and in any situation or organization if there is a conflict between doctrine and racial relationships then Bible Doctrine must prevail.

In our nation it is almost immediately a great set back if you have great natural leadership ability or if you have the correct concepts of the military because there is some system of pettiness which is always ready to destroy you or bring great difficulty your way. This negative approach to the military leadership function results from jealousy which leads to [pettiness](#) and these together ruin the possibility of every having truly great leadership in our nation. Jealousy and Pettiness can be representative of [reversionism](#) and these [evil](#) concepts represent the thinking of reversionism. Pettiness always leads to retaliation and a petty person is always vengeful or spiteful and always looking for a means of getting even. Great potential in rising leaders is also ruined by association in this system. This is the antithesis of [blessing by association](#) and the desire to be with the wrong kind of people often means these people have great influence over a person and that is detrimental to any function especially in leadership. Social relationships and social life is always an index as to how a person is thinking. There must of necessity be the constant and

consistent avoidance of wrong types of people as soon as one meets them because if this does not occur their **attitudes** will overflow to you and you will become like them.

11 CHARACTERISTICS IN THE ESSENCE OF A MILITARY LEADER

These are also always a part of the well rounded person who becomes great in any profession.

SELF DISCIPLINE

Out of which comes concentration: Capacity for life is related to concentration on things which may and also may not interest one. In life you are going to be faced with subjects, information even skills which have to be mastered but may not appeal to you. Today the more you learn about administration the quicker you are going to find that life will simplify for you. Good administrators are needed everywhere even though this is boring and a dull function. The person who functions under self discipline must give equal time or even more time to those things which do not interest them in life, especially in the Spiritual Life and bible study. All military subjects have practical application to any facet of life and the one who succeeds in military life could succeed anywhere in any other aspect or function in life. Great military leaders can do anything in any field and industry will very often quickly pick off the better leaders from the military. Self Discipline is the means by which Bible Doctrine is assimilated and this develops respect for authority and proper use of authority without its abuse. Any person great in any field must have self discipline especially the Pastor Teacher. Self Discipline and concentration are necessities for developing and maintaining capacity for life and are essential characteristics for any great leader.

RELAXED MENTAL ATTITUDE

Including freedom from Mental Attitude Sins: This is the characteristic of being low key and not being pushy trying to advance self nor looking for tricky ways to get ahead. This is never cultivating people for the sake of personal advancement and also not catering to them on that basis. There must always be a proper Mental Attitude for advancement in the military or in any other area of life but also there must be the ability to handle the great disappointments which come in any area of life. There will come a time when in any field of life when one becomes disappointed, disenchanted with what they are doing or with their circumstance and are inclined to quit in that area just because they don't like the people they are involved with. Wherever one goes in life you will run into people and in a general way, from the doctrine of total depravity of man, you will

clearly see that people basically are no damned good. You must however look at life from the realistic standpoint of there never being a time in life where you can escape from people. If you run away from people or circumstances you will run away for all of your life. A **Relaxed Mental Attitude** will help you to handle the disappointments and disasters in life as well as the advancements and keep you from the occupational hazards of arrogance, jealousy or **pettiness**. The Relaxed Mental Attitude resulting from Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the soul means **common sense** for times of difficulty and disaster.

STRONG CHARACTER OF SOUL

Accompanied by a strong sense of responsibility: Our society has failed to emphasize for a very long time CHARACTER. People in many areas are very slipshod about honor and integrity and this effects the whole country. In the realm of business, when we had the first great wave of business advance in the early 1900's, those great men were basically honest but today this has reversed and our government being dishonest encourages dishonesty in business. Everywhere you turn people are looking for dishonest methods to advance in business and get around government problems caused by interfering regulations. Thus the concept of a strong character with honor and integrity has been set aside but these are still a primary issue in life. Character must be strong for leadership and the soul must have a strong sense of responsibility for the person to be a good leader. Back in the 1930's there was always a tendency to lean in the direction of integrity and a man could make a business deal with you and his word was his bond and that was all that was needed. A battery of lawyers were not needed to make up complex contracts and close non-existent loopholes. In my personal circumstances I have had contracts with Rex Energy and its subsidiaries and the complexity and all inclusiveness of these documents for the right to use 190 feet of my land to dig a hole and put a pipe in that hole and then cover it up is truly amazing. Integrity must never be discouraged in anyone at any time.

PROFESSIONAL UNDERSTANDING

Knowledge of all phases of military function including Logistics, Strategy, Tactics, Training, etc: When you want to function and advance in any field you must try to learn everything there is to learn about that field. This is important in all areas in life, including medicine, law, teaching, service professions, etc.

LOYALTY

A result of understanding the principle of authority: When you are in any organization you are always to be loyal to the authority of the organization. This does not mean you should allow yourself to be degraded by those over you nor does it imply you are to be a brown nose and advance in the organization by any means or at any price. It is however, essential that you understand one of the basic principle of life which is that no matter how bad or obnoxious or disagreeable the person with the authority is **you must still be loyal to the principle of authority**. Your loyalty does not mean that you have to like the person but that you must respect the authority that you are under which he represents. Having learned this by being on the bottom first in an organization, when you are on the top side and have authority you must remember these lessons and as a result become a greater authority than the person under whom you had served. This is absolutely true in the military and any young man going up in the military must watch his superiors and give respect and loyalty but also learn what mistakes they make and make sure that he does not duplicate them. You must never destroy your honor and integrity for even a moment by disloyalty to authority. If you have to get out of a position for any reason never complain about your boss for it shows that you lack integrity and demonstrates that you are not amenable to discipline and have no respect for authority. This reflects on YOU and your character, not the person you obviously are maligning. Loyalty must exist as a result of understanding the principles of authority, the objective of living by the principles and thereby not succumbing to personality conflicts which are always great temptations but must always be avoided. Loyalty always goes in 2 directions, Loyalty must go to those over you and to those under you and if you do not have both you will be a poor leader. Some can be loyal to those above them but not to those below them. Many being loyal to those above them and having false motivation and desire to advance use those under them to advance and this is a grave abuse of authority. Some have loyalty to those below them but not to those above them. These should never be senior officers in any organization because of this lack of respect since they frequently get into personality conflicts with those above them who may be inferior to them but to whom they, nonetheless, owe loyalty. It takes both directions for loyalty to function. **HOWEVER, IN ANY ORGANIZATION LOYALTY MUST GO DOWN TO THOSE BELOW YOU BEFORE IT CAN EVER BE EXPECTED TO GO UP FROM THEM TO YOU.** This is why our military has so many problems, men do not respect the authority above them especially if it conflicts with what good men think should happen to them. Many officers are loyal to their men but not to those above them. As a result of this trend we have very few Stonewall

Jackson or Robert Lee types since there must be loyalty both directions and a person cannot EVER be loyal ONLY in 1 direction and achieve greatness or success as a leader. When leaders are only loyal to their men they abuse their responsibility to higher authority which is supposed to make policy. Most men lose out when they are not able to put both loyalties into play properly and very few have both concepts of loyalty working in them. It is always the combination of the 2 which makes great leaders.

COMMON SENSE & GOOD JUDGMENT

Developed from Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. This includes for both believer and unbeliever the understanding of the doctrinally originated Laws of Divine Establishment principles. The unbeliever sometimes just seems to be born with good common sense and there are some people so oriented to life that they are extremely practical but, in fact, all people have to learn what we like to call common sense. For the believer the easiest way is through consistent constant Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine. For the unbeliever it is an understanding of the value and necessity of function under the Laws of Divine Establishment.

FAIRNESS & OBJECTIVITY

To your command and avoidance of prejudice: For the believer this should be simple because any believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God operates under the principle that justice demands justice and being a beneficiary of Justice you thus are fair and just to those under your command. This also comes from understanding of the Laws of Divine Establishment for both the unbeliever and believer and by being under authority before having authority over others.

UNDERSTANDING OF PEOPLE

Their weaknesses and strengths: This means you must be able to command those who are weak and still get from them what your objectives demand. Many times people want a perfect organization but there is no such thing. The great leaders of history take what they have and do great things with it. You must be able to use what you have in the way of people and don't try to get rid of them but try to integrate them in some way to the benefit of the organization.

EXECUTIVE ABILITY

To organize, categorize, systematize and to delegate authority: When authority is delegated those to whom it is given must be **HELD RESPONSIBLE** for their decisions and actions. This is extremely important and very few leaders understand this. By delegating authority and then holding responsible those to whom authority is delegated the leader then fulfills the concept of an ORGANIZATION.

GOOD HEALTH

An essential for good leadership: Bad health means bad leadership has personal concerns which are total distractions to effective leadership function. This is what hurt Napoleon so very much in the last 5 years of his career having lost his health before he went to conquer Russia. Loss of health means loss of nervous energy and all great commanders must have great nervous energy and great ability to concentrate. Caesar in his late 40's was in perfect physical condition and this overflowed in his great capacity in every field. Napoleon burned himself out and having lost his health he could not maintain his concentration when it was most needed at Waterloo. This is true in any area of life and great men in any profession must have good health which can result in an excess of nervous energy. Health means endurance and nervous stability and comes from being in good physical condition.

PRESENCE OR VISUAL IMPRESSION

This is extremely important and some men have been called arrogant when they have displayed their great confidence for all to see. This includes a lot more than proper attire and also includes proper hygiene. Simple plain dress is good but must be very neat as was the case with Napoleon. Patton was more ostentatious as was MacArthur early on but he became more simple in his presence and dress later in his career. You must have manners and demeanor to accompany this dress and most great leaders also have their own personality flair as well.

PRINCIPLES OF LEADERSHIP INTEGRITY FROM BUILDING CHARACTER

WILL

The perseverance to accomplish a goal regardless of insurmountable obstacles

SELF DISCIPLINE

Doing your duty regardless of fatigue or any other factor

CONFIDENCE

Assurance to be successful in all endeavors

INIITIATIVE

Ability to take action without waiting for orders or supervision

CREATIVITY

Thinking of innovative better ideas, programs, and solutions to problems

SELF IMPROVEMENT

Readiness to read, study, seek challenges, work to strengthen beliefs, values, ethics, knowledge and skills.

TEN QUALITIES OF LEADERSHIP IN MARRIAGE

MATURITY

The ability of the husband to make wise decisions from [Metabolized Bible Doctrine](#) in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul or from an understanding of the essential nature of and function under the [Laws of Divine Establishment](#) where such decisions elicit confidence from the wife or his followers in his judgment and integrity.

FLEXIBILITY

The ability to make timely and appropriate changes in life when necessary while NOT being single minded or closed minded about the wife. Leaders must never get out of touch with those following them but must know what and how they think in order to motivate them. They MUST listen to the opinion of the spouse or those under their command. Leadership can be both democratic and autocratic but all responsibility stops with the leader in every case.

ASSERTIVENESS

Taking charge when necessary therefore ruling out timidity and doing so justly and appropriately and properly using your God given authority (anti-tyranny) and persevering under pressure. A wife who is Bible Doctrine oriented responds to this assertiveness as will properly motivated followers under any good leader.

ENDURANCE

The ability to weather the repeated storms of life (**Gen 3:16**) where the desire of the wife is and always will be to usurp the authority of the husband. This is her weakness from her condemnation in the garden so that leadership must always be tempered with graciousness.

JUSTICE

Fair treatment to all. Lack of arbitrary, tyrannical or brutal activity toward the wife or other subordinates.

COMPASSION

Sensitivity to the feelings, interests and well being of the wife and others who are subordinates. *Never project the picture of NOT caring.*

POISE

Most important in all that is to be done in life is being in confident control of emotions under adverse conditions. Emotionalism removes thought thus removes [Divine Viewpoint](#) and without Divine Viewpoint there can never be a [Relaxed Mental Attitude](#) without which there can be NO progress of advance to [Spiritual Maturity](#).

DECISIVENESS

Sound judgment from Metabolized Bible Doctrine must be used to make good decisions at the proper time. Determinations with regard to every situation must be made and then must be adhered to. Indecision will always elicit contempt from subordinates not ever CONFIDENCE.

SENSE OF HUMOR

The ability to laugh at your own shortcomings is essential for good leadership. The ability to handle some problems with humor is also necessary as this very often defuses conflict.

HUMILITY

Willingness to constantly learn especially Bible Doctrine. In addition, having a consistent and persistent gracious attitude and always putting Bible Doctrine ahead of personal interests.

GRACIOUSNESS

The process of [Perception, Cognition, Inculcation, Metabolization and Application of Bible Doctrine](#) results in grace orientation in life. [Grace Orientation](#) is of supreme importance and will temper all other qualities of leadership.

Authority in the Home is an established principle and essential to proper function in the family. Many men cannot stand up to the tantrums of their nagging wives and as a result give in to their whining. THIS IS TYPICAL OF MANY MALES WHO TRY TO

IGNORE A PROBLEM UNTIL IT GOES AWAY. However, ignoring this type of problem will not cause it to go away. A few words from the husband do not reestablish authority nor does sin of any kind ever solve any problem in life.

TYRANNY

Anytime anyone who has authority abuses that authority it results in tyranny. Almost any form of human government becomes abusive at some point because the power that government possesses is abused and as a result produces some level of tyranny. There is no form of government which is ever free from this. The only freedom from this is through **Bible Doctrine** by which the **Laws of Divine Establishment** can perpetuate a system that guarantees and protects human freedom. We in the United States are not a democracy but we are constantly called one today as if this is a great thing to be proud of when in fact we function like a socialistic democracy and this is total stupidity and an error of total ignorance. Because of the abuses in our form of government and extension of the voting franchise WAY beyond the consideration of our founding fathers we are now very close to if not already a socialistic democracy. Democracy infers total stupidity in government and the citizenry and it means that every ignoramus can vote, every jackass has a say in the government and there is obviously total irresponsibility. Irresponsibility is just as much an abuse of authority as any system of tyranny.

LEARNING TO USE AUTHORITY

At some time in your life you will work for someone or be under someone's authority who because of lack of honor and integrity abuses his power and authority. Discipline and judgment are not necessarily an abuse of power and are very much a part of authority. It is the use of these processes without justice or fairness which is so disastrous where authority is concerned. Many people LUST for power and authority and have an intense desire to wield authority and, unfortunately, that which they are desiring is that for which they are not in any way equipped to handle properly. No one ever learns how to administer authority or learns authority principles and functions until he has been under some unfair system and handles it properly. One must understand why it is unfair and why when using honor and integrity that you cannot ever possibly use authority properly if you have any personal or subjective malfunction of the soul.

One of the first things you learn when you have authority is that whether you like people or not is of no consequence as to how you deal with them. When a person has authority over others at any level one thing he must learn is that he must never have any respect for HIS OWN PERSONAL ATTITUDE toward other people. Whether you

like people or not has nothing to do with the administration of your authority. If you have to live your life on the basis of having to like people in order to be nice or fair to them then you are not equipped to hold any level of authority. You cannot hold authority when you have so much respect for YOUR PERSONAL OPINIONS ABOUT PEOPLE that they keep you from being fair. Those who have had any authority have not lived until they have someone whom they cannot stand the very sight of under them. Until they can permit this person to go right on doing their job and even promote them because they did a good job, being extremely objective about it, they do not understand how to use authority. It is imperative that you remain absolutely objective about your personal opinions about other people when in an authority position for proper leadership functions to prevail. This is exceedingly important for the one who is Pastor Teacher. Authority positions are a very lonely spot and the more authority you have the more lonely it becomes. Friendship is never and must never be a consideration in the proper exercise of authority. You can have your fun with people but never try to go beyond your ability to keep personal relationships out of the function of authority. A person who cannot live with himself, alone, cannot be a leader in anything.

THERE SHOULD NEVER BE OVERT OR EXCESSIVE FAMILIARITY WITH THE HIRED HELP. The one who is a 'buddy' in authority will never be able to LEAD in any way. These 'buddy' people destroy the concept of authority in the organization and it becomes disastrous in any situation of pressure. THIS IS WISDOM IN LEADERSHIP. In life when you encounter the "wild ass" type person understand he is destructive rather than constructive and recognizes NO authority. He does no work, has no response to Bible Doctrine, will not carry burdens, is too dumb to think clearly, he is strong enough to work but he won't. This has been the problem in the United States of America for decades and why we need 100% involvement in manual labor jobs and the dissolution of Welfare systems. Today management has serious problems because they cannot get people in higher management who don't continuously want to buddy up with the labor and socialize with them. As a leader you cannot socialize with the men in your military organization because if you do you will learn to love them so much you won't be able to give an order to sacrifice them when needed. The problems of command at any level are infinite and decisions which must be made regardless of friendship are extremely difficult. This can only be learned in military education and from Bible Doctrine and by very, very saddening experiences. There must be the ability to think, organize, categorize, systematize, synthesize, and to delegate responsibility and never to try to do everything yourself. If you cannot delegate responsibility you will never make it in any command function.

WOMAN VS AUTHORITY

Self Righteous women especially, cannot ever handle authority and every time they have an opportunity to exercise their authority if they are jealous or self righteous they are cruel to those under them. [Self Righteousness](#) + Jealousy == cruelty. A Self Righteous and jealous person, whether man or woman, cannot ever be a good executive under any circumstance. The man, who lets his wife get away with pettiness, cruelty and jealousy toward others, is a fool. Whatever a man has to do to restrain his wife in this area of life is acceptable and a man has to be a man with regard to his wife and having married her he cannot turn her loose on others and must make sure her monster trends stay at home. When men handle their household properly their wives are content to be relaxed wonderful believers. Vindictiveness in the woman is the woman at her worst.

Women were not designed by God to have authority over anything except children and they do have great authority over children which is a fantastic thing for the training and teaching of children. It is very rare for any woman to have any authority over others and not start to play petty games abusing and persecuting those she does not like and being nice to those she does like. It is impossible to have authority and use it objectively unless you operate on the principle that [Justice Demands Justice](#).

A man was given authority over the woman to keep her straight in life since there is not any woman who is not inclined at some time in life to be petty, gossipy and vindictive and it is up to her man to straighten her out. We often have gossipy women in the Local Church because they have no respect for her husbands. The husband does not ever sit them down and straighten them out when it is needed. This does not have to be done in a cruel way and never should be done with violence. A woman who respects a man she is with will appreciate it and shift her functions to accommodate to the correction. There is no such thing as a GREAT woman who cannot shift her thinking and dry her tears and recognize the absolute correctness of the man and then correct herself and her own thinking. Women get out of line like this because of being responders and the greater the response the greater the reactor can be. Men who are honorable and noble will level with the woman they love and tell them when they are out of line. NO MAN IS A GREAT LOVER UNLESS HE PROTECTS THE WOMAN HE LOVES FROM HERSELF. If a man and woman cannot sit down and have a heart to heart talk the relationship is a total facade. The woman may react a few times but if she has any character at all, she will eventually come to the place of thinking her man is the greatest thing there ever was, much greater than it is even possible for any man to be. Ladies always remember, *there is nothing*

between a woman and a massive dose of **Divine Discipline** except good advice from the man she loves and every good male lover is a counselor of the woman he loves and has responsibility for. He MUST never allow her to become a beast and get away with such things as pettiness, jealousy, vindictiveness or any other destructive sin.

PEOPLE SMART

No matter how smart a man is or thinks he is about people, if he was $\frac{1}{2}$ as smart as he thinks he is then he would be a genius. What ruins men is when they think they are smart and assume that they are smarter than they really are and then become blind where they think they are the smartest. We can thank God for women in these times since often they can cover and protect the blind spot of the man. There never was a man who did not have a blind spot about some types of people. Even the smartest men in the area of personnel have blind spots about some types of people. To become and remain smart about people you have to THINK AND LIVE BY PRINCIPLE and it is still the sneaky type of person who can fool you because they can understand your principles but you cannot understand their **inordinate competition**. They cover their competitiveness with a facade of flattery. It is the understanding of principle by these sneaky people which creates the blind spot for men who are good in the area of personnel. Therefore, the smarter you are in the area of personnel as a man the sooner you must realize that you have a blind spot with regard to people and there is always a category of person who can deceive you. The more objective and kinder you are and the better are your principles of leadership, the easier it is for the sneaky conspirator to fool you. It is the **INTUITIVE COMMON SENSE OF THE WOMAN** which can save the man from being completely destroyed by conspiracy on the part of those people in this category. This is the woman who loves a man enough or thinks enough about him to warn him about these things in time to save the situation. It is easy for a man in authority with good leadership ability and with smarts about personnel to be deceived by those who are afflicted with the abnormality of inordinate competition. Those who are in the grips of inordinate competition, which is both **sin and evil**, will flatter you, tell you what you want to hear, allege love, loyalty and faithfulness while they constantly look for a means of destroying you. Anyone who is guilty of prolonged inordinate competition is always a trouble maker and they will never stop until and unless **Bible Doctrine** changes them completely. The unbelievers in this category often wind up psychotic.

ABUSING AUTHORITY

If you have any authority in life be sure you never abuse it. It is one of the most devastating things to do as a believer. It is not easy to have authority in fact

extremely difficult requiring concentration, thought, objectivity and fairness, treating everyone the same but NOT as equals, when it comes to an organization such as a business or military unit or whatever it may be. The worst thing ever is to abuse authority. In the home, when parents abuse authority, it is a disaster which will be felt in the next generation through their children. This is the only part of the concept that environment effects the outcome of children which is accurate. People learn to reject authority in the home and if they are not taught respect for authority in the home they will not have it after they leave the home.

This is even more important for the Pastor Teacher who has absolute authority over the congregation. It is true in business, military life, education, government, bureaucracies, etc, where there is always the principle of authority. Authority exists with parents, teachers, coaches, principles, police, military officers, etc. It is amazing that our authority structure recognizes people that come into this country and have the ability to go to our schools and then have the audacity to disturb the peace by marching up and down the streets in protest of something they do not even understand. They take the privilege which belongs to Americans and as VISITORS demonstrate against things they do not understand nor appreciate. This is lack of understanding of freedom and how authority is essential for the preservation of freedom by those who hold authority in our system. This is even more ridiculous when we see illegal alien residents whom WE are paying to educate doing this thing and demanding RIGHTS and GOVERNMENT SUPPORT which legitimately only belongs to CITIZENS! This is shear stupidity on the part of these people and the people controlling our government, and a demonstration of total lack of understanding of anything which has to do with what this nation is about those demanding support and those giving it to them. This was clearly observed in the demonstration of Iranian students against our protection of the Shaw of Iran in the past. THESE PEOPLE HAVE NO APPRECIATION FOR FREEDOM AND SIMPLY SHOW THEIR STUPIDITY IN THESE DEMONSTRATIONS. Unfortunately this is an ongoing problem in our nation where government officials cater to illegals, demonstrators and rioters. The truly unfortunate part of this abuse of authority on both sides is that OUR CONSTITUTION UNDER THE FIRST AMENDMENT DOES NOT AUTHORIZE COLLECTIVE DEMONSTRATIONS IN ANY FORM, but this is either totally unknown or simply ignored.

Whenever a believer is maltreated under a system of authority which is abused toward them, they must put the case in the hands of the Supreme Court of Heaven and must be assured that they will always get proper action. The source of grace, blessing and righteousness in history is from the ***Justice of God*** therefore any injustice perpetrated against a believer can only be properly handled by the Justice of

God.

SIMPLICITY IN LEADERSHIP

For anyone under any leader things must always remain simple and there must not be conflicts or emotionalism involved in their function but they must simply understand what is expected of them and be faithful to it whatever that is. One of the greatest principles of leadership which has been overlooked is that GREAT LEADERS ALWAYS MAKE THINGS SIMPLE AND CLEAR TO THEIR SUBORDINATES and WHATEVER PROBLEMS EXIST FOR THEM IN THEIR POSITION OF LEADERSHIP, THEY NEVER LET THESE OVERFLOW TO THE SUBORDINATES. As a result the subordinates always have the pleasure of a sense of security on the job or in the service. One thing about all great men they are DOGMATIC in their thinking and ALL great leadership must be dogmatic. This is part of the confidence which results from inculcation of Bible Doctrine and understanding the Lord. Many times leaders are criticized for dogmatism and their strict pronouncements, they are ridiculed and called names associated with pomposity and dogmatism and always by those involved in **inordinate competition** who always find some grandiose derogatory name for them. This should not be of any concern to leadership in any way and they must continue on with this proper and effective process else there would be no leadership. Those critical of leadership are always the ones who could not ever, under any circumstances, do that job themselves and the dogmatic approach of a leader is a maximum application of **Metabolized Bible Doctrine** to his experience.

GOOD SUBORDINATES

It is characteristic of the believer in **Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God Super-Grace** or **Ultra Super-Grace** that he does not do things for God to gain **advancement in the Spiritual Life** or for better blessings from God. The mature believer does whatever he does and serves in a gallant wonderful way without seeking advancement or promotion from God. People who work under someone's authority, such as slaves guarding valuables, when they perform an honorable task of value to the person in authority they should eventually be promoted and moved up in the system. The best workers in life are faithful and do their job with honor and integrity NOT for advancement nor recognition, not for promotion nor even for a simple "well done". This is only able to be done when that person is secure in what they do and does not expect anything from those over them. A "well done" or letter of commendation are not needed and don't add nor detract from their happiness nor their relationship with the Lord. If these rewards are received then this is great if not it is also great.

WHEN YOU ARE GIVEN ORDERS FROM ANYONE IN AUTHORITY, SIMPLY DO IT, whether you understand why or not. Don't let arrogance get into the picture. Too many orders are given today and people balk at them because they don't understand the orders and demand an explanation. This is a major problem with Americans today and for those who survive the catastrophe which is surely to come to this country, this must change. When orders are given by someone who knows what he is doing you simply do it. You NEVER try to understand the order or discuss it with others to decide if it should be done. We have been influenced in this area and in personal grooming and ideals by bohemian and islamic peasantry and this is destroying us a little at a time since early in the 60's. God has never nor will ever find it necessary to consult us about anything. This Arrogance of having to understand orders to obey them will destroy Spiritual Common Sense. You cannot be arrogant and have good **common sense** they are mutually exclusive. GOD ONLY REQUIRES OBEDIENCE FROM US. He does not need our opinion, penance, emotional whining or any other such activity. You don't have to be smart to be able to obey but simply have to recognize and respect authority. Obedience to God means recognition of divine authority and then making proper response to it. Obedience requires self discipline but NOT rationalization and there should never be hesitation. All divine commands must be pursued with great VIGOR.

Faithfulness and respect for authority go together. When people criticize authority they are not faithful people and have no integrity. A person who runs down authority is one who cannot be trusted. People who go against authority are arrogant and have no ability to orient to life. This is why every male should have military service training. When a woman criticizes authority she is a faithless woman who cannot be trusted and is without honor or integrity and is saturated with arrogance.

LACK OF GREAT LEADERSHIP

NO ONE should ever be in authority without a sense of responsibility and the ability to function with honor and integrity. One of the greatest leaders in all of military history was Hannibal. He commanded an army for about 17 years which almost destroyed Rome. He had at least 6 different nationalities and races under him and they all had respect for him. These men in the army of Hannibal were at times starving, many were bribed, but this army almost destroyed Rome and for 200 years after Hannibal mothers frightened their children by telling them Hannibal was coming. With our Anglo Saxon general heritage we have had few truly great leaders because our leaders have been unable to effectively command 3 categories of the same race.

Aristocracy: The one who lives by the code of the gentleman. If the leader is

an aristocrat he will have a front, not necessarily his real personality. of a gentleman and the middle class and trash don't understand it and very often don't respect it.

Middle Class: If the leader is middle class the aristocracy don't want to serve under him because he is beneath them in class.

Lower Class: If the leader comes from the trash of society then everything is a mess and both aristocracy and middle class resent him and the trash don't even like him not wanting a leader like themselves.

It is almost impossible to have a great leader in this type of societal system. This includes the Americans, Australians, British, Rhodesians, South Africans, and others. The few great leaders in this system might include Marlboro, Wellington, maybe Allenby in WWI, General Richard Connor had he not been captured. Wellington learned about aristocracy and thus was able to command them and he learned that mules could go 16 miles in a day with a full pack and thus he became one of the 2 great Anglo Saxon leaders. There was Cromwell also but he only had 1 class of people fighting another class.

In America we have had very few great leaders. George Washington had one of the most difficult times any man ever had because HE resented the gentleman class because of his own half brother Charles Leed who almost destroyed him and George Washington was NOT the great leader he is thought to have been. His 4 greatest battles were fought in New Jersey, in Trenton, Princeton, and Monmouth which would have been his greatest battle had it not been for Charles Leed commanding 1 wing and when he was ordered to advance he went the opposite way and this resulted in a terrible disaster. Washington was, however, a very tenacious and wonderful person. The War of 1812 was a series of complete disasters where there were people leading ONLY their kind and this is when it was decided that the United States needed a professional army.

In the war between the states it took the Yankees 4 years to get professional in their army, but the southern aristocracy made the finest leaders in United States history. Lee and Jackson, are the 2 greatest military leaders we have ever had because they could lead all categories of men. Patton and MacArthur were 2 incredible leaders and had our government listened to both of them there would be very very little communism in the world today. Patton was always resented and was truly great. General Pershing had no ability to see clashes within his own his expeditionary force

groups and his catering so much to the French eliminates him as a great leader.

Good Leadership is essential in warfare. War plans are formed by wisdom and planning from professional leadership and war must be made with wisdom. All war must be accomplished with wisdom and we, in the United States, don't have nor do we develop this in our system because we have never encouraged the profession of the military. Leadership includes the principles of understanding discipline having personal self discipline and being involved in group discipline. Physical training is a test of self discipline and this is needed for group discipline and if a person cannot discipline self he cannot be disciplined and effectively operate in a military team. Self discipline is the beginning of the principle of authority and it's proper use without its abuse. There must also be a professional understanding and knowledge of all phases of military function including Logistics which, although not very exciting, must not be avoided.

PETTINESS THE DESTROYER OF POTENTIAL GREATNESS

Every group of people in the world, in all of history, have a better record for great leaders than we in the United States ever had apart from a major crisis. Mongolians, French, Prussians, Swedes, ETC., all have greater leadership than we. The thing which destroys the emergence of a great leader in the United States is a result of our national characteristic of PETTINESS. [Legalism](#) is such a strong Anglo Saxon characteristic because of pettiness. Pettiness leads to arrogance and you cannot have either and be a truly great leader. One reason that the United States of America will NEVER have many truly great leaders is that as a people we are coddled and go about handling people completely in the wrong way. People will never understand the principle, **LEADERSHIP SHOULD ALWAYS BE THE ONES BEING CATERED TO NOT THE DOWNTRODDEN**. We have seen movies and heard sob stories about how we must always help the down trodden and weak ones and that there are great decorations given for saving lives. We are saturated with the evil notion that there must be [equality for happiness](#). There should NEVER be thoughts of equality or that there can be no happiness until there is equality. **WE AS A PEOPLE ARE AND HAVE BEEN SATURATED WITH PETTINESS.**

SIMPLY OBEYING ORDERS

[Common sense](#) and good judgment developed from [Metabolized Bible Doctrine](#) in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul are essential for men to become great in leadership. This applies to every situation where there is any authority structure including, churches, businesses, families, athletics, education, etc., and this principle works in every aspect of life. All of us have people above us in authority and people

below us under our authority and in all of life the people who are able to function properly are only those who can handle both loyalty directions with integrity. They are loyal to those above them even though disagreeing with the policies but they never lose track of taking care of those under them. This at times can be difficult and often impossible especially in the military. It may mean sacrificing a command under orders and when a leader is caught between a ranking officer, whom he does not like, giving orders to sacrifice his command the option of disobeying those orders makes the choice very difficult. If he disobeys the order and does not sacrifice his command which is to be used to protect a great army thrust the overall plan will fail. He must do his job right and remain loyal to the ones above him, even if it means sacrificing his command in order to promote the totality of the battle. This is the principle of simply obeying orders. When orders are given by authority over you, it is not necessary to understand why they must be done but when orders are given then they simply must be carried out. It is not the job of one under authority to question the thinking of those above him since he does not know the overall picture and may need to sacrifice his command and self for overall success to occur. His men may be the best in the outfit and they are often given this kind of job because they are the best trained troops and the ones capable of completing the job correctly. The general officer knows these men are the best and knows he is sacrificing good men to get this job done BUT this is the brutality of warfare. If the subordinate commander does not follow the orders given to him and has more loyalty to his men than to the general officers over him and the orders he is given, he jeopardizes the lives of all the men, his friends and loved ones and his whole nation. Some day WE may each have the position of doing exactly this and deciding whether or not to obey a destructive order. If or when we make the wrong decision then, when we get to heaven, we will be chewed out by our pastor and mentor, Col. Thieme. There are many times in military history where a few great men must hold a position in order for an overall maneuver to work and for victory to be had. The higher you go in military the more you realize that sometimes, battles, campaigns and even wars require sacrifice of some men at certain times, in certain places, for jobs only they can do, in order that the whole mass of an attack can go on to success. The idea of attack is to get your mass where the enemy does not have mass and often the sacrifice of men is needed to accomplish this. The greatest principle of mass is that even with a smaller force you must be where the enemy does not have mass and you do have mass and to do so you must often sacrifice the best troops to hold but the victory which this brings is worth all the sacrifice. This is why great leaders must know all there is to know about their profession.

10 PRINCIPLES OF LEADERSHIP

BE CAUTIOUS OF LABELS

Don't define or judge people by what you see on the outside, such as dress or demeanor.

EVERYONE DESERVES RESPECT

COURTESY MAKES THE DIFFERENCE

Regardless of rank or position. Military courtesies and customs help bond a military team.

TAKE TIME TO KNOW YOUR PEOPLE

Life is hectic but there is no excuse not to know the people you are with.

ANYONE CAN BE A HERO

Any Believer in The Lord Jesus, The Christ can be a hero by ADVANCING to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.

LEADERS SHOULD BE HUMBLE

Never calibrate your worth on PAST achievements.

LIFE DOESN'T HAND YOU WHAT YOU THINK YOU DESERVE

People usually think they deserve more recognition than they are getting. Perseverance is often needed when juniors are promoted ahead of you.

DO NOT PURSUE GLORY

No job is beneath a leader. If Bill Crawford a holder of the medal of honor could clean latrines and smile then there is NO job beneath any of us.

NO MATTER WHAT LIFE HANDS YOU DO THE JOB WELL

LIFE IS A LEADERSHIP LABORATORY

Those whom you meet every day will teach you enduring lessons if you just take time to stop look and listen. You should be able to glean leadership skills from all around you.

THERE IS MUCH MORE INFORMATION ON LEADERSHIP FROM OTHER VARIED DOCTRINAL STUDIES

TESTING IN THE LIFE

TESTING VS DIVINE DISCIPLINE

As members of the Royal Family of God, whenever we are in a situation where a necessity of life is not available this is NOT EVER Divine Discipline but testing of the most fundamental thing in the Christian Way of Life, our understanding of and reliance on [Logistical Grace](#). Under the principle of Logistical Grace EVERY believer, all who at Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God receive the imputation of the Righteousness of God, is eligible for and receives throughout his whole life [Logistical Grace support](#). This support is to extend for their whole life from salvation to death. This support does not depend on whether the believer is good or bad, spiritual or carnal, involved in producing Divine Good or [Human Good and Evil](#). It is also important to understand that when any necessity for life is not available it is the prerogative of the believer to demand that it be supplied by God, since it is part of our guaranteed temporal security. EVERY believer will be supported by God for his entire life and if and when any necessity for life is permanently withdrawn then it is time for that believer to go to be with the lord either by [dying grace](#) or the Sin Unto Death.

Not only should we thank God for Divine Discipline when it comes but also for testing when it comes. We must remember the principle that Divine Discipline and Testing are very different and the distinction between these is whether or not the situation is "TOLERABLE". Divine Discipline is beyond our ability to tolerate, while testing is tolerable and passable when [Metabolized Bible Doctrine](#) in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul is used to address the testing. Also remember, if you find yourself under Divine Discipline wake up and [rebound](#) for rebound takes the Divine Discipline pressure and turns it into adversity, ie. Testing for Blessing. If, and it is true, we have flaws, testing will bring them out and if there are failures in the life testing is the place to find them not when great disaster arrives.

ECONOMIC TESTING

Economic depression as a test in life is also a test to see if we can recall and depend on the principles of Logistical Grace and stay where we are or if we will retreat into self gratification, sublimation, [Human Viewpoint](#) and failure. Under Logistical Grace principles it is the responsibility of God to keep all believers, especially those in or approaching [Spiritual Maturity](#) alive whether there is economic depression or prosperity. Logistical Grace MUST provide all needs for the believer who is approaching or in [Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God](#). OUR ONLY responsibility is to "stand fast and watch the deliverance of the Lord". Economic Depression is a test of physical provisions for life OR is God able to meet the needs of the believer when there is economic failure. We have faced this in the election of 1980 and 84 one

candidate being elected would speed up economic failure the other would slow it down. We faced it again in 2016 where one candidate would surely have destroyed this nation quickly and the other bring some semblance of stability back to it and our 21 trillion dollar national debt.

Economic disasters as testing require that the disaster be REAL. Other REAL TESTS Can INCLUDE: loss of employment, being phased out in your profession, rejection by loved ones, loss of loved ones, ETC. In order for the economic depression test to be real the famine or economic crisis must be so heavy and severe as to place the believer in a hopeless situation outside his own resources. A TEST IS NEVER A TEST UNTIL IT PLACES YOU OUTSIDE YOUR OWN RESOURCES. The promise of God is obvious and is found in **Job 5:20** "In famine he shall redeem you from death" where famine was the economic disaster of the ancient world. It takes food to live therefore God will provide food and all the means of keeping you alive both in times of economic disaster or in times of prosperity. Neither prosperity or disaster means anything to God for his resources are not and can not ever be strained by human adversity or historical disaster. Our human resources may be strained but never God's resources and the only thing we need is to be properly oriented to God whether in prosperity or disaster.

TESTING AND ATTITUDE TOWARD BIBLE DOCTRINE

No test must ever catch us when we are under Negative Volition to Bible Doctrine, antagonistic toward **Bible Doctrine** or when we do not seem to have TIME for Bible Doctrine. The attitude of this type of believer is that there is not enough time for everything in a day and something is more important than **Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine**. Sometimes they think that there is something they want to do which is more fun, or something is conflicting and is more important than bible study. The **Grace Orientated** answer is the **Faith Rest Drill** (4 categories) which says "stand fast". The believer who has neglected Bible Doctrine is under **Human Viewpoint** and always is ready to run when testing or any adversity occurs. The principle which must be followed is: As long as God wants you alive in this world there is no one nor any THING which can take you out of this world.

There comes a time when no one can pray for you and your only hope is to have been saturated with Bible Doctrine along the way in life.

Jer 15:2 And it shall come to pass when they shall say to you, 'Where shall we go, what shall we do?' then you shall communicate to them Jeremiah, 'So decrees the LORD: "Those who are destined for death are going to die, and those destined for military disaster are going to

be destroyed in war; those who are destined for economic depression will die in famine, and those who are destined for slavery are going to live out their lives in slavery."

This is the kind of judgment from heaven where justice prevails and where by the people themselves have brought great testing or Divine Discipline onto themselves. This is our position in the United States in the year 2017. People who start neglecting Bible Doctrine become stupid. They physically MOVE from one location when the testing becomes intense in order to get to other places where they need more Bible Doctrine than they have in the first place in order to cope. By this reaction to testing they obviously get into more trouble than they had, in the first place. If you don't have enough Bible Doctrine to handle testing where you are then when you go to where you need more doctrine you obviously will not have enough doctrine to handle it there. The neglect of Bible Doctrine eventuates in apathy which has to be challenged and there is nothing like economic disaster to challenge apathy toward Bible Doctrine. Apathy toward Bible Doctrine and loss of ***spiritual momentum*** can only be removed by something more powerful than prosperity and that is ***ADVERSITY***. When a believer is neglectful of or rejects Bible Doctrine then God can only get the attention of that one believer, very often the average believer, by overloading him with ADVERSITY. Only in ***Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God Super-Grace*** or ***Ultra Super-Grace*** does God get our attention with ***OVERLOADED PROSPERITY***. Everything in the Spiritual Life is reversed when the believer reaches Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.

The ONLY thing in life which is more powerful than prosperity is DISASTER, natural, personal, or national. When you neglect Bible Doctrine something more powerful than prosperity is needed to get your attention and this rejection of Bible Doctrine will make you vulnerable to failure when the tests come. When neglect or rejection of Bible Doctrine has been occurring for too long a period of time it will not be possible to use Doctrine to meet any adversity. Adversity is stronger than prosperity but Bible Doctrine is stronger than adversity. When you try to work out adversities with your own efforts it often leads you to the place of ***Human Viewpoint***, human function without God, sublimation, escape and total failure and there your problems will be compounded and intensified.

RUNNING OR STANDING STILL

Running from pressure situations never solves anything. Trouble avoided means trouble tripled and trouble which God does not terminate he intends for us to overcome with Bible Doctrine. You cannot run from a legitimate test from God without intensification of your troubles. Trouble cannot EVER be solved by apathy or

indifference to Bible Doctrine. Trouble is always compounded when a believer runs from Bible Doctrine and when he runs from trouble he always adds more troubles. By trying to solve problems by the Human Viewpoint energy of the flesh we simply complicate life and add to the problems. As Bible Doctrine builds on Bible Doctrine by consistent **Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization** under the **Operation Z** Grace Apparatus for Perception, **solutions** become available. Neglect of Bible Doctrine today means rejection of Bible Doctrine tomorrow and when doctrine is rejected it results in **reversionism** and entrance into the Interlocking System of Arrogance. Reversionism means intensification of adversity beyond all human help or human ability to handle it. In this manner we work our way into an incredible jam and God allows us to get way in over our heads and then HE bails us out but ONLY if we return to a statue of Positive Volition toward Bible Doctrine.

Divine interrogations are not for the purpose of information but to bring one to the realization of total helplessness. Some believers run away all of their lives and never face reality and as long as they run away they think of other ways to handle problems. Running away is never a solution and it is, in fact, avoiding reality. This does not have to be physical running but it always involves coming up with a variety of solutions or alternate situations to solve problems. This is not facing reality which says STOP RUNNING and allow the Lord to solve your problems. As long as you are still trying to solve your problems the **Grace of God** will not step in to solve them. As long as you want to solve your problems YOU WILL HAVE TO DO IT ALL YOURSELF BECAUSE GRACE ALWAYS STANDS ALONE. Grace and human energy are mutually exclusive each rejecting the other.

ALL problem solving must begin where the problem originally occurred or started. To have any real solutions to problems in life there must be a return to the source of the problem. This must happen to each of us and we must do this from our own volition. Divine solutions do not include running from any problem or the scene of any adversity. As a believer in The Lord Jesus, The Christ going back to an area of a problem to solve it (in reality to allow God to solve it) means that God will provide the **Logistical Grace support** for our to return to the scene of adversity. Many people spend their lives running away from problems and psychiatry assists people in running by taking them back to circumstances of early life and their environment attempting to demonstrate to them that some obnoxious trait they have is based on past life experience or their past environment. Once they discover this erroneous concept exists then they BLAME that trait on some past incident and thereby RUN AWAY in their minds from the problem. These are the People who change churches, jobs, start conspiracies, change spouses, etc. They blame the situation or problem on their boss

or spouse or location or some other thing that they are running away from as a problem. Therefore it should be obvious that you cannot ever run away from yourself and people who avoid reality are running away from self. The only way people can totally run away from self is to commit suicide. Suicide never solves any problems and when a person commits suicide it is an announcement that in life they were TOTAL LOSERS and FAILURES. For the unbeliever like "Herman Geherring" it is an obvious total rejection of the gospel of The Lord Jesus, The Christ. In addition, problems will never be solved because of rejection of authority. This is very often actually the real problem and there will always be an incident of some kind which initiates this and rejection of authority is very often why there is job hopping. At some time and some place this will have to stop and wherever it stops that is where the problem will be solved. This is also seen in people changing churches where they reject authority of the Pastor Teacher. This is why the army gets rid of their section 8 odd balls because in the army LIVES depend on everyone accepting discipline and authority. You can talk your whole life about the Grace of God and understand many aspects of it but you are not ever applying any aspect of grace to life when you are running away.

In the Education system in the United States today and since the 1960's there is no authority in the classroom or the school in general. This is where the rejection of authority has begun in this country. When any child demands anything in school for any reason and brings their idiotic childish parents into the situation they should be severely disciplined and if the parents support them they should be summarily removed from the school. Dress codes are a good idea in school because the children NEED the discipline and authority and when out of line they must be punished for it and this is how they make adjustment to LIFE. Because the children get away with this type of thing teachers have no control in classes any longer and without discipline and authority there cannot be LEARNING of any kind. (Request "Thinking Skills" from this Author)

Everything in life is related to **discipline**. Exercise is volition + discipline therefore exercise has authority orientation and discipline involved. We must use the authority of our own volition to enforce discipline for anything we do in life. **Divine solutions** recognize the principle of human authority even if that authority has been abused and distorted. Labor unions represent the principle of running away from problems and unions have rejected authority in management. There may or may not be abuses in management but under the concept of free enterprise there is authority only in management and when you destroy that authority prosperity is also destroyed. Authority under the administration of humans is never perfect but it is established in categories by God for the survival of the Human Race. We would not be alive today

without human authority in military, government, business, communication of Bible Doctrine, many other situations and therefore authority is extremely important as a principle. Abuse of human authority comes from **Mental Attitude** Sins. All human authority is abused where there is arrogance, jealousy, pettiness, implacability, vindictiveness, resulting in retaliation and persecution. Running away from authority is never the answer to anything and never solves any problems. All divine solutions take cognizance of authority and God never solves your problems outside of established authority. You must have a right Pastor Teacher, authority in government, military, business, parents in families, marriage and everything in life. There is no such thing as being able to escape from authority and if we could escape authority we would not exist as everything depends on authority and discipline in life. The **Justice of God** is never anti grace nor anti establishment nor anti authority.

THINGS & TESTING

Spiritual Common Sense tells us that everything we possess in our life has potential for becoming a test. Considering any form of entertainment, when there is something good available for entertaining us at the same time as bible study this is testing. Everything will be a testing at some time because it would not be right to have something without it being a test and everything we possess can and should be a test. This is so **Bible Doctrine** will always be Priority #1 for us. This ensures that The Lord Jesus, The Christ is Priority #1 and all we know about Christ and our love for Him comes to us through **Metabolized Bible Doctrine**. So everything we will ever possess in life is going to be a test, however, it does not mean we should not possess things. It does not mean we should be ascetic since no one should ever be ascetic which is a contradiction to the Plan and Purpose of God for the believer in the angelic conflict and is a terrible **Evil**. When things become a test and we pass the test then we know it is worthwhile because THINGS have been and always should be subordinated to Bible Doctrine. All successes in passing tests always subordinate everything in life to Bible Doctrine and this is how we keep **motivation** PURE. Very few believers start the Spiritual Life with learning Bible Doctrine and all the time in the Spiritual Life without Bible Doctrine is totally wasted time. Blessing is not what we have or have been promoted to be and not what is associated with human standards of success but blessing is located in Bible Doctrine and **spiritual growth** and always, with this, comes further testing.

THE SHIELD OF LIFE (SEE DEATH)

We must always remember As long as we are alive God wants us alive and as long as he wants us alive NOTHING can touch us and when he wants us to come home to him NOTHING can keep us here. In addition GOD does not deliver from great threat or

disaster or after great victory and then drop US like a hot rock and forget us. We must always regard our situation from the major doctrines of the Essence of God, the **Divine Decree**, the **Faith Rest Drill** (4 categories) function, **Logistical Grace** etc. Life on earth and length of life and protection of our life is strictly the responsibility of the Lord and as long as he want us alive on this earth The Lord will always be our SHIELD and this for us is a PERFECT SHIELD. Nothing can touch us apart from the Will of God from Christ. In order for anything in any situation to touch us it is it must go through the shield of Christ. For us as believers in this life The Lord Jesus, The Christ is our shield and everything which can do us harm or cause us problems MUST go through the shield first. Our Shield is Jehovah, El Eljon, The Lord Jesus, The Christ. Our shield is Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul, the mind of thinking of Christ. Our shield is found in the Faith Rest Drill (4 categories)•

PRESSURE & THE ESSENCE OF GOD

The innumerable stars should remind us of the promises of God and his blessings. Seeing the stars we can know that GOD KEEPS HIS WORD TO EACH OF US. If we are inclined to worry we need only look at a Jew and the stars and this should cause us to end all worry. The innumerable stars are a reminder of the Grace of God and the perfect character and Justice of God to which we must make adjustment. Worry is Maladjustment to the Justice of God and Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine causes readjustment to the Justice of God. One of the stars in the sky in effect represents the teacher El Eljon who some 2000 years after Abram's time on earth was ended became the savior, virgin born from Mary. He was one of the new race from Abram under the concept of the Hypostatic Union and Emmanuel.

When the outlook of any situation is hopeless the up look is to the power, character and person of God which is perfect. It is on this that hope, meaning absolute confidence, is built and worry is eliminated and therefore, for the mature or maturing believer, when the outlook in life is dark the up look is bright. Furthermore, it is The Lord Jesus, The Christ the eternal infinite God who keeps the stars in their courses and if God has the power to control the universe and position the stars, he can easily solve any of our problems. If God knows the number of stars in the sky He certainly knows the answers to all of OUR problems and has always know any given problem and it's answer since Eternity Past.

Rationalism and unbelief emphasize the INSTRUMENT needed for solutions while faith emphasizes the promises and doctrines of God as true solutions. **WHAT GOD PROMISES HE WILL PROVIDE BECAUSE IT IS IMPOSSIBLE FOR GOD TO FAIL TO**

KEEP A PROMISE. Therefore, we should never ignore the promises of God and reject Bible Doctrine. Lack of Spiritual Common Sense plus lack of application of doctrine comes from ignorance of the Essence of God. Many times when trying to solve our own **problems** we ignore the Essence of God, character of God and the omnipotence of God which has the power to solve our problem or perpetuate it. When in the midst of an insurmountable problem many believers see the power of God in preventing a solution but do not see it as enabling a solution. The one who has the power to prevent has the power to enable and there is never a malfunction with the power of God. Omnipotence which prevents an option or function in our life can also enable that same option or function but the enabling must be compatible with the Justice of God which is the key to all blessing or solution for the believer. God is not EVER limited as Human Viewpoint would suggest. Any and all acts of omnipotence for problem solutions must be compatible with the Justice of God. The omnipotence of God has the power to solve any problem or correct any situation but until the Justice of God is freed and gives the OK this cannot occur. The **timing of God** is perfect and when our timing is imperfect, sinful and blasphemous how can we expect solutions to our problems. The elapse of time will never destroy the faithfulness of God in keeping his promised word.

HUMAN VIEWPOINT VS DIVINE VIEWPOINT & PROBLEMS

Problems in life and solutions to them are never found in **Human Viewpoint** which always obscures true solutions. Human Viewpoint and Divine Viewpoint are never compatible. The problems of life are not ever solved by **sin** nor Human Viewpoint and above all never by destruction of **authority**. Anything which excludes Divine Viewpoint is never a solution and anything which includes sin is not a solution. Any short cut around waiting on the Lord will prolong the time before the solution is provided for any problem. The correct solutions to any problems are never accomplished by sin or compromise with **Evil** nor destruction of authority they are always complicated by sin, never solved by it. In destroying authority the structure of the organization in which it exists is thereby destroyed. Higher authority can relieve the one in lower authority but those under authority must never attempt to relieve or destroy it themselves. When politics, that is catering to individuals or groups, enters into decisions as to fault or no fault under authority the authority will thereby be destroyed. When you destroy authority you never solve problems especially in Military and Law Enforcement organizations and training. Neither emotion nor impulse no matter how generous or unselfish can solve problems. Unselfishness can be based on self pity, therefore, it is motivated by something which is wrong. When some see a problem and do not see the divine solution at the same time they will immediately try to make decisions to help God. This is Human Viewpoint. Remember, God does

not need help in solving problems never has and never will. Furthermore, God DOES NOT help those who help themselves. You will always lose more than you can ever gain with Human Viewpoint solutions to any problems. There are many examples of how this type of solution is much worse than the original problem and this is what happens to people who try to solve their own problems and NOT rely on Bible Doctrine for solutions. WE must come to the end of our own solutions to the end of self so that man's great dilemmas can be God's great opportunities. Man's extremity becomes God's opportunity. Grace only functions when we recognize our situation as hopeless and when we stop trying to help God solve our problems by putting in our own solutions to problem situations. NONE OF US are capable of doing this and we are not designed for it. There never are any Human Viewpoint simple solutions and simple solutions are always for simpletons.

Always remember what is right and what is wrong:

A Wrong thing done in a Wrong way == Wrong.

A Right thing done in a Wrong way == Wrong

A Wrong thing done in a Right way == Wrong.

ONLY A Right thing done in a Right way == Right

When problems are solved in the wrong way much greater problems are created and along with this the means of solving the original problem is often destroyed and this is also very destructive to those involved. The wrong action as a problem solution is never justified by the spirit of self sacrifice and / or overt generosity. High motives do not justify wrong actions. Often from a woman's viewpoint she loves her husband and wants to make sacrifices to solve his problems. Many women think "as long as he is Happy nothing else matters" and no woman can sustain that emotional thought through his having affairs engaging in adultery or fornication. Often just for a moment women feel good by making a great sacrifice for their man but this does not ever last. These women often have great altruism and really want to help when there is a problem, but altruism minus Bible Doctrine is a great menace as we can readily see in this nation. Altruism - Bible Doctrine == bleeding heart liberalism. Everyone wants to help the country and clean the air and make Indians stop crying and clean up the environment. Bleeding heart liberalism is a total arrogant disaster. This misguided altruism is the same misguided altruism which is expressed in the bleeding heart do good liberalism of our fanatical 20th and 21st century liberal and has brought the United States to the state of ruin. The welfare state is based on this same principle of evil that the end is justified by the means of accomplishing it. The END NEVER justifies the means. In our time bleeding heart do good liberalism has

destroyed both the Laws of Divine Establishment and freedom in our country. In each case what is destroyed is much more important than any of the problems which liberals are trying to solve.

Lack of [spiritual common sense](#) neutralizes good motivation. Altruistic motivation is useless if there is failure to see the perspective from the [Divine Viewpoint](#). Spiritual Common Sense and true application comes from maximum [Metabolized Bible Doctrine](#) in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. There are no short cuts in the Plan of God and there are no human solutions in the Plan of God. Human Viewpoint solutions only complicate the function and operation of the Grace of God.

PEOPLE TESTING

The one who we love the most can become our greatest and most dangerous enemy to both the [Spiritual Life authority](#) and Laws of Divine Establishment authority. You will always have friends who can give you advice on how to solve your problems and the advice of anyone in your life is NEVER EVER to supersede the advice of Bible Doctrine. When you learn to live life as unto the Lord through Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul you will never get into this advice trap. You must never use people as crutches but must have and possess and use Bible Doctrine and this is living life as unto the Lord.

All great tests are provided and overcome in total isolation without encouragement or discouragement from any one in the periphery of the one being tested. All great tests must be faced alone and there cannot be any form of outside human help. In the greatest tests of life there is no encouragement and no one to help see you through it and it is always between YOU and the tester, GOD. What others think, say or advise is of absolutely no consequence. When you seek and get any opinion or advice or counseling from anyone you immediately flunk the tests. A Super-Grace examination is a fearful thing because there are many easy ways to flunk and ONLY one difficult way to pass. If God says DO IT then there is nothing but to DO IT without any questions or consulting any one else.

You cannot ever get involved in sinning with others and have any simple solutions for problems since life is very complex. Universal problems are never the fault of one group such as Jews in antisemitic thinking. Problems in marriage are never the fault of one person, both always participate in causing the problem. All situations in life which involve 2 or more people in sin never have a simple solution. The divine solutions to these kinds of problems always include many things especially exercise of the [Justice of God](#) in [Divine Discipline](#). The Justice of God is what vindicates the one

involved in the problem and man cannot ever vindicate himself nor can man ever solve his own problems. When man tries to vindicate self in [Self Righteousness](#) and solve his problems with some [Human Viewpoint](#) schemes or plans he only intensifies the problem.

HOPELESSNESS & HUMAN VS DIVINE PROBLEM SOLUTIONS

Anything in life which is hopeless is where God can begin to work. **GRACE** never works when there is some other plan in operation and GRACE ALWAYS works when everyone gives up and says they cannot do anything about it. Solutions for Problems in Life require that you must come to the end of human solutions and schemes before the divine solutions become possible. All divine problem solving is done under the [principle of grace](#). Grace and Human Viewpoint thinking are mutually exclusive. This is demonstrated in the mechanics of [Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God](#). Therefore Man's extremity is God's opportunity for divine solutions. The information needed for a permanent solution is always found in Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God. OUR ONLY HOPE in the United States of America is the [Metabolized Bible Doctrine](#) in the person who has [spiritual momentum](#) and keeps going constantly with the intake of Bible Doctrine. Therefore, no matter how bad things get they have great blessing. GOD BLESSES THE BELIEVER IN [Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God](#) IN EVERY HISTORICAL CLIMATE IMAGINABLE WHETHER PROSPERITY OR **DISASTER**. Grace and justice meet where the situation is hopeless and man is helpless and useless and cannot ever solve his problems and has reached a point of desperation and has no illusions about being able to solve his problems. The fact is that when man tries to solve his own problems he turns cursing into greater cursing. Man is only able to foul up his life and only God can straighten it out. Only The Lord Jesus, The Christ can resolve our dilemma of life with others. Complications from sin demand greater justice than the believer out of fellowship can ever possess. This Status Quo results in sin parlayed into other sins and also evil. Therefore the intervention of the presiding judge of the Supreme Court of Heaven the only true solution.

When people are desperate they always go back to something they know and are familiar with even when it is worse than what they are leaving. Desperate people are irrational even if they are very intelligent. When a person finally is hopeless and helpless and useless then the justice of The Lord Jesus, The Christ is free to come to their rescue. This is what occurs in Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God and we are all saved in this way. Desperate situations are designed for the function of the Grace of God because the Lord Jesus, The Christ has the monopoly on turning cursing into blessing.

The fact that man cannot and is not designed to solve his own problems is and has been the great underlying difficulty in the United States of America for many, many decades even over 1 century. Our government continues to try to solve social, economic and military problems by human efforts and through legislation. Freedom is not designed for man to solve his own problems but FREEDOM IS DESIGNED FOR SOLVING THE ANGELIC CONFLICT BY NONMERITORIOUS POSITIVE VOLITION FAITH DIRECTED TOWARD JESUS CHRIST. There is no person, group, power or authority which can solve the problems of man. When man tries to solve his own problems then God steps aside graciously and allows him to screw it up even more.

UNDERSTANDING YOUR PROBLEMS

You cannot solve any problem which you do not understand. No one ever solves problems by avoiding or ignoring reality. Dishonesty and perjury postpone solutions and problems are never solved by dishonesty. "You shall know the truth and the truth, Bible Doctrine, will set you free." Decisions must come from the personal volition of every individual with regard to The Lord Jesus, The Christ and Bible Doctrine the primary things truly important in life. By this means, God through Bible Doctrine advises us and guides us but NEVER EVER coerces us.

PROBLEM SOLUTIONS FOR THE UNBELIEVER

There is never a solution to anything when you divorce self from duly constituted [authority](#). Never does the Lord reject authority even if it is abused authority. This is a great principle of life and children can destroy their lives by rejection of the authority of their parents then going all the way to revolution. When a person is a victim of every type of maltreatment and injustice from man God then takes up the case even for the unbeliever and this is the [Justice of God](#). Therefore the victim receives the Justice of God which may include Deliverance, Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God, prophetic information etc. When an unbeliever is helpless and in a totally hopeless situation because of man's injustice to man ONLY the Justice of God can solve his problem and only strictly on a grace basis. This is a perfect illustration of the [Grace of God](#) toward the unbeliever and therefore demonstrates, **Injustice + Injustice == Divine Intervention** by means of grace.

You cannot ever get to a solution for things with distorted facts therefore when there is gossip, maligning and verbal sins there is also distortion of facts therefore no possible solutions. This opens up the concept that the Justice of God is for the unbeliever as well as the believer. In time where there is maltreatment and injustice of man to man this always brings a perfect answer from the Supreme Court of

Heaven. Man's injustice to man cannot ever be solved by man. This is the definitive reason all legislation with regard to "minority" or "special interest" groups is wrong. You cannot solve man's injustice to man ever with legislation. Interestingly, neither can Satan and he would like to and every instance of socialism since the beginning of Human History is a demonstration that man's injustice to man cannot be solved by man and only by the Supreme Court of Heaven. The best thing man can do for man is to GUARANTEE FREEDOM to use as he wills. This is where government goes wrong and in trying to solve man's injustice to man creates greater injustices. This is where tyranny constantly creeps into federal government systems. The soul in torment and misery appeals to God where the Justice of God deals with the facts of man's injustice to man. There must be divine justice to the victims of man's injustice to man, because man's injustice to man cannot be resolved by MAN. Man's injustice to man cannot ever be solved by anything man says or does, not by laws of man or power of man or plans of man or schemes of man. *This is why it is stupid for believers to get involved in anything to solve man's problems and also why the social gospel is totally evil.*

DISASTER WARNING

THERE WILL BE NO WARNING OF COMING HISTORICAL DISASTER WITHOUT [BIBLE DOCTRINE](#) IN THE STREAM OF CONSCIOUSNESS OF THE SOUL. IT IS THE SAME BIBLE DOCTRINE IN THE SOUL WHICH GIVES THE [BLESSINGS IN SUPER GRACE](#) AND [ULTRA SUPER GRACE](#) WHICH ALERTS YOU TO COMING [NATIONAL DISASTER](#). Being on the right side of history means you can interpret contemporary history and the same thing which gives blessing from God as a result of making Adjustment to the Justice of God, is that which shows when things are about to happen historically such as national disaster.

THE REASON & MEANING FOR TESTING

There are no unknowns when God tests the believer in [Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God](#) especially the believer in Ultra Super-Grace Status Quo. The tests are to allow the believer to use Bible Doctrine but more so to tell the world what happens when a believer has so much [Metabolized Bible Doctrine](#) in his Stream of Consciousness of the Soul that he totally and thoroughly understands God. Therefore when God gives a command which seems to be completely contradictory to everything taught in the realm of Bible Doctrine such as taking a human life without reason and where there is innocence and no guilt of any kind and where there is no issue of crime or law violation and no indication for capital punishment and no combat situation of enemy involvement and it involves someone who is loved, this command can be followed with total confidence, this was Abraham and Isaac.

In the life of the believer, temptation deals only with issues of sin whereas TESTING deals with a great variety of spiritual issues. The purpose of testing is to stimulate and accelerate our advancement in an area of Bible Doctrine and the Spiritual Life. **Spiritual growth** and **momentum** are related to testing which is the means by which we apply Bible Doctrine and grow and are able to pass testing. Testing gives us the application of Bible Doctrine and all growth is related to Bible Doctrine either it's intake or it's application. Doctrine is our spiritual food and our spiritual exercise is application of that Bible Doctrine during testing.

PROBLEM SOLUTIONS FOR THE BELIEVER

Believers never grow in the Spiritual Life when they get away from their right Pastor Teacher. When a believer leaves his right Pastor Teacher nothing can substitute for that teaching as the impetus for the spiritual growth of that believer. Therefore conspiracies in a church or the believer running from one church to another will never provide for spiritual growth. In the Modus Operandi of God, **grace** and justice are never in conflict and The **Justice of God** sustains and never rejects any authority in life. For the believer time includes testing and crises for which the believer should be prepared with **Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine**. Bible Doctrine will always be provided for the believer but it is for him to personally accept or reject. Rejection of doctrine is the underlying reason for failure to pass testing. We will flunk testing all our life unless we acquire and maintain the pertinent Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. IT IS IMPORTANT TO RECOGNIZE THAT WE ARE GIVEN DOCTRINE TODAY TO SUPPORT US IN THE TESTING TO COME TOMORROW. THEREFORE TO NEGLECT BIBLE DOCTRINE FOR EVEN ONE DAY IS THE EPITOME OF STUPIDITY FOR THE ADVANCING BELIEVER. The Essence of God must be perceived with the Justice of God as the contact point and all the rest of the absolute characteristics of God behind it. No one can hold us up under testing with the doctrine they have accumulated. We must do this on our own and everyone must live their own life as unto the Lord. Every minor test in life is designed to prepare the believer for a major crisis provided that believer is consistent in learning Bible Doctrine. All of our life we will be tested sometimes passing and sometimes flunking and even with Bible Doctrine we will be tested at some points to make us realize that we need other doctrines and we will fall flat just so we can see that there are many doctrines we need to add together to pass testing. Testing we will have all of our lives and can be either fun and happiness or a pain in the neck all depending on the level of accumulated **Metabolized Bible Doctrine** in our Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. There is no substitute for Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul, no friend nor loved one no circumstance nor

promotion. When the chips are down our only support is from the Epignosis Bible Doctrine in our Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. Bible Doctrine prepares the believer for every crisis of life including the death of dearly loved ones one of the greatest of all tests.

TESTING & SOLUTIONS

Ties of Nationality

Often passed by leaving the home nation for Bible Doctrine.

Ties of family and loved ones

Passed by leaving them for Bible Doctrine.

Death of loved ones

Passed by grieving but not to the point of self pity and destruction and then moving on with life and Bible Doctrine.

Adverse circumstances ie. economic depression or other disasters

Passed by Relying on the principles of Logistical Grace & the Essence of God doctrines.

Threats to life

Passed by Relying on the Plan of God & Essence of God understanding you will be alive until God wants you home.

Pettiness of reversionism

Passed by avoiding reversionism by consistent if not constant rebound and Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine.

Combat courage

Passed by Relying on the Plan of God and Essence of God guaranteeing your safety and continued life.

Offers of great wealth

This is an extremely difficult test but is passed by remembering Logistical Grace doctrines and that if God does not promote you you will not be promoted and if and when he does it will always be permanent.

Self Righteousness

Passed by relying on the Righteousness of God imputed at Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God.

Infertility when desiring a child

Passed by remembering the Plan of God and Essence of God to provide all you need.

Historical Disillusion

This is the apparent destruction of a loved or respected one, passed by remembering the Plan of God and its perfection for EVERY believer.

GREATNESS IN THE BELIEVER

What makes a person a truly great believer is that he can learn from both success and failure in his life. Many people are too stupid and ignorant, especially of Bible Doctrine, to learn from failure. From both defeat and victory, failure and triumph the mature believer must learn the importance of Bible Doctrine and come to a **TENACIOUS** attitude about the Essence of God. He must learn the total ineffectiveness of human resources and the total importance of divine resources and the Essence of God. The more he learns about his own shortcomings the more he will recognize the importance of the Essence of God and God's abilities. The **Ultra Super-Grace** believer is prepared for any crisis in life and he is a seasoned veteran who reports for duty to God. The singularly important point to always remember is that God does NOT respect mankind and even a cursory study of the Essence of God will demonstrate the impossibility of that. God does have great respect for only one thing and he ***ALWAYS HONORS AND VINDICATES HIS WORD, BIBLE DOCTRINE*** and the believer in **Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God** is a man with maximum **Metabolized Bible Doctrine** in his Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.

WOMEN, WAITING & RESTING

In one of the greatest tests ever given ONLY 2 men were involved and their relationship with the Lord and the women were totally left out. All women are curious and were designed and born curious and it is a part of their response mechanism and femininity. When a woman tries to step over the boundaries of her role and assume prerogatives not assigned to her she is immediately in trouble. One of the greatest tests a woman must FACE in life is the waiting test. Ladies have a tendency to want to always superimpose their opinions or think their opinions are very important or feel that they must be heard. Women, as a group, today and for many decades, have been on a total ego trip and have LOST all of their femininity. This is the day therefore when the role of femininity requires phenomenal character and doctrine from the woman. If women would keep their mouths shut there would be thousands of extra men in doctrinal teaching churches all over the country. Women are designed to be beautiful, to be appreciated and protected BUT they were never designed to start throwing their opinions around and EXPECT to be heard in every area of life. One of the most beautiful things about a woman is her knowing when to keep her mouth shut especially when the monster husband appears to be making the biggest mistake of his life. ONE of the greatest and hardest things a woman must do is to keep quiet when they want to tell you what to do, give their opinion, show you a scripture of what the bible says about something, and show you how wrong you are and thus how right they are. This is how many women get their kicks and by so doing shed their femininity and become UGLY in their souls and it is the result of their

rejection of **authority**. Ladies must remember that when it comes to any great or major issue for a couple in marriage then the HUSBAND must decide and the woman must go along for either the Divine Discipline or Blessing. The best thing a woman can do is BE THERE WHEN THE HUSBAND RETURNS BUT NEVER TRY TO TELL HIM WHAT TO DO. Sometimes the woman has to stand by with a bucket and mop and be wonderful and just be there when he gets back and offer no critical conversation.

During GREAT Testing the Lord makes some things obscure to test your attitude toward the Essence of God and especially the Justice of God and whether you think God is or is not fair. He wants to see if you think God can handle the situation or if you think that you need to get in there and do something about the testing situation wondering if GOD IS FAIR. We all can and have at times gotten setbacks in our life because we never answer the question about this aspect of fairness in the Justice of God. Until our life lines up with some of the doctrine we have in our Stream of Consciousness of the Soul and we know, ABSOLUTELY, that God is fair, we can and must keep our mouth shut. We need not engage in revenge and need not attack others but must function correctly under **Divine Viewpoint** thinking, I WILL LET GOD DO IT since he is totally FAIR. **ROM 12.**

The Dynamics of application of Bible Doctrine to experience tell us that no believer can apply Bible Doctrine to experience unless that doctrine resides in HIS Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. The doctrine must be in the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul having been transferred under the function of the **Operation Z** Grace Apparatus for Perception. Bible Doctrine in the Left Lobe of the soul is knowledge called GNOSIS and can be parroted back by the believer but cannot be applied to any life situation. In the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul's essence Bible Doctrine called EPIGNOSIS, can be applied to situations of pressure, adversity AND PROSPERITY in life. Occasionally you will run into someone who has learned a great deal of Bible Doctrine but it has never been transferred to the Right Lobe of the Soul and therefore has no application to their life in any way. They may be able to tell you many things from Bible Doctrine using the vocabulary but it has no application. The learned Bible Doctrine must be transferred by faith acceptance to the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul to become part of the personality of the person to be usable in life.

THE GREATEST THING A BELIEVER CAN AND SHOULD DO AT CERTAIN STRESSFUL OR PRESSURE TIMES IN LIFE IS ABSOLUTELY NOTHING. This is one of the great secrets of the Spiritual Life and there are times when we must do things and times when we MUST do NOTHING. The hardest thing for believers to learn is to do NOTHING at

times of pressure in life. Gossip, maligning, retaliation, and reaction to a situation, when it seems that something must be done, is the hardest thing NOT TO DO, but by relaxing and doing nothing very often this pleases the Lord and brings the solutions from the Justice of God. Most things which the Lord wants and which please the Lord have absolutely nothing to do with our action, service or works.

WAR

CLEANSING A NATION

There are 2 systems of cleansing any nation, One is Economic depression the other is WAR and military disaster. These are both designed to bring to the top the noblest of men and remove from the land those holding back a nation and its functions and freedoms. The believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God will always be delivered from economic disaster or warfare. (**Job 5:20, Ps 33:18-19**) God will put up the [Wall of Fire](#) around mature or maturing believers against communism which is breathing down our backs again today and against islam which is trying to corrupt the nation from within along with socialism and communism. No matter what great armies move across the chess board of Human History the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God has a wall of fire around him. Whether his nation itself is preserved around him or NOT, he himself is always preserved.

POWER LUST

War is always started by some ruler having power lust or lust for land or some other inordinate ambition. The leaders of Russia, China, Cuba, North Korea and the moslems of the middle east, all fit into this category. There is only one thing which power lust is impressed by and which will stop because of and that is a PREPARED MILITARY ORGANIZATION. THE ONLY THING POWER LUST FEARS IS VIOLENCE AGAINST THEMSELVES GREATER THAN THEY CAN OR ARE WILLING TO PERPETRATE AGAINST OTHERS. The United States of America must make an all out effort to arm itself against at least 3 different power lust groups in the world. These include: Russian communism, Chinese Communism, and Islam. Failure means we will be invaded and destroyed unless we get back under the [common sense](#) of what is RIGHT AND PROPER MILITARY PREPARATION.

War is a reality and it cannot be prevented. You could have sent Kissinger or any other state department bureaucratic negotiator to Chedorlaomer in the ancient world and he would have been walked over and ground to dust. When power lust reaches a saturation point with evil, armies move and invasions occur. When Hitler reached a saturation point of evil then he moved into Austria (which in fact historically VOTED to accept him), then into Czechoslovakia and then Poland and beyond. Napoleon when

fighting 2 armies opposing him larger than his own on the defensive for France, using his great nerve and great timing defeated them, this started great power lust in him and he moved more and more to conquer instead of simply protecting his land.

EVIL MUST BE DESTROYED

We must understand historically when God destroys a nation and another nation conquers and plunders and rapes and robs and enslaves and tortures it's citizens, there is a REASON FOR IT in the Plan of God. **Evil** in this world when it becomes saturated in any nation has to be destroyed. If not the disease will spread and freedom will be destroyed in the world and history will end and the Angelic Conflict will not be resolved. Were that to happen at any time past, present or future we would not be here today in the first place.

When any nation has evil rulership and evil function saturating it then God has to **destroy** it and the Supreme Court of Heaven must pronounce the 5th cycle of Divine Discipline and this is especially true for a client nation to God such as the United States of America. There is always a reason for war and it is seen in God providing Divine Discipline for evil people and we must recognize that wickedness is evil along with injustice and failure to make **Adjustment to the Justice of God**. Great National Arrogance is another reason for war in divine judgment against the nation. HOWEVER, it only takes a small remnant of believers to preserve any nation when everything else is being destroyed. Going to war and killing the enemy who would destroy freedom is HONORABLE and a thing which a strong believer will do as he represents his country professionally. To kill and slaughter in battle is an honorable thing in a just war. When in battle you must be one person, a warrior, and when home in civilian life you are again a gentleman. When you fight you must fight to destroy your opponents and in military service you must function to KILL or be killed and you must be focused on your objective to destroy the enemy.

MILITARY PREPARATION VS POLITICS

Under the Principles of War we see that well trained and well **disciplined professional armies** are never intimidated by the power of any other army no matter how strong or fierce it may appear. There never has been nor will ever be any substitute for taking the offensive in war. It is the offensive which always wins and historically. In our history, only when we as American armies go on the defense do we lose and we only go on the defensive because of politicians who are always in fear of public pressure. Politicians always fail us in times of relative peace and then when war breaks out we have nothing to fight with so our military has to go on the defensive to be able to prepare for the war and this results always in losing our greatest warriors.

These men sacrifice their lives so we can prepare for war LATE in the game. This is also true when politicians are in control of war such as in Korea and Vietnam where the military was prohibited to become offensive in its function.

If General MacArthur had been allowed to cross the Yalu river and continue his envelopment tactics he would have defeated the North Koreans and also the Chinese communists as well and we would not have Chinese communism and no split in Korea today. As a result, we lost the initiative in Korea and when ever you lose the initiative MEN are sacrificed and armies destroyed. If you persist in sitting behind defenses even the dumbest tacticians will find a way to get to you, even if it takes months to do it. Look at Diem Bien Fu and the French Foreign Legion. Always the force in war which wins is the one which takes the initiative in battle. Therefore, a sure means of bringing defeat to a nation is to continuously adopt failed strategies used by other nations. This is demonstrated by the concept of DEFENSE and DEFENSIVE ACTIONS. This has always been adopted by our military and it occurs because there are not enough troops to defend anything in the United States. In 1976 and even today, despite the fact that we lack sufficient troops to protect this nation, we are scattered all over the world in the ludicrous attempt to be "protecting" others in the world. In 1976 we were under manned and today it is vastly worse and we now have a very small army and an incredibly small navy. We don't even have the logistical ability to deploy troops without the use of commercial airline assistance. This has occurred because we are set in our ways and living under the doctrine of Diem Bein Fu of Vietnam where you take good troops and put them in one place and wait for them to be destroyed.

There will always be warfare and we in the United States of America since the 60's and 70's and even more so today in the 21st century are BEGGING for the Russian or Chinese communists to attack us and for islam to destroy us with terrorism and take us over from within. We constantly invite trouble and have not advanced our military in any way for decades and we have the smallest navy in our history and we have destroyed our youth by abolishing the draft and have done everything wrong which can be done to bring on military disaster, we farm out our weapons production to foreign countries everything imaginable has been done to destroy our military from within. We have been for many years trying to remove weapons from the hands of lawful citizens and the Russians and Chinese and moslems want this to happen so they can invade with impunity. Our government has no idea what life is all about and is asking for someone, anyone, to please come in and destroy or simply take over our nation. Our only stabilizing factor is Bible Doctrine in the souls of mature believers and The Lord Jesus, The Christ controlling Human History.

Military Preparedness is essential for the survival of any nation. All professional military men understand they are outnumbered today and the equipment and numbers and logistical capacity are far exceeded by what the communists and moslems have. The soviets had militarily outstripped the United States in every way in 1976 and they do not have welfare nor socialism state functions but a definitive system of slavery and everyone is a slave to the state. They are out to conquer the United States and sooner or later we will have to KILL communists and moslems all over the world or be destroyed as a nation. This nation as a whole is sound asleep and this, although very bad in the 1970s, is far, far worse in this 21st century. Labor unions must be destroyed and bureaucracies have to be removed totally and we need to go back to the principle of the value of freedom above all else and **Bible Doctrine** for believers. We are in the MIRACLE ZONE of history and the only thing which can save us since 1976 and far more today in the 21st century is the Lord himself and the Lord honors his word and responds to the word and that is about all we have left today.

PETTINESS IN A NATION

Mental Attitude Jealousy always leads to pettiness and pettiness has hamstrung our military policy since our national inception. These are the people who are professionally jealous of those in the military and the politicians who are professionally jealous of the military hero image or infatuated with their assumed power over the military. This attitude has led to so much pettiness in American life that it will ultimately destroy us. The besetting sin of American life therefore, is the principle of pettiness as seen in every war of our history.

The United States of America has been a petty nation since the war between the states. The pettiness of the people and of the politicians and their jealousy of the military. The pettiness in our military organizations where by our greatest leaders have been persecuted and destroyed has been the cause of our great historical down trends. John Paul Jones was forced to serve other countries because of pettiness. It was this pettiness which caused Benedict Arnold to become exasperated, however, his traitor-ship cannot be justified. It must, however, be recognized that it was a petty congress with a petty commanding general which drove him to it and his merits were not recognized and he was thrust aside for inferiors. This is and has been one of our greatest weaknesses in this country and has been our greatest fault. The result is our never having had top leadership in the military in any war which truly qualifies as greatness. Washington was not a great tactician with the exception of his retreat from Long Island. The leadership of the war of 1812 was putrid and if it had not been for the talent of amateurs we would have been defeated several times over. The

only soldier in this war who even showed his ability was Mad Anthony Wayne. In the Mexican War and as a result of a very bad peace time military system, the cover your ass group got to the top again and the leaders were terrible with regard to tactics and strategy.

In the United States of America, in time of war, we have always had 2 great things in our favor, GREAT COURAGE and GREAT JUNIOR OFFICERS. In the civil war the smartest general in the north was McClellan but he was too cautious in battle. The one who graduated at the bottom of his class, Ulysses Simpson Grant, was the man who finally came to the top and his strategy was to hammer away and take all the casualties necessary, but get the job done. However, he was not a good tactician nor a strategist. The Only one who was good at strategy and tactics was General Winfield Scott Hancock and he was always held back and there always was someone placed over him to suppress him. The greatest officers and leadership in the war between the states were all on the southern side of this war including Lee, Jackson, Longstreet, Nathan Bedford Forrest and Others.

The Spanish American War saw the United States Army in such bad shape that they had to call up General Joseph Wheeler a confederate General into the Yankee army just to get a little vigor going. The only other man who was of any greatness in this war was General Lawton who was also good in the Indian war but again he always had some general on top of him and his first true command was in the Philippines and in his first battle he was shot and killed resulting in a great loss for this country.

In WWI we finally got Pershing at the top and to neutralize him he was put under French generals such as Pope and never realized his full potential. When Pershing was given his own command he did not show us much because everything in the way of logistics and equipment he was using broke down and was useless and the story of the Air Corps in 1917 was amazing and they were dumped in Southern AZ and almost forgotten. Lt. George Patton and others like him emerged from this mess. Outside of Pershing there was Nothing of any significance in WWI. In World War II the group surrounding Eisenhower kept Patton and MacArthur down and MacArthur was the truly greatest military genius in all of our history and he was attacked and abused and put down like no other in our history.

Defeat of a strong military organization is only possible if there is a saturation of pettiness in the organization. This is the situation in the United States of America in the past and also today, we are saturated with pettiness and if someone were to initiate an invasion we would fall surely as the sun rises.

It is amazing that we go from day to day in life thinking about how long it takes things to happen yet when we look back in history we view periods of 3, 4, and 500 years as if they were an instant not ever thinking about the daily life of the people involved in those past or primitive times. Meanwhile, we ourselves fret over our daily trials and tribulations with our air conditioning and TV and Internet and computers and not having to kill to eat or plant and harvest or fight for our very existence or endure the trials of child birth and rearing but think only of what our government can give to us for nothing on our part. We should look carefully into our souls and realize that were it not for The Lord Jesus, The Christ in history we would be still at that level of existence or totally non existent in history in the first place; pettiness truly is saturating this nation and the whole world in general and it will surely be our downfall.

MILITARY LEADERSHIP & RESPECT FOR AUTHORITY

No matter how great men may say their military unit is, being the best from squad to battalion to army, all men, no matter how successful any battle unit is, must recognize the greatness of their leadership above those who they oppose and they must respect their authority. No organization can keep its cohesion without respect for authority AND it is very difficult to respect authority when there is GENDER TENSION in any military organization and both homosexuals and females in combat cause gender tension and should NEVER be put into combat units.

WARFARE & THE BIBLE

Warfare is APPROVED in the bible and Christianity recognizes the necessity of it and The Lord Jesus, The Christ holds all records for killing the enemy in battle when he dispatched 185,000 Assyrians in 1 night, alone. The Lord, who talked about turning the other cheek turns the other arm and often a bolt of lightning comes out and kills the enemies of the Plan of God. The Armageddon Campaign is the last war in history and **Gen 14** is the first war in history. TURNING THE OTHER CHEEK IS FOR THE MILLENNIUM NOT THE CHURCH AGE NOR THE OLD TESTAMENT SCRIPTURE TIMES. Today turning the other cheek is rolling and counter punching stepping inside and coming up under the chin and putting your body behind the punch. Next time someone tries to punch you don't forget to turn the other cheek watching the punch go by you and turn into it and HOOK into them to destroy them.

In spite of man's efforts for peace war will exist until the millennium. (**Matt 24:6-7**) The Lord recognized that the people were not getting the difference between his teaching about the millennium with 1000 years of peace and the Church Age with constant warfare in history. People who don't recognize the importance of war and

the legitimacy of war are like those who do not recognize that people having Old Sin Natures are basically No Damned Good. This is having your head in the clouds and being divorced from reality. Jesus was saying don't be afraid of warfare or fighting in war and realize that war is a dirty business and do not fear it when it comes along. Failing in our relationship with the Lord is all we must fear as a believer and nothing else. The EXCEPTION to having constant war will be the millennial reign of The Lord Jesus, The Christ (**Is 2:4**) where he will judge between the nations and reprove the peoples. The Supreme Court of Heaven is moved to Jerusalem in the millennium and Jesus Christ himself personally will judge any nation which gets out of line. In this period there is no need for arms nor armies BUT that is not the case in our time.

The key and index to this concept of war is simply that as long as Satan rules this world there will be wars and war is the inevitable result of Satan's total colossal failure to administer the world which he rules. Satan is not able to control the people of this world and the Old Sin Nature always gets out of line individually and often collectively. Satan cannot control this therefore war will continue to exist until Satan is jailed for 1000 years. This is when war will be over. Man will never accomplish in the Church Age or any other dispensation outside of the millennium the abolition of War and it will continue to get worse culminating in the greatest war in the 7 years of the tribulation period. People are idiots and live in some fantasy world thinking there can be an end to war in our time.

People, being divorced from reality, also fail to realize that the only thing violent people respect is force greater than they can perpetrate. Having enormous criminal populations is ludicrous and we simply should execute many of them and put the rest on work gangs. We must individually and collectively prepare for war and we can, should and actually MUST use any method and any trick to win in a fight. The United States of America in the days of Teddy Roosevelt had a reputation for being tough and no nation would mess with us. Today we have a reputation which is laughable in the world and no one has any respect for the United States of America. They burn our flag and kill our citizens whenever and wherever they want to because we have allowed weak minded politicians to denude our military so that we CANNOT protect Americans abroad. The only way to have peace is to be prepared for war and only a vast powerful army is what impresses other ambitious nations. We must take the realistic view of Bible Doctrine that man is basically sinful and evil and inclined to respect nothing but greater force than he is willing or able to produce. This is the only thing which controls crime and prevents war. The reality of life is that when personal life is in jeopardy from capital punishment that individual is inclined to NOT get into crime. Also, when a nation is in jeopardy of destruction or conquest it is less

inclined to attack others in war. All peace efforts in the Church Age and tribulation and even in the Old Testament Scripture times simply weakened the nation who was inclined to practice them.

Therefore we can see clearly that warfare is a bonifide part of history and The Lord, himself, even said we WILL have it until he returns. To stop war the only method which is, has been and always will be successful is to have UNIVERSAL military training resulting in a strong powerful military establishment. Under this principle anyone who wants government subsidies from welfare should be put in the military where all welfare monies should be routed. Anyone who does not qualify for combat should be put into support functions or first aid positions. There is a time for war and time for peace and even Tolstoy understood this and the Lord APPROVES of aggressive action by nations when it is a for JUST CAUSE.

Knowing we will have war, obviously, our objective, as a nation, should always be to be prepared for it. The true principle of Warfare is from GOD and Just Warfare is always from God. Those who are in the attacking force therefore, must be in a Just War and will thereby receive the support of God. The **Justice of God** always demands we conduct ourselves according to justice and this is impossible apart from **spiritual growth** because **justice demands justice**. Therefore, we do not malign, gossip or judge other believers but give them their freedom and privacy in all things. We cannot provide others their freedom to choose for or against The Lord Jesus, The Christ and Bible Doctrine if we are not prepared to WIN in warfare and maintain the freedom of our nation. In Just Warfare justice demands justice and justice will fulfill justice.

There are times when it is wrong not to go to war. This is the time when freedom is in danger and therefore, is the time for war. Considering this principle, anytime we in the United States of America can fight communism or islam this is the time to go to war. While George Patton did not know the whole realm of Bible Doctrine in his Spiritual Life he was certainly right when he said we should have gone to war with Russia in 1945 and we should have destroyed them totally. Because we did not do so when a Just War was right in front of us but we turned from it now we have the ongoing problem of Russian Communism. The evils of Hitler's Germany were and are concentrated and intensified in Russian communism and Hitler was evil and Germany under the Nazis was evil but not nearly so much as Stalin and communism in Russia and China even today. We would have an entirely different world today if we had gone to war under that principle of a JUST War. We have and will continue to pay dearly for that failure to fight communism in 1945 and today the Russians and Chinese

are constantly physically testing our defenses as a nation and throughout the world waiting for the right time to destroy us. If it were not for the decision of the idiot Franklin Roosevelt to allow Russia into Germany when WE had conquered Germany alone, when Patton and our forces were in Berlin, Prague and Vienna we would have saved Czechoslovakia. The 3rd army was the fastest moving armored force in history, we could have kept the Russians out and saved Europe from Russian communism. We did not then and do not now have the good sense to understand what is a Just War. Since that time our government has been evil and immoral in both foreign and domestic policy and we have broken with the principle of Justice demands Justice. In the 1930's the principle of justice demanding justice was generally accepted and a part of how society worked but since before the 1960's that it is only ever discussed in the word of God.

The maintenance of peace by military deterrent is one of the most neglected doctrines in the word of God. Military victory always produces peace in the land of the victorious. It is battle and success in battle which brings peace and we are still to this day riding in relative peace from our victory in World War II. God himself has ordained peace through military victory and The Lord Jesus, The Christ controls Human History also through war and military victory. God protects the client nation from crafty evil warlike nations such as the Russian, Chinese and Cuban communists and islamic terrorists. In communism their speech is smooth, appealing and appeasing while they are constantly preparing for our destruction. The Lord Jesus, The Christ overrules surprise attack and aggression from the enemy and can accomplish through military function these things that become a deterrent to those who are using military to enslave and rob other nations. Therefore, God uses Just military to fight evil military and nations out of control. The Lord Jesus, The Christ protects the righteous nation, however, unfortunately, the United States of America is no longer a righteous nation. The only protection we have now is a result of those believers who press on and reach **Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God Super-Grace**. He, The Lord, will scatter the nations who delight in war (**Ps 68:30**). Those nations who hate peace and use war for conquest are always deceitful and should never be trusted and they all operate under Machiavellian principles and the only protection against such a nation as Russian or Chinese communists or islam is to fight until they are totally destroyed.

As long as people have Old Sin Natures, and they do and will to the end of Human History, the only true restraint against the Old Sin Nature functioning in crime is capital punishment and the only restraint against nations going to war to conquer others is to defeat and destroy them with strong military functions. We must always

be prepared for war. A great nation is a nation which in every generation, whether there is war or not, all young men are trained in the military functions. From this there is profit in life in every way possible for the individual and also to the nation.

The importance of the Spiritual factor in the Concept of military function is demonstrated in the importance of the prayers of the military to the Lord God as a deciding factor in time of war. Setting up a security system against all enemies is part of this and preparation is essential. Factors in the **Laws of Divine Establishment** also involve setting up troop stationing and weapon distribution. In addition there cannot and must not be fear in the believer and he must know that the Lord the warrior HERO will fight for the mature believer in battle and the wall of fire is always there to protect him.

The purpose of war is for the perpetuation of national freedom and protection of fellow citizens, sons and daughters, wives, homes, property and country. Therefore proper preparation for war will prevent attack by an enemy who value their lives over your property. Many times warriors, military heroes, have been brought to shame by liberals and even to the point of them returning their medals with regret for killing the enemy in war. This is **EVIL** to the core. The key to never succumbing to liberal idiocy is having Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul and never, ever must we ever be ashamed of fighting for our country NOT EVER.

The **mature, Super-Grace** and **Ultra Super-Grace** believer in warfare is an extremely important factor in the military. When believers have made maximum **Adjustment to the Justice of God** and are in Super-Grace or Ultra Super-Grace they are described as courageous in battle and putting to flight the invading armies. The believer in **Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God** is protected in combat and he will be redeemed from the power of the sword. The Super-Grace believer in warfare having Maximum **Metabolized Bible Doctrine** in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul has both BATTLE and MORAL courage and WISDOM and **Spiritual Common Sense** to anticipate warfare and always be prepared for it. Super-Grace heroes DEFEAT the armies of those who invade their lands. No matter how great the **disaster** nor how much pressure historically or militarily there is in the life, there must always be consciousness of the perfection of the Essence of God and the capacity, under love for God, to appreciate it and function under it's umbrella. The dynamics of the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God are beautifully demonstrated in the state of the mature believer in time of war.

We are commanded through Bible Doctrine to make war with wisdom but we in the

United States of America rarely do this and since this nation has traditionally only picked up on the scriptural concepts of freedom. It is truly tragic that we do not have the corollary concepts of those things which must go with freedom, the strong and prepared and professional military having an attitude which deters attacks of invading armies and perpetuates peace in any nation.

PROTECTION OF THE NATION

Within the concepts of the military it should be obvious that war is inevitable and the nation must be organized for war and this correct organization is the military. Under the [Laws of Divine Establishment](#) pertaining to Divine Institution #4 nationalism all national freedom comes through military victory. In military principles, any army to be successful must properly use the terrain. In addition, [discipline](#) is essential for success in anything in life especially in military functions. The rule is always, In WAR, When in doubt attack! 2 factors are involved in protection of national sovereignty and freedom:

Spiritual factors which are related to The Lord Jesus, The Christ controlling Human History Directly through his essence.

Laws of Divine Establishment factors whereby The Lord Jesus, The Christ controls Human History indirectly as well through proper military establishment functions.

Individual People, Citizens in a nation MUST be armed and these are the ones who protect the nation from both invaders and irresponsible government. Gun control legislation is based on the action of idiots and never MUST these be passed. Legislation for such reasons or on the basis of the perceived desire or need of a very small percentage of the people is EVIL. One reason nations lose their freedom is failure of military on the battlefields. The other is failure of military in peace time to be able to be prepared for war. The Military is a professional organization that always functions under the abnormal circumstances of war and combat but still has to be prepared for it in times of peace else they loose battles resulting in defeat in war and defeat means loss of freedom, property, privacy and everything. Failure of the military in either case means and is a result of failure on the part of the people. Those in the military not amenable to discipline will always fail and this reflects lack of self discipline in the population. It also demonstrates lack of flexibility which should come with changing circumstances of history and no ability to meet those tough situations.

We have in the United States of America neglected to go to war when we should and have gone to war when we should not have done so. We do not have a clear policy or

understanding of what it means to be a “Nation under God” with regard to our timing as to when to go to war. World War II was a right and Just War and it was right to destroy communism immediately but we did not, and it is right to destroy islam but we will not. Had we removed the threat of communism at the end of World War II we would have a much better situation in the world today and we would have most likely remained #1 in the world and remained so for a very long time to come. Today we are not even in the running of superpower any more and are a total farce in the world and the worst thing is that the world knows it. We are on the same par as England today as a 3rd class nation and we are about to completely fall apart.

There are principles of morality in war. There is a time to go to war when it is a Just War and if the cause is just then God will support the war. Draft Dodgers, slackers, deserters, those who speak out against the war, discourage the military are sinful before the Lord and as a believer, who is in any of these categories, they should confess their sin under the principle of **rebound** and then keep moving. When it is time to go to war, when young men are faced with the fact that their country is involved in war and they refuse military service, it is sinful and against the **Will and Plan of God** to NOT fight as an individual. We had a president (Carter at the time of this lesson, Obama for another 8 years) who had pardoned sinful evil people, draft dodgers by carter and terrorists by Obama. If everyone had followed their lead and deserted to other countries or fomented terrorism against our system, we would have no nation today and our freedom which is based on military victory and military functions would have been totally lost. Obama released the leader of ISIS a strong terrorist group and consequently we faced him again in battle. Where would we be if the terrorists of the world knew that after a few years in Guantanamo they could be freed as Obama freed them? This is the principle on which God treats nations where justice demands justice. Many Self Righteous people sticking their nose into other people business have used this passage at the end of Num 32:23 to try to bring others into line but the only sin mentioned here is being a yellow cowardly deserter and refusing military service in time of war.

Num 32:23, But if you draft dodgers will not mobilize for war and refuse military training, behold, you have sinned against the LORD; and be sure your sin will find you out and you will lose freedom.

WINNING A WAR AS A PROFESSIONAL

A nation has to have real gentleman off the field of battle, however, once the war begins they must be willing to do everything possible and imaginable to win. Nothing is off limits or prohibited in war. NOT like Korea nor like Vietnam nor like the Gulf War and if there is anyone still standing up you knock them down and out and kill them

until the rest surrender UNILATERALLY. The objective is to WIN and to win you kill so many of the opposition that they cannot any longer fight for any reason. This adds up to the fact that when we, as believers, serve in any military organization and are manning some weapon or weapon system designed to kill the enemy it is our responsibility to man that weapon in a cool, calm, detached, professional way and kill the enemy efficiently without emotion. If you kill thousands then you have done your job as unto the Lord that is exactly what the Lord expects from you at that time and this is the correct application of the military image of The Lord Jesus, The Christ for the Church Age, the Age of Israel, and the tribulation as well. The attitude must be KILL, KILL, KILL professionally and coolly, calmly and without emotion but effectively.

It appears today that we have again been given a reprieve from the 5th cycle of Divine Discipline, or at least we, in the United States of America, are experiencing "Grace before JUDGMENT". It may be that Mr. Trump was put into office to solidify the position of liberals who oppose the proper function of the Laws of Divine Establishment and the continuation of this great nation as a client nation to God and therefore enable their destruction or that of this nation. If this is true we have a reprieve and if we have any chance to survive as a nation then we most likely will be engaged in warfare. If the population keeps on being diametrically opposite then we will have civil war at best. We, that is YOU and I, will most likely all be involved and we must learn our weapons well as part of the ministry of the Lord and use them well. NEVER NOT FOR EVEN 1 SECOND look back and be disturbed at the corpses of your enemy. It is our responsibility as a believers in The Lord Jesus, The Christ to kill the enemies of our client nation and of our God and we should be able to do it without one qualm or one second lost sleep.

A nation with a prepared military lives in peace and security. Military victory and proper military function is based on a victory of Mental Attitude. It is a myth that you must have combat experience in order to succeed in military actions. You must have the right **Mental Attitude**, **Motivation**, Maximum **Metabolized Bible Doctrine** and training which is effective, meaningful training. It is a true fact and proven in all of military history that COMBAT EXPERIENCE IS MEANINGLESS and it is the training, mental attitude, **discipline** and **leadership** which counts combined with high morale and esprit DE corps at the time of entering the conflict. Good leadership and discipline with great training will offset any lack of combat experience. Look at the Devil's Brigade commanded by Robert Frederick. The American troops demonstrated in World War II that combat experience is of absolutely no consequence with regard to success in battlefield situations.

The principle of Victory and Military effort is centered around the idea that the offensive is the only military action by which a decision is gained and you must take the offensive and be aggressive in order to win. In any area of life the only way to gain is to be on the offensive and aggressive. We had no tactics for offensive warfare in the United States in 1979. The plans we have had in Germany for example in 1976 to stop the communists were defensive allowing for us to hold out for 11 days against hopeless odds. Any offensive against a superior force demands maximum courage, nerve, discipline, training, coordination and motivation and every military virtue. This applies to believers as well and in order to reach **Super-Grace Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God** the believer must have maximum courage and nerve. Offensive brings victory while at best defensive can only avoid defeat. The offensive is the only effective way to conduct war and destroy enemy armies and make any opposing nation helpless. The offensive increases the effectiveness of the force adopting it, raises the morale of the troops, allows concentration of effort, allows freedom of action and is a challenge to the leadership of the force adopting it. The greatest offensive military leader in American history is Douglas MacArthur. He is the greatest example of strategic and tactical mindedness in our history and must be listed with Hannibal, Caesar, Alexander, Gustavus Adolphus, Frederick the Great and Napoleon. MacArthur saved Australia from the Japanese when the Australians were going to back down into their continent and let the Japanese have their coastline. He took almost nothing in military equipment and went all the way to Tokyo and victory in the Pacific. He was almost universally despised and because he was so courageous a man, many were very jealous of him. He was always taking the offensive from New Guinea up to Tokyo and also in Korea and if he would have been allowed he would have beaten the Chinese and North Koreans both. All orientals fear only one man and respect only one man that is MacArthur. Generals Chenot and Robert Fredrick, R. E. Lee, Johnathan Jackson, George Patrick Patton Jr. were all offensive minded men. This is why Lee gave the order to attack on the 3rd day at Gettysburg and lost. The Offensive should always be used when there is any reasonable chance of success. The Offensive removes limitations to maneuver and provides flexibility of forces whereby ultimate victory is achieved. An inferior army on the offensive will ultimately defeat a superior army on the defensive. This was Napoleon's first Italian campaign where he fought 4 Austrian armies and defeated them, and this also occurred similarly at Austerlitz. This is also the story of Diem Bein Fu in Vietnam. Genius in strategy and tactics is always related to the offensive. The defensive maneuver should ONLY be used to ASSIST OFFENSIVE ACTION ELSEWHERE, to gain time or to use good terrain or compensate for a weakness. This is why MacArthur took the defensive position at Bataan to assist offensive action elsewhere. When armies stop maneuvering, meaning when they

stop being on the offensive, they start losing and surrendering. Military leadership with a defensive attitude cannot win wars.

To divide forces against a superior enemy is a violation of every good tactical principle BUT to divide your forces for a night attack is often a gamble worth taking. The Japanese did this in World War II when they had to take Singapore. The British generals at that point thought like the Americans do today only in terms of defense; this is what cost the United States the war in Vietnam and Korea. This is the military tragedy which occurs again and again in our history. However, Night attack with division of forces demands maximum coordination between units and maximum discipline. An attack will work at night provided the inferior force has an element of surprise and will attack with a demoralizing aggression so that the enemy will not sit back and see what is actually coming against them and take measures for a counter attack.

In War, force is best represented by offensive action and thus all good armies are trained to attack and destroy. Offensive action allows freedom of action, concentration of effort, adaptability to circumstances and mental challenge in military maneuver. It takes more brains, nerve, thinking and courage to attack than it ever does to defend. The greatest leaders in all military history are those who developed effective offensive actions. The most aggressive men in World War II were MacArthur, Patton and Guderian who is considered the father of the Panzer Group.

There is no substitute for victory in warfare. Therefore, the offensive is the only way to conduct a war and the only way to live your life. There must be offensive mindedness in every area of life, business, military, education, coaching, and this reflects the best Mental Attitude. You must always play or fight to win and there must be proper use of all things which are at your disposal to ensure you win.

The offensive removes limitations to maneuver. When on the defensive you are limited in what you can do as far as maneuvering. When on the offensive you have all kinds of options for maneuvering. It provides flexibility in use of forces and establishes motivation and raises morale in the troops. When attack is initiated maneuvering is totally up to the aggressive leader. Offensive action also provides flexibility in use of forces and in our life where the developing of our capacities for life, flexibility and aggressiveness comes from Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. It also establishes motivation and the aggressive one always has to justify and motivate himself and before he gives orders to attack he has to be properly motivated and examine and understand his motives.

When armies stop maneuvering offensively they start losing battles and morale is destroyed and surrender is inevitable. The greatest illustration is the army which surrendered at Diem Bein Fu even though it was ultimately greatly superior to the communist Vietnamese army and this French foreign legion group was the greatest army ever. Many of these men who were captured there, were at the time of this lesson, training Chinese communist armies and living in China. This also may be seen in our mechanism of fighting in Vietnam where we established defensive bases and ultimately LOST the war there because of it.

UNIVERSAL MILITARY TRAINING

The principle of universal military training is an essential requirement for a good nation and demands TOTAL national conscription. (**Num 1:2-3**) This is the ONLY reason for taking a census of the people and everyone 18 years old or above should be mustered into armies. The Jews had universal military training and when they abandoned it they went down and this is demonstrated in the book of Joshua and during the Assyrian crisis. The only reason in the bible for missing military service and that only for 1 year was a newly married man. This was ordered by God and logically so since 1 year with a woman is not long enough to get tired of her but long enough to be madly in love with her and thus the man will be stimulated to be a better soldier than others having something personal for which to fight. Each generation must be training in war under the principle of universal military training in any client nation. Based on this principle, some of the great warrior tribes which opposed the Jews, were allowed to remain in the land after Joshua went into the land in order to test and keep the Jews sharp in the realm of military service and function. This had to occur in order to test and keep prepared all who had not been in the wars of Joshua so that all would be properly taught war. Any time you have any extended peace it is because you have won a great victory as the United States did in WWII but this does not mean you should reduce your military preparedness ever. Military service is a noble profession and an occupation which every generation of men should desire and must learn in order to protect their homeland.

Military training is useless and neutralized when the men of a nation are apostate and **reversionistic** and full of Emotional Revolt of the Soul, Black Out of the Soul, suffer from reverse process reversionism, are addicted to drugs or antagonistic to authority. Victory in war does not depend on numbers or mere courage ONLY discipline and training will ensure it. The Romans owed the conquest of the world to constant military training and exact observance of DISCIPLINE and unwearied cultivation of the arts of war. In Rome as in our nation today the people go in more and more for new types of luxury and want less and less to know about military training therefore they

lose the concept of training and doing it constantly and finally abandon it totally. When a military organization gets set in its ways it will be destroyed and history has proven this repeatedly. This is one of the greatest failings in the United States and our military leadership invariably adopts the system of any nation which has historically failed.

The decadence of any nation is reflected in their military. We never at any time in life get into lust, self centered arrogance, ignore the rights and authority of others without great adversity being the result. Once the army is defeated on the battlefield by a hostile force then the citizens of the nation are vulnerable to any type of violence. We in the United States of America would be in this situation were we defeated by the Russian or Chinese communists or even overcome by the Islamic terrorists. We should study what the Russians did to Germany after they moved in to such places as in Königsberg and Berlin and basically all over Germany and East Prussia etc. Study the Rape of Nanjing whereby a whole Japanese army was given leave to do what they wanted to do. The only reason we have not been involved in these terrible things of history and are not helpless and vulnerable is because of the United States military forces who had been very effective in all of our history in protecting this nation.

Universal actually means EVERY MALE no matter his physical condition must serve in the military, if handicapped then in logistics or office support functions and if women are to serve then it should be in logistics or office support or in first aid support where they would best be placed NOT EVER into combat units. There must also exist in the national entity a professional staff of capable officers who are prepared. We often have a question about or often people reject the principle that Jesus proclaimed "you will have wars and rumors of wars until I return". The principle behind this is that each generation must be trained for war in actual combat. This is Bible doctrine from scripture and the ministry of God the Holy Spirit telling us in the United States how stupid we are in the military policies of our nation. We do not have actual combat training and when we try to simulate combat training when someone gets hurt or killed immediately the liberals send letters to congress and they force the military trainers to back down to garrison duties and engage in no FTX training.

REQUIREMENTS FOR AND ADVANTAGES OF A VICTORIOUS ARMY.

A GREAT COMMANDER.

There must be good leadership, this is emphatically true in the Spiritual Life and Bible Doctrine must come from a Pastor Teacher who is properly prepared and supremely motivated to teach it effectively. ALL Leaders must have moral

courage and wisdom and have taken cognizance of the true situation and know the concept of offensive action for victory. Leaders must be aggressive and only think in terms of offense never defense.

WELL TRAINED, DISCIPLINED MEN WITH HIGH MORALE.

Men must have an excellent [Mental Attitude](#) and be totally teachable and trainable. Both the military man and the believer in The Lord Jesus, The Christ must be teachable. Some are not and when they reach a state of arrogance, implacability and vindictiveness or some other Mental Attitude which is a stumbling block for them they invariably fail and fail their men.

NEVER INTIMIDATED BY THE ENEMY

No one should ever look at the record of an opponent as this becomes intimidation and intimidation results in easy defeat. Mental Attitude is important in everything in life and considering that [Justice demands Justice](#) we see Mental Attitude as important in Love, War, Business, Relationships with people, Capacity for life, ETC. An army composed of veteran soldiers may become careless and this is to the advantage of the opposing force. Victories of the past can make them overconfident and when they consider themselves beyond defeat because of having defeated so many others they are vulnerable to that very defeat. Arrogant Self Confidence combined with debauchery after victory removes discipline, alertness and tactical cohesion of any army and will make them vulnerable to defeat. In addition GOD, in a just war, will be on the side of the believer who is operating on the principle of Justice demands Justice.

FREEDOM, WHERE DOES IT COME FROM?

Freedom for any nation is established and maintained through military victory and military strength which is only possible through offensive action which destroys the enemy on the battlefield and impresses him with your striking power when the war is over. Every time we see a uniform of our military or a veteran it is a sign of our freedom and when the military is destroyed then our freedom will also be gone. Military victory is the only way to gain the respect of other aggressive nations. Nations are like people and all people have [Old Sin Natures](#) and all nations have collective Old Sin Natures and they often get erroneous ideas that they can take over or enslave another nation and steal their wealth and destroy their freedom as an individual or a nation. Military victory is the only way to keep nations from disrespecting you and when they respect you they will not attack you. Therefore you have peace and the greatest period of peace up to today is the 100 years provided by the Antoine Caesars in Rome with their incredible roman armies. This is the only way

to get and keep freedom until the millennium when The Lord Jesus, The Christ will stop the aggrandizement of any lustful nation.

2 of the United States presidents in my lifetime, J. Carter and B. Obama have both said we should, and have in fact in their administrations have, cooperated with Russians, Arabs, Chinese and others in order, even bowing to them, to get treaties which they supposed would have lasting effects on bringing peace. They both have tried to cooperate with our enemies for disarmament (SALT II for Carter and Iran idiocy for Obama). Carter should have noted having been a member of a baptist church in Georgia that there would always be warfare in history. Obama simply was catering to those he considered above himself in islam. Their attitudes reflect that of the Jews before the Assyrian invasion where the leaders wanted "Peace, Peace but there is no Peace".

The only time there can be any freedom from warfare is when a nation has such a strong military that no one will even consider attacking them. However, when war or the danger of war comes there is no excuse for any believer to ever be frightened, EVER. You cannot ever do anything effective against any enemy when you are invaded or attacked if you are frightened and you must never ever be in fear of even the threats of war. This Status Quo of FEAR is the posture of our state department and our government and has been since Korea and Vietnam and they fear Russia, China, and islam because they know that they outnumber us in either size, weapons or devotion. There is no excuse for any believer to be frightened in any conflict with Russia, China, or islam or anyone else. The pattern was set for the United States in the Hungarian revolt where the people had been led to believe that once they revolted against the soviets, whom they despised, that the United States would come to their aid. In fact, we never even lifted a finger being intimidated by the soviets threatening war and thereby gave the Hungarians over to communist slavery.

EXPLOITING VICTORY

The exploitation of victory is the Principle of Total Victory and is essential in effective use of military tactics but is also important in any facet of life as well. Exploiting initial success in victory is what makes it possible for peace after war. The enemy must not be Allowed to recover or regroup to form a counter attack and they must be kept on the run and in a state of panic. This is demonstrated by the exploitation of David's victory over Goliath when the Jews mustered themselves and pursued the enemy to their destruction. The enemy must be demoralized by effective pursuit which keeps them running both mentally and physically. This was the failure of Marshal Nae at Waterloo and of Generaly Mead against Lee where both of these

situations would have ended these wars immediately. **Victory must be exploited.** Where there are no reserves for exploitation once the initial breakthrough is made the attacking force has a very difficult job and they must continue to put pressure on the enemy and call on their own reserves of strength and pursue even in a state of exhaustion. Therefore in all cases an attacking force which succeeds must exploit the breakthrough with vigorous pursuit. It takes more effort to use the initial attacking force to pursue and it is better to bring up reserves who are rested and are able to move in and do the job better. This is similar to the “swamp phase” of ranger training which used to exist but which the government has interfered with and removed. It is extremely important to keep moving and keep fighting when you have gone 2 or 3 days without food or sleep. This demands maximum conditioning to keep going and this is what determines if an army is well trained. The United States is soft today and this is reflected in the training of the military which could not exploit a victory even if they had a victory.

Spiritual Principles in Warfare are seen in the principle that all military victory for believers is a commemoration of the power of **Bible Doctrine** in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul applied under the principle of Spiritual Common Sense. **Metabolized Bible Doctrine** in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul of the believer in the military becomes the decisive factor in a crisis of combat. The last reserve motivation, when exhausted from long marches in a pursuit to catch up with the enemy who is fleeing, then launch a surprise attack having success at all points of attack, then despite being totally exhausted from marching, pursuit and attacking to PRESS the enemy to flee, as much as possible, for the believer results from maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. With maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine both men and leaders will perform superbly. For the greatest of success in **any field** or activity in life there is no substitute for Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. Physically it takes discipline training endurance and nervous energy to have the ability for the initial pursuit, surprise attack, exploitation of the tactical success and then further pursuit when exhausted to enable the recovery of friendly captives and plunder. Mentally it takes nerve, courage and coordination between units with **proper motivation** and **Mental Attitude** to succeed professionally. All this must be related to the spiritual factor where believers who were under Positive Volition to Bible Doctrine have the needed capacity for warfare. This class of men would be successful and win and succeed completely and totally by functioning under the principles of the spiritual life from **spiritual advance**. Victory is what you expect and success is what you anticipate with a great field commander and great training and we should learn from this for all aspects of our lives.

DESTRUCTION OF MILITARY UNIT COHESION & FUNCTION

There are things which make it impossible for men to fight as a cohesive unit in warfare and these include homosexuality and females in combat units. Homosexuals are just not good troops and with this being permitted the reality is that in any nation who allows it they will destroy the effectiveness of that nation in war because of the degeneracy involved. Women should be assigned to support functions NEVER combat. Women, family, property and country is what men are fighting for and when there are women in combat first they will draw the attention of men from the fight ESPECIALLY if injured and second they cannot physically assist an injured man when it is needed.

FEAR NOT FOR I AM WITH YOU!

The Lord Jesus, The Christ gave a command stating we would always have war, hot and cold, rumors and outright war, and his command was "DO NOT BE FRIGHTENED". If you survive conventional invasion or any bombing either conventional or nuclear you must remember, IF YOU ARE ALIVE YOU ARE STILL IN THE PLAN OF GOD. IF YOU ARE ALIVE THEN GOD HAS A PURPOSE FOR YOU AND THIS PURPOSE IS TO DO WHAT YOU CAN TO STOP THE ENEMY AND KILL COMMUNISTS AND MOSLEMS AND COOPERATE WITH THOSE DOING SO IN ANY WAY POSSIBLE. The last thing you need is FEAR. FEAR removes solutions and freezes thought and all solutions come by clear logical thinking in time of pressure and you cannot be frightened and use your brain at the same time and all your doctrine is frozen and unusable when you are overcome by fear. When you find yourself alive then you must MUST remember God has a plan and purpose for your life and there is NO EXCUSE FOR FEAR.

MURDER VS KILLING IN BATTLE

The incredible thing about a believer who has made [Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God](#) from maximum [Metabolized Bible Doctrine](#) in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul is that he can be a great person in peace time and also a great warrior in time of war and he knows which is which and what to do in each time. Liberals continue to propagandize us with a FALSE and EVIL concept that a terrible thing happens when we go to war, contending that men become killers and then remain so after war is ended. In murder which is forbidden by God there is always involvement of EMOTION OR PASSION in killing, but IN WARFARE KILLING IS TO BE WITHOUT EMOTION. A professional soldier is NEVER EVER a murderer being professional he does not even have any emotion with regard to killing enemies in battle. The better you are in killing the enemy the LESS emotional you have about it. This is what is important in being professional in military functions. There is NO EMOTION at all involved in killing the enemy ever. The professional soldier uses his weapons without

emotion calmly coolly and with intelligent application and when he returns from war to peace time again there is no problem in making the transition BECAUSE HE WAS PROFESSIONAL IN HIS JOB OF KILLING WITHOUT EMOTION. The emotional rejects who come out of war may turn to murder or crime or wife beating but they were not professional in war and were most definitely emotional in killing the enemy. With Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul there is never a problem making a transition between war and peace time.

In the function of Law Enforcement when a police officer has to kill a criminal legitimately and according to the myriad of rules (we need fewer rules and more dead criminals in the streets) this does not mean society has a monster on their hands and he has converted into a cruel person. In fact, he, being a professional person, is always armed because of his being professional attitude. He knows how to use his weapon professionally but this does not mean because he has killed a criminal in the street he will now go home and shoot his family or friends. This is what liberals want you to believe and also that this is EVIL. There has been a movement since the 70's to get police to NOT carry weapons because they might be dangerous to their families because they have killed in the line of duty. This liberal movement is sponsored by criminal organizations. (This has changed dramatically in our recent past history and police have been given almost all if not more equipment than our military to use immediately and this probably is NOT a good thing).

The Lord Jesus, The Christ said at one time to Peter, "put up your sword in your scabbard" and this is quoted and taken out of context and applied to prevent people or the nation from defending self. He was referring only to those who draw the sword in CRIME and that they would perish by the sword of CAPITAL PUNISHMENT under Law Enforcement. This has nothing whatever to do with disallowing WAR and military functions and he was talking about criminality being wrong NOT WARFARE OR LAW ENFORCEMENT OR SELF DEFENSE.

REVERSIONISM AND THE INFLUENCE OF EVIL

MOVING INTO REVERSIONISM

When a believer neglects and then rejects **Bible Doctrine** and begins the move to reversionism he at first starts on the periphery of reversionism moving slowly into it. Eventually he will jump into it immersing himself totally in the degradation which occurs as he sinks deeper into the 8 stages of reversionism. This is a very gradual process and the steps into reversionism gradually lead to evil, apostasy and degeneracy and the conformity to this world is so gradual it is like growing old and not being aware of it. We should be reminded constantly that "if God does not promote

you, YOU are not promoted” and that Reversionism is NEVER promoted by God and HE never does any promoting of believers in reversionism ever. Be constantly aware that Reversionism always gravitates toward **social life** as being the totality of life and from there spreads into various forms of degeneracy related to it. There is nothing wrong with social life but it can be the greatest **distraction** to believers who are positive to Bible Doctrine.

7 CHARACTERISTICS OF THE REVERSIONIST

Wrong Emphasis in Life: This believer is always trying to reform and white wash the devils world and is always involved in social action.

Unpleasant House: This believer has an unpleasant household and domestic life.

Lack of Responsibility: This believer has no sense of responsibility for his family or any other thing in life except himself.

Lack of Testimony: This believer has no witness or testimony to the unbeliever regarding The Lord Jesus, The Christ or the Christian Way of Life.

Warning of Judgment: This believer is warned of judgment to come and this is the Justice of God adjusting to the reversionistic believer.

Maladjustment to the Justice of God: No reversionist ever makes Adjustment to the Justice of God so the Justice of God must make adjustment to him. In that adjustment to the reversionist there is always warning and NO ONE is ever judged in reversionism without warning first. **Rev 2:** “Behold I stand at the door and knock” is a warning to the reversionist.

Fear & Worry: This believer is filled with fear and worry because he is on the wrong side of history.

Perpetual Carnality: The reversionistic believer has no resistance to temptation therefore is constantly involved in sin.

BECOMING A REVERSIONIST

Indifference to Bible Doctrine today means not having the needed resources for testing tomorrow and if you fail the test it no longer is apathy or indifference to Bible Doctrine but becomes total rejection of Bible Doctrine. Apathy builds up toward Bible

Doctrine and is tested and failing testing from God means rejection of the needed Bible Doctrine and thereby entrance into reversionism. In moving toward reversionism the first step is neglect or rejection of some principle of Bible Doctrine. It may involve being upset, full of self pity, disturbed, having subjective ideas, not being able to accept authority, not being interested in a particular subject, or disenchantment, whatever it is that irritates or bothers one at the time. To neglect today means rejection tomorrow and the difference is the insertion of testing. These believers fail the ordinary pressures and tests of life and are not ready for the greater tests of life. To neglect Bible Doctrine in time of prosperity means to reject doctrine in time of adversity and therefore to suffer in [disaster](#). Some of the reasons for believers neglecting or rejecting Bible Doctrine include:

Disenchantment with the Pastor Teacher or people in the congregation or both in the Local Church.

Rejection of the authority of the Pastor Teacher.

Self pity which wants to sulk or go somewhere and be entertained.

Boredom.

No apparent results from studying Bible Doctrine.

Discouragement with life in general.

Inability to cope with loneliness.

Hypersensitivity.

Lack of objectivity.

Reaction to Adversity.

Mental Attitude Sins.

Mutual Admiration Society formation of Arrogant and Inadequate.

Self Righteousness.

Flattery from others.

Self Vindication

Verbal Sins

Maladjusted scale of values and **norms and standards**.

In a Mutual Admiration Society the strong reversionist attacks the weak with flattery and makes him a slave. The weak person always attacks the strong when his weakness is cornered. The weak in attacking the strong always appeals to the strength of the strong. Beware when weak persons attack the strong. When a strong person attacks the weak person he appeals to their weaknesses and the weak person is vulnerable to flattery. When the weak are using the strong they must be clever and must exploit the strength of the strong not their weaknesses.

Life is supposed to be simple. All we must do is believe what God says to us through

Bible Doctrine and not what others say. In reversionism **Human Viewpoint** prevails and Bible Doctrine is blotted out under the Black Out of the Soul, Scar Tissue of the Soul and Reverse Process Reversionism. When you neglect Bible Doctrine and ultimately reject Bible Doctrine resulting in involvement in reversionism, you are saying you don't need Doctrine and thereby you are planning the destruction of your own life. Neglect of Bible Doctrine means loss of Bible Doctrine. Loss of Bible Doctrine means you have nothing by which God can lead, guide and direct you into his will. Planning your own life will always result in your doing a very bad job of it. Bible Doctrine learned today is tomorrow's solution for every problem but there are no solutions to tomorrow's problems unless you take in Bible Doctrine today. Every day we engage in **Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine** and retain that Bible Doctrine, and do this consistently, causes all of it to blend together in order that it will be available when we have to use some or all of it. To trust God with your whole life in **salvation** but to not trust him with one circumstance is irrational and totally inconsistent but this is characteristic of the believer in reversionism. We as believers are absolutely NOTHING without Bible Doctrine.

For the reversionist, the believer influenced by and saturated with **evil**, God does not work all things together for Good. These believers are not under **Temporal Adjustment to the Justice of God** and therefore the **Justice of God** must make adjustment to them and this brings to the reversionistic evil believer the BAD things of **divine discipline**.

Trying to explain reversionism from the viewpoint of reversionism is not possible. There is no sin which an unbeliever can commit that a believer cannot commit especially when in reversionism. People in reversionism not only neglect Bible Doctrine but also follow the leading of the **Old Sin Nature** to their own destruction. All reversionists move under the direction of their Old Sin Nature and therefore are in a state of perpetual carnality. This along with persistent neglect or rejection of Bible Doctrine is what leads to reversionism. All reversionists are trespassers and never get away from trespassing and being out of line in the Spiritual Life until they get out of reversionism. The reversionist assumes that human volition takes precedence over **divine will** and the **divine decree**. The reversionist does not comprehend nor perceive the Sovereignty of God nor any other part of the Essence of God nor does he understand the Divine Decree. Therefore the reversionist in essence assumes the prerogative of God and walks where angels even fear to tread.

There are three basic reasons why believers become reversionists under the influence

of evil. They start by putting loved ones or some THING they love before the Lord and therefore fail to separate from loved ones or things which distract them from [Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine](#). They form attachments and have social life with people who have very pleasing personalities who attract them because of flattery or because they are sweet and nice and they are unable to see that behind these personalities their only purpose is to use others. This type of attachment to others is the sign of weakness and if a person is this weak they are in a great deal of trouble. Bible Doctrine is their only hope and is what gives strength of character to avoid such entanglements. A person will never get over being weak until they build the Edification Complex of the Soul with [Metabolized Bible Doctrine](#) saturating it. Lastly they have some form of Authority Disorientation. Many [males are females](#) in their souls and cowards and therefore have no capacity for life. They fear authority and avoid the military and want everything handed to them on a silver platter so that they have to exert NO EFFORT whatsoever to acquire or accomplish things.

The ways to lose in life as a believer are through Greed, Inordinate Ambition, Selfishness and Reversionism and people who engage in these failings always lose. You cannot ever win with reversionism and life in reversionism will be constant misery and being a reversionist means you are a loser. Reversionists are weak persons and reversionistic weakness is the basis of and necessity for [separation](#) by [advancing believers](#). Many people give testimonies and allege to have a great relationship with the Lord but it is the testimony of reversionism. Many believers in reversionism often THINK they have a great relationship with the Lord but in fact they are totally failing in the Spiritual Life. Most people who receive [blessing by association](#) with a mature believer but are in reversionism do not appreciate where their blessing actually comes from and this is a very tragic misconception. As is often the case reversionists are not respecters of persons nor authority and have no awe nor fear of God and no love nor respect for God.

REVERSIONISM, SIN AND EVIL

In reversionism one sin always leads to another sin resulting in chain sinning. Chain sinning can only be broken by [rebound](#) and [reversion recovery](#) by consistent [Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine](#). Reversionism can be controlled and recovered from. However, the principle is that [Evil](#) is the most vicious thing possible for human beings to engage in. In the Human Race in general, sin can be controlled by the [Laws of Divine Establishment](#) but evil despises the Laws of Divine Establishment, rejects them totally and even actively opposes them. Evil is totally anti establishment. God never approves of sin but the

principle stands that SIN is controllable and able to be recovered from by the rebound procedure for the believer but evil is not controllable and recovery from evil requires a long journey through consistency in Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine.

Sodomite is a synonym for homosexual and homosexuality is more than sin and it is not a mental attitude nor a mental illness it is a state of evil combined with sin. **Permitting homosexuality to run loose in any nation is the means to destroy the entire structure of the Laws of Divine Establishment.** In addition it becomes the basis for destroying the freedom of a people, including basic freedom, privacy, family, etc. It is NOT giving the homosexual freedom and public approval to practice their evil degenerate CHOICES that counts in a society it is the DESTROYING OF THESE DEGENERATE PEOPLE WHICH BRINGS ABOUT THE MAINTAINING OF FREEDOM. The Sin Unto Death is a part of reversionism is related to homosexuality and there are only two true solutions to homosexuality. Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine taught by one's right Pastor Teacher and the Sin Unto Death. Sodom is an illustration of, and analogy for, degeneracy which precedes the administration of the 5th cycle of Divine Discipline IN ANY NATION.

Arrogant people are never worth remembering or knowing thus their names are not ever preserved in scripture. Beware of power lust in your own life and in the life of anyone you want to associate with and above all beware of nations with power lust and politicians with power lust. This is a vicious evil which destroys the ones who have it and makes misery for those around them. People in reversionism never know when they are well off in life and especially, when under the influence of evil, having no capacity for life they do not know even how to understand when they are well off. These people have no capacity for the materialistic things they have nor for their friends nor other things of life, and the concepts of freedom and principles under which they live are not understood and they are inclined to abuse all of these things.

The cleverness of evil and reversionism is something for which every believer in **Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God** must always be alert. Evil always tells you what you want to hear. People who are honest and do not always tell you what you want to hear are the people who are truly your friends. When a Pastor Teacher tells you what you don't want to hear but teaches Bible Doctrine purely this is honesty. However every congregation will always have a few people who are seeking only approbation or power lust or under some satanic influence in reversionism and these always tell you what you want to hear. They learn about you and learn what you

want to hear and then sell you on those concepts. You don't have to be smart to sell an evil idea just clever and hypocritical and cleverness and hypocrisy is the underlying principle there. Spiritual Common Sense of the **mature believer** sees right through hypocritical pretense or any facade disguising approbation lust.

The Divine Discipline of the reversionist believer under the influence of evil culminates in the Sin Unto Death and this is maximum or terminal Divine Discipline. The reversionist will never be delivered from the trouble he is manufacturing and he is constantly jumping into trouble and drowning himself in it. Those who die the Sin Unto Death go out of this life in the **greatest misery** with either short or long duration for their **deaths** and this is God's last Divine Discipline for the reversionist believer. After the soul and Human Spirit leave the believers body there will be no more discipline nor misery in heaven not even for the worst of believers. There will be no suffering in heaven but neither will there be equality in heaven. Inequality does not mean suffering, not even in time. There will be no regrets in heaven but at the Judgment Seat of The Lord Jesus, The Christ there will be a moment of shock even regret when we realize that all the good deeds we have done have no value and are burning up before us. I like to imagine that the bonfires of the Judgment Seat of The Lord Jesus, The Christ feeds the heat of the Lake of Fire.

MEN WHO ARE WOMEN - WOMEN WHO ARE MEN

Men cannot afford to be wimps and as a male you should not let anyone tell you what to do or have influence over you by the use of FLATTERY. Nor should you allow others to be ordering you around especially not horsey overbearing women who try to tell you what to wear or say or not say especially to the mother in law or anyone else in your periphery. The real thing wrong with this nation is that there are very few real men left, true men are tough in the soul not the ones who are tough physically or who can fight. If there were real men in the United States of America women would be real women. Because there are so very few real men left, women are everything except women. They are gossips, slanderers, busy bodies, and they try to run everything. They are constantly moving into areas they should not and try to take over every thing in their periphery. Generally, women today are totally, constantly out of place and they dress like and act like men because there are no men left. Women, even though they are magnificent, need a little guidance once in a while and must be controlled. Most of the trouble in this country is created by WOMEN. Women are magnificent but they have to change. They have had very little choice, whether mothers or wives, and they are under so many pressures from things in life today that they have changed for the worst. Real Women, LADIES, love and desire what they don't have today and once in a while they see the situation where the man

is in control and think it would be wonderful to live under that system.

Real men are gentlemen and very courteous men but times have changed in this nation and men are no longer men because of reversionism. When this is the case then women have nothing to which they can respond. Hell has no fury like when women have nothing to which they can respond. We have created hell on earth in the United States of America by lack of manliness among men. When a man is not a coward he simply ORDERS his wife to do what he wants done whether a right or wrong thing. Asking politely with good language and proper courtesy to try to convince a woman to do what is wanted displays the irrationality of reversionism. In addition to use half truths to convince one is always the way to get a lie to be believed by others. A half truth is the most evil, heinous, atrocious, odious lie because it is not even an honest lie but a dishonest lie whereas a baldfaced lie is an honest lie and nothing but a lie.

In the family the husband, the Man, is responsible for making the decisions in life. The arrogance of reversionism is manifest in that the one who makes the worst decisions always assumed that he had made the best decisions. It is only Divine Discipline which will bring him to retrospection of the relative importance of his decisions. He will suffer disasters for which he must take the full responsibility and these should, but very often don't, awaken him. It is amazing to observe a person who makes a really bad decision while thinking it is a good decision and then they stick with it tenaciously because it is reinforced by EVIL in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul, this is beyond imagination. When Black Out of the Soul is reached in the fall into reversionism, the person is so filled with the false doctrines of evil they are certain they have made right decisions when in fact they were ghastly errors. Such a reversionist is never sensitive to Divine Discipline so that he is awakened to his loss of spiritual momentum and fall into reversionism and therefore there is no **reversion recovery**.

The Women's Lib Movement movement is carried by the lack of emotion in women and this is the only thing which could make it succeed. As long as women have emotion this movement will ultimately fail. The only things which could perpetuate this movement are reversionism, lesbianism and Evil in general. Women with emotion and who can use it in response and who can also think rationally are the greatest of women. Often the woman has outer beauty but when the beauty is peeled off there is the greatest mess imaginable within. Falling apart, irrational, unteachable, stubborn, idiotic, women are impossible to be with or get along with. The only way to talk to this kind of woman is to be irrational and this is an impossible task at best.

REVERSIONISM & THE JUSTICE OF GOD

Reversionism is failure to adjust to the Justice of God. There are 2 ways for the believer to get out of reversionism. Repentance, which is a change of thinking, and return to prolonged and consistent Bible Doctrine inculcation. Or intensive Divine Discipline leading to the Sin Unto Death and thus leaving reversionism and this life in disgrace. Separation and family break ups are definitely a part of spiritual growth and very often essential for reversion recovery to occur. For the advancing believer separation from family and / or friends may be necessary. God uses adverse circumstances to awaken the believer to his status of apostasy and bring him the repentance (change of thinking) needed for recovery.

Sins of ignorance are not ever excused by God any more than sins of cognizance. Justice demands a stiff penalty for **sin** whether a believer is ignorant or cognizant of it. While we may engage in things which are terrible sins without knowledge of their being sin, The Lord Jesus, The Christ as judge in the Supreme Court of Heaven always knows and it becomes very obvious that **IGNORANCE IS NEVER AN EXCUSE FOR ANYTHING**. Therefore, ignorance of Bible Doctrine is never an excuse. Since The Lord Jesus, The Christ controls Human History in part through the advancing and mature believer and is the judge of the Supreme Court of Heaven it is necessary for judgment from that Supreme Court of Heaven and punishment for the believer leaving the Plan of God as a result of any sin even ones of ignorance as the cause. God holds us responsible for our volition whether it is used in cognizant or ignorant functions. God does not only hold us responsible for what we think but how we exercise our volition. In the United States judicial history many people receive light sentences and get off free after committing a crime because they did so in ignorance this demonstrates irrationality and idiocy on our part and is **NOT** how the **Justice of God** functions toward the believer.

There is a principle of Cursing by Association and the neglect or rejection of Bible Doctrine will bring 3 categories of Divine Discipline.

Warning Divine Discipline

Intensive Divine Discipline.

Dying Discipline which is The Sin Unto Death.

This is one of the primary reasons for the doctrine of **separation** and when you associate with this type of person you will be drawn down to their level and eventually into reversionism. so REMEMBER this. Cursing by association is the antithesis of **Blessing by Association** and is the result of becoming closely tied to a reversionistic believer. The believer in reversionism always gravitates to his area of

weakness in the **Old Sin Nature**. This may include certain sins which produce Self Induced Misery and overflow into the lives of others also causing them great misery. You may be lonely and constantly by your self but never miserable by yourself until you tie into a reversionistic believer as a friend.

Separation from reversionism is the only way to avoid cursing by association. This introduces a challenge and whether you are in cursing or blessing by association your attitude toward Bible Doctrine is the paramount thing in your life. When other believers betray or turn against you, God remains faithful to you and sustains you with **Logistical Grace**. When friends or loved ones turn against you as a believer God will still protect you even though you might be in a place of great jeopardy and we must understand Logistical Grace works in all situations of life. As a believer under Positive Volition toward Bible Doctrine and advancing in the Spiritual Life we can count on the fact that God has a plan for our life and the worst things which happen in life cannot change that plan. Human weakness and failure does not in any way change the Plan of God and does not hinder protection from Jehovah.

The man who functions under **grace principles** is always consistent and gracious while the evil reversionist is always inconsistent and ungrateful, arrogant, stupid, petty, vindictive and above all unteachable. Along with this he has a cocoon of **Self Righteousness** and self vindication and justifies self in all situations of life especially the worst disasters of life and thinks that others are always in the wrong. Reversionists will never understand grace or people who function under grace. Never try to explain yourself to reversionists they will never understand you. They do not ever understand even a small modicum of **Bible Doctrine** therefore then cannot understand grace at all.

When the believer tries to dictate to God what he thinks his blessing should be he is in either Emotional Revolt of the Soul in reversionism or emotional distraction as a believer in **Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God**. No one can dictate to God what he will bless us with. Dictating to God rejects the principle of the omniscience of God knowing what is best for us and therefore is blasphemous. Emotional distraction always seeks to superimpose our thinking, loved ones or our plans on God. Both Emotional Revolt of the Soul and emotional distraction become a form of blaspheme. In the Plan of God there is only room for the Justice, Sovereignty and omniscience of God and God obviously knows best. Emotional involvement must never try to supersede the Plan of God. Emotion will never replace or even match what God has for the believer in the blessings of **Super-Grace** or **Ultra Super-Grace**. God also overrules our bad judgment about people since we all have blind

spots about people at some time. When parents become emotional rather than rationally or spiritually involved with their children their children do not turn out well. An emotional parent is, therefore, a poor parent. The avoidance of Emotionalism, part of reversionism, is therefore essential in the life of the believer.

AVOIDING BACKSLIDING REVERSIONISM

WE must remember that all believers under Positive Volition toward Bible Doctrine all take in Bible Doctrine but all still have an **Old Sin Nature**. When people lose their **momentum** in the Spiritual Life they get out of from under the dependence on God they move into a permanent residence of **self righteousness**, self vindication, pseudo flawlessness. They give others the impression of no longer sinning and that they have not sinned in years and they think of their supposed lack of sin as progress in the Spiritual Life. This is not spiritual and definitely not real, but when momentum is lost as a result of these concepts in life this believer drifts backward into reversionism. The sins these people consider important are the overt sins which they are aware of and which shock their sensitivities but they are ignorant of the sins which will in fact destroy their Spiritual Life. As a result of the standards of their sins they set themselves as an example of what the world should follow. This is definitively not momentum in the Spiritual Life and not **advance in the Spiritual Life**. It is, in fact, the opposite since they have stalled in their learning doctrine and building their Edification Complex of the Soul. We all grow up by the differentiation between spiritual momentum and the reversionism of the Old Sin Nature, and we only get to the high ground of **Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God** by fighting our way through these areas of life. In this live we never lose the Old Sin Nature. This is not justification of nor a license to sin but a recognition of **Spiritual Common Sense** and the principle that you can grow in the Spiritual Life to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God still having the Old Sin Nature and still committing sin. We can all learn Bible Doctrine and keep our momentum going despite our Old Sin Nature remaining intact. Paul, Peter, Moses, David, Isaiah, Jeremiah, like all human beings had an Old Sin Nature and only The Lord Jesus, The Christ is perfect and without the Old Sin Nature. These people went to the peak in the Spiritual Life and they **STILL HAD AN OLD SIN NATURE** and they still sinned some of the most heinous sins imaginable. THEREFORE: We all grow in the Spiritual Life with an Old Sin Nature intact and while we are growing the Old Sin Nature is never eradicated. One thing which will cause us to lose our spiritual momentum quickly is getting the idea that we are perfect. When our Self Righteousness begins to compliment us and when our lifestyle begins to pat us on the back and when we talk about being flawless THEN we have totally lost spiritual momentum. It is between learning Bible Doctrine and Old Sin Nature functions that we grow and therefore the importance of the **REBOUND**

Procedure and the importance of the Filling of God the Holy Spirit when we engage in **Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine**. This is the importance of inculcating basic doctrine and understanding and using processes such as rebound and not getting emotional about sins but always keeping sin and rebound in proper perspective. Your Old Sin Nature goes right along with you in spiritual advance and momentum to reach Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and we can still grow spiritually and have momentum for spiritual maturity despite having an Old Sin Nature.

Routine often becomes boring and dull and therefore is a test of Positive Volition for the believer. Most Believers are not equally interested in all subjects in the bible. There may be certain subjects which do not interest you and some which are intensely interesting to you. You don't attend or engage in bible study on the basis of your personal interest but on the basis of the command in the word of God to "Forsake NOT the assembly of yourselves together" and consistency must be a great part of your motivation. Some subjects require much more academic concentration and self discipline than others. The point is to not fail in concentration and consistency because the subject is dull or difficult for you.

REVERSION RECOVERY AND TESTING

When you are leaving reversionism and making a recovery by **advancing** in the Spiritual Life and you have enjoyed certain people in reversionism but you are not going to enjoy them as much out of reversionism. As you start moving toward **Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God** and out of reversionism, the people you enjoyed in reversionism you will find are no longer compatible with you and your direction in life. When you place yourself in situations where you are constantly around other people you will be **tested by people**. No one passes these tests all the time so this must never discourage the advancing believer. IF any person passes these tests all the time then he most surely is God in disguise. People who look for perfection in other people are idiots. There is only perfection in God and getting picky about other people is a great hindrance to your Spiritual Life. There is no perfect believer in time and obviously people will always be a test to some other person. When you pass the people test the people involved in your testing often come to love and appreciate you more than others ever could.

Very often those we are closest to in life become the greatest **distraction** and **testing** for us at some point in our spiritual advance. This is often true of people who advance together. If loved ones do not advance with you spiritually they will constantly hinder your growth. When Negative Volition toward Bible Doctrine occurs

among loved ones those closest to you in life will often become your greatest enemies and greatest hindrances to advance in the Spiritual Life. Nothing must EVER stand between YOU and Bible Doctrine.

Even [material possessions](#) become a test at some point of our spiritual experience. Every thing you own, every friend, every possession, every person whom you love will be a test to see if it or they are more important than Bible Doctrine as a test of your priorities in spiritual advance. If they are more important to you, then you will have great trouble moving forward in the Spiritual Life. If they are not then they may in fact become even more close to you as you are persistent in doctrine intake and advance in the Spiritual Life. It is not that they are bad but because they are someone you love and considered a friend and are important to you they will test your determination to remain CONSISTENT with Bible Doctrine. EVERYTHING outside your soul at some time in life becomes a test of your determination to advance in the Spiritual Life. Don't regard every friend you have as if there is something wrong with them when they become a test to you maybe it is you and maybe there is nothing wrong with either of you.

With Bible Doctrine you have a chance in love and friendship and to enjoy your possessions. Without Bible Doctrine as first priority, you have no chance of reaching Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and developing [capacity](#) for all the things in your life. We all accumulate people and things but the only danger lies in getting your eyes on them and forgetting the source of all of it which is the Lord. When you get eyes on people and they offend you then you can become angry and fail the people test. It is not those antagonistic to you but your friends and loved ones, people you truly love, who will be the greatest tests in life. When you truly love people more than Bible Doctrine you will have great misery. These people may be right for you but they will be totally wrong as long as they are more important to you than Bible Doctrine.

In reversionism we accumulate false motivation and evil in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul which pushes Bible Doctrine out, in essence DELETING the doctrine we have learned. Reversion recovery requires sequential stages of increased spiritual growth from learning Bible Doctrine daily a little here and there and doing so consistently. Going back to the beginning is essential in reversion recovery and for [spiritual momentum](#) to be restored and continue the believer must start over every time he gets into reversionism and each time he must retrace the steps spiritual growth out of reversionism. Reversion recovery takes time and it takes many decisions and each decision is a testing decision where you must be under

Positive Volition toward Bible Doctrine each and every day. For reversion recovery we must make decisions daily and we must face the fact that if we are going to grow spiritually and gain momentum in the Spiritual Life we must make decisions from OUR OWN Stream of Consciousness of the Soul and no one else's. We cannot come to bible study because there are some very attractive people there or because friends come or someone you like comes but we must attend bible study ONLY for Bible Doctrine. It takes tremendous effort of Positive Volition to Bible Doctrine for reversion recovery. You leave Bible Doctrine by stages and fall into reversionism and thus you must recover from reversionism by stages removing the evil principles and replacing them again with Bible Doctrine. All spiritual growth goes in stages and spurts so you must be consistent in the intake of Bible Doctrine. You may find or think that you are not getting anywhere and then you learn one key point and this key causes a great break through in the advance in your Spiritual Life. Consistent Positive Volition toward Bible Doctrine manifests itself in the daily function under the ^^Operation Z Grace Apparatus for Perception and you will make these decisions for doctrine sometimes grimly and sometimes being relaxed. Distractions come along and also testings and you often move between daily things to try to steer a straight course in the study of Bible Doctrine. You most certainly will find that the reality is the road back from reversionism is much more difficult than the road into reversionism. To advance and recover by stages also is referring to the consistent use of rebound and maintaining fellowship with God in order to be consistent in Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine. Time spent in neglect of Bible Doctrine can only be recovered by the assimilation of Bible Doctrine from personal persistence under strict academic discipline. When going into reversionism you do not need self or group discipline but when you come out and recover you must have self and also group discipline and it takes a great deal of discipline and concentration to recover. In the priority structure of your soul the thing which you must consider most important in life is Bible Doctrine. The worst thing which can happen to any believer is to be coming out of reversionism and stall out in the advance and crash back into reversionism. The greater the frequency of bouncing into and out of reversionism the greater the focus and intensity needed for the recovery. After you crash and burn about a dozen times the only thing left for you is to live as an obnoxious test for advancing believers and then die a horrible miserable death.

Believers in reversionism, being unteachable, never pay any attention to Divine Discipline. They cannot be taught by Bible Doctrine nor by **Divine Discipline**. **Unteachable people do not learn from Bible Doctrine nor from disaster and those who reject Bible Doctrine and cannot be taught by Divine Discipline**

and are in fact completely unteachable and unteachable people are only kept alive in order to test and train and give believers who are advancing practice in the use and application of Bible Doctrine. When a believer is not sensitive to Bible Doctrine he is also insensitive to Divine Discipline. He never learns the purpose for Divine Discipline in his life, as a result, it is inevitable that believers operating under spiritual stupidity are going always to wind up under the Sin Unto Death after a very miserable life. It happens every day with believers who fall into reversionism and live their life there. They never catch on to the concepts of blessing and where it comes from nor of Divine Discipline and where it also comes from and why. They never understand that when the Lord cannot get your attention through Bible Doctrine then the Justice of God demands that you have executed upon you, such punitive measures as might catch your attention. The reversionist simply goes on and on in his degeneration and apostasy. Occasionally someone in scripture is revealed who catches on and gets back with Bible Doctrine and moves ahead. Some recover temporarily and then fall back into reversionism and eventually die the Sin Unto Death. The decisions for reversionism place the confused believer in great jeopardy.

To Advance or Retreat in the Spiritual Life; To BE or NOT to BE! Reversion is retreat in the Spiritual Life therefore, **spiritual advance** is required for reversion recovery. Time in reversionism is wasted and also is a postponement of **divine blessing**. At some point we must decide who is smarter Us or God and once we realize that God is much smarter, we then begin to realize that when it comes to blessing us GOD being far smarter knows best. God, who is infinitely smarter than we are, has the whole picture and has been read into the picture from Eternity Past actually having painted the picture himself. Therefore we have a choice of trying to eek out of life pseudo blessings based on our talent or ability, or advancing in the Spiritual Life so that we can receive the blessing he has set aside for us from Eternity Past based on God's ability. This is no contest for any totally sane believer but all believers in reversionism are afflicted with some form of insanity. This is obvious since being without Bible Doctrine for that length of time is crazy in itself. Spiritual advance and recovery begins again where spiritual progress ended when moving into reversionism. Stages and steps into reversionism are retraced by intensification of the function of the **Operation Z** Grace Apparatus for Perception.

When you are recovering from reversionism don't run right through the solution to the other side of reversionism. There is, in fact, more than one kind of reversionism and often believers charge right through the recovery of one directly into another kind of reversionism. You cannot take anything which contains nothing with you in

your recovery from reversionism, you have to have [Metabolized Bible Doctrine](#) in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul to recover from reversionism and to achieve the high ground of [Spiritual Maturity](#). The high ground of Spiritual Maturity will elude you without consistent [Perception, Cognition, Inculcation, Metabolization & Application of Bible Doctrine](#). No believer can continue to enjoy or have fellowship or continue to socialize with reversionists without reversionism rubbing off on them. Reversionism rubs off from the reversionistic believer onto YOU if you are persistent in association with them and allow it. The principle is that **you cannot ever bring people up to your level of function or Spiritual Maturity but they surely will always drag you down to theirs.**

SELF CENTERED ARROGANCE, PRIDE AND SOUL EXPLOSION

Reversionism and evil are always self centered. It is characteristic of believers to become very self centered in reversionism. They tend to think of everyone in relationship to self and to practice the function of "COVER YOUR ASSETS" and use others to their advantage. People, as unbelievers, who never get any Bible Doctrine can become very Self Righteous. It is however, much worse to be Self Righteous and in the status of reversionism and hypersensitive and totally locked in to being self centered for life thereby not being good as husbands, wives, leaders or friends. Selfishness and selfcenteredness rob the believer of honor and integrity. **Fear** in any area especially for one's life destroys one's perspective and capacity for life and love and turns the believer into a selfish monster willing to sacrifice anyone for survival. Beware of flattery from unstable treacherous dishonorable believers. Flattery is a disguise for reversionism and hypocrisy and behind this is fear and insecurity. An insecure and frightened person will always try to use you. Flattery is the facade of pseudo love which inspires and motivates others to be dishonest, deceptive, liars and hypocrites. No man, if a gentleman, would ever compromise a woman to gratify his own lust. Selfishness destroys capacity for life, love and happiness. Selfishness and Selfcenteredness cannot cope with **adversity** nor recognize correct solutions to the problems of life. If you think more of self than of [Bible Doctrine](#) then you will think more of self than of those you allegedly "love". In this way selfishness and arrogance are inseparably linked and always occurs when you think more of self than God, doctrine or others.

SELF RIGHTEOUSNESS

In sexual sins both people KNOW they were wrong and both very often turn Self Righteous. You must have cognizance of a sin in order to react to the sin with Self Righteousness. Knowing it is a sin and reacting to the sin instead of using **rebound** to address the sin, you are not making **Adjustment to the Justice of God** but

you are living in injustice and injustice always demands injustice. If you use rebound with regard to the sin instead of reacting to the sin then **Justice Demands Justice** and you function under the **grace plan**. The only thing worse than one Self Righteous person in this world is 2 Self Righteous people agreeing on something. One self righteous person agreeing with another and both reacting to their own sin is the beginning of conspiracy. They then use Self Righteousness as a means of self vindication. The worst people in the world are the ones who become Self Righteous after their own failures. Grace righteousness is legitimate after failure but Self Righteousness is never legitimate under any circumstances. 2 wrongs never make a right and once you commit a sin there is only one way out and that is rebound. When you rebound the sin you make Adjustment to the Justice of God so that you can operate in justice.

We must always remain aware of the principle of Right and Wrong:

Wrong things done in Wrong ways are Wrong

Right things done in Wrong ways are Wrong

Wrong things done in Right Ways are Wrong

only a **Right thing done in a Right way is Right.**

Therefore the only conclusion with regard to people comes to be that you CANNOT EVER build your happiness on someone else's unhappiness. A few words do not reestablish lost authority nor does sin solve any of the problems in life.

One of the biggest problems in the practice of evil at any level is the Self Righteousness of it all. Self Righteousness is a facade for adding evil to sin. Once you become Self Righteous about a sin you committed you will never solve it because you are going to operate on the momentum of evil. The momentum of evil always says Injustice Demands Injustice. You can be honorable one day and totally dishonorable the next. However this should never occur and the one thing a man should maintain at all times and under all conditions and at all costs is his HONOR and INTEGRITY. You maintain honor and integrity by being sure that after a sin, **EVIL** does not follow. You will always lose honor and integrity when you follow up a sin with evil.

In the home, in business, in social life, and when holding positions of responsibility, much of the time we find women trying to cover their regrettable actions after they do them. This results because women are responders and this is instinctive and natural with them. Then immediately and from then on they refuse to take responsibility for what they have done. When sin is involved in destruction or setting aside of authority it is then not only sin but is formed into evil with the resultant anarchy. Then everyone who got involved in this sin thing will all have an individual

solution. When you try to solve this sort of problem with an individual or even collective human solution all you do is cause more and greater problems.

Selfishness and selfcenteredness are the twin facets of PRIDE and this is MENTAL ARROGANCE. Pride when attacked or injured will submerge into the soul under the pressure of the attack until the pressure ignites it and causes it to explode resulting in all the other Mental Attitude Sins. These Mental Attitude Sins when they surface in the soul result in FALSE MOTIVATION and combine to form EVIL in the thought processes of the soul. This EVIL is expressed in verbal and overt sins focused on rejection of Bible Doctrine and the Laws of Divine Establishment principles and involvement in every facet of Human Good function in life. THIS EXPLAINS MUCH OF OUR SOCIETY TODAY IN THE UNITED STATES. Believers who have some doctrine and then neglect doctrine tend to become very selfish, self centered and thoughtless but they can recover through consistency in Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine.

For every believer in life there is the function of 2 antithetical concepts.

Blessing by association

Cursing by association

Compatibility with other believers is based on their advancing together with you. If there are believers who are going along for the ride but ignoring the Bible Doctrine sooner or later there will have to be a break up or there will be an intrusion and distraction from false compatibility. When a believer recovers from reversionism he must move from one doctrinal message to another until he finally arrives at **Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God**. If someone who is advancing to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God has been a blessing to you this is **blessing by association**. If and when they break into Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God your blessing increases. At some time in life you will say "What is the source of this blessing" and sooner or later you must personally catch on to Bible Doctrine yourself. If you never catch on to Bible Doctrine as the source of the blessings which have come to you eventually you will move into reversionism and stay there as a test for others until God removes you from this life by the function of reversion Divine Discipline including, warning, intensive and dying Divine Discipline.

We all have friends and can look back to see we have gone one way and they another. As with Joshua we must say "as for me and my house we will serve the lord" and they will separate not willing to commit to consistent Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine. It is the quintessence of stupidity for any believer to remain in reversionism since this means he never understands any blessing or any

Divine Discipline which comes his way and therefore cannot be reached by God either by blessing or Divine Discipline. When Blessing comes by association you may never have the ability to penetrate the screen of blessing and see the source as **Bible Doctrine** and eventually **Occupation with the Person of The Lord Jesus, The Christ**. Divine Discipline comes to believers in order to jog their memory with regard to Bible Doctrine and many never understand that Divine Discipline is God speaking and advising us of the importance of Bible Doctrine and of **spiritual growth**. A person who cannot be reached by either Divine Discipline or recognizing the source of blessing by association is too dumb to live. However they do live and develop a callous of stupidity that is so thick that to break through the thick hide God gives them horrible things in life. They then always turn around and blame God and other people who have been a blessing to them in the past and anyone in their periphery for these problems and it never occurs to them to simply blame themselves. Then they die horribly and miserably and they never catch on to anything until an instant after death. These people may be very smart with high IQ and smart about many things in life but are spiritually stupid and it is inexcusable to be spiritually stupid.

The truly tragic situation with regard to reversionists is that they cannot be warned because they reject all the sources of authority which bring such warning. Reversionists are always ungrateful and their lack of gratitude expresses itself in arrogance and their taking advantage of others. This is the ARROGANCE OF REVERSIONISM. Anything you do for a reversionist will never be appreciated. It is in fact most often resented because reversionism harbors jealousy, arrogance, vindictiveness, pettiness, and great resentment. The reversionist does not have the power for appreciation nor the capacity for love but these should go together in the soul. With capacity for love you have appreciation for others and what they do for you. Any person who is arrogant and has hangups always wants a maximum expression of gratitude from others. If you have no capacity no matter what people do for you there is no appreciation and this is what is evident in spoiled children. Children are not spoiled by giving them things but ONLY by NOT training and disciplining them in their childhood and by allowing them to manifest the pettiness of Mental Attitude Sins, permitting that to go unchecked. Children are spoiled by the Mental Attitude Sins of Arrogance, Resentment, Pettiness and jealousy.

“The Decisions we make determine the life we live”; One bad decision always leads to another bad decision. Judgment is impaired by reversionism, by the domination of an overbearing wife and by Mental Attitude Sins of pettiness, jealousy, vindictiveness and arrogance. Arrogant people cannot make good decisions and they always think they can go it alone. By being in reversionism the believer gains reverse momentum in his

Spiritual Life and in essence “reverts” to the behavior status of the unbeliever. Once they begin to make these kinds of decisions they can not stop, even though none are good decisions, unless they decide for reversion recovery with consistency in Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine. The believer in reversionism creates his own disaster, step by step, without any outside help. The judgment of reversionists by God is brought on by the nature of his reversionism and the decisions he has made. Reversionists rarely ever understand justice or **grace** and therefore the 2 most important factors in relationship with God are out of their thinking and as believers they are minus essential Bible Doctrine. Believers minus Bible Doctrine are very often worse than unbelievers.

One of the most disgusting things in fundamentalist Christianity is lack of moral courage. Fundamentalists want you to give so much and they will do and say anything to avoid offending anyone but they have no moral courage to call a PIG a PIG. They fail to recognize that there even exists the Grace Plan and Policy of God and that it revolves, for us, around the principle that **Justice Demands Justice**. Therefore, we have a Self Righteousness in Christianity which condemns the prostitute and condones gossip. This and all Self deception is part of making **maladjustment to the Justice of God**.

We as believers have Grace Righteousness from God and therefore, the worst thing which can happen to any Christian and which is a personality destroyer is Self Righteousness. God’s justice toward us demands that we in turn treat others in justice. This is why we respect the privacy, freedom, property and lives of others. This is why we don’t gossip, malign, judge, seek retaliation or revenge and how we avoid pettiness at a time when we see that the basic characteristic of the people of this nation since the 1960’s has been, and is far more today, pettiness. When members individually or collectively in congress are afraid to oppose the evil of the party or the president and when the president makes ridiculous executive orders to gain more control over people and when bureaucracies DICTATE to individuals and corporations PETTINESS RULES THE DAY.

GIFTS VS GIVER

To accumulate possessions and friends and have the experience of loving someone and having that love returned it absolutely meaningless unless Bible Doctrine is #1 in your **scale of values**. It is only **Metabolized Bible Doctrine** in your Stream of Consciousness of the Soul which gives you **capacity** for enjoying love and possessions and for life in general. IT IS IMPERATIVE THAT WE UNDERSTAND THAT IT IS THE GIVER NOT THE GIFT WHICH IS IMPORTANT. This means that it is The Lord

Jesus, The Christ and God the Father and God the Holy Spirit which are important NOT the gifts they have given to us. When you lose track of the giver then the gift loses its luster as the source of blessing it was to be at one time and it also loses the stimulus and the momentum of enjoyment. In everything in life there is momentum. For instance when falling in love, initially there is great momentum, then after a while you feel stuck with someone you now consider a JERK, assuming you have not used any true discernment in becoming close to them. To carry momentum you must have some substance in your soul from Metabolized Bible Doctrine. If you neglect the source of capacity, which is the source of blessing, you will be very unstable with wide emotional swings. Emotionalism is a sign of losing momentum and this is how people are with things they possess and think they will enjoy. They like them in the beginning and then lose interest in them. You have to have capacity for things and people and you have to start at the right place to have this capacity. As part of the Royal Family of God there is potential for great capacity through Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. If you lose your momentum in the intake and application of Bible Doctrine then you will lose your momentum for everything in life and you simply must have capacity for life and everything within it.

In reversionism people can and often do become wealthy believers and accumulate many things. Some believers think that in reversionism that God strips you down to rags and starvation. If God did this he would not be a wise God since you have to have things in reversionism to know how much you do not enjoy things without what it takes to enjoy them. It takes Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul to enjoy any THINGS in life. You can be highly successful and be promoted above your peers in reversionism just to find out what a terrible thing it is to be there without capacity for it. TO HAVE EVERYTHING IS NOTHING UNLESS DOCTRINE IS FIRST.

Life is simple when you are in spiritual advance but very complex when you are retreating spiritually. Complexity in life has nothing to do with the enjoyment of the greatest blessings of life which are truly enjoyed the most only when life is simple. Reversionism brings on a series of complexities in life. Once you get some doctrine and think in terms of Divine Viewpoint and your logic is Divine Viewpoint logic life is very simple. However, life becomes very complex when you begin to have gaps in the doctrines you learned and begin to forget doctrines or principles and enter reversionism. Absence of certain doctrines destroys the ability to think clearly so that the believer, when in a place of rejection of Bible Doctrine, is neither rational nor logical. True love should be stronger than desire for food or security but neglect or rejection of Bible Doctrine will destroy all capacity for love. Loss of honor and

integrity and of capacity for love makes any believer a miserable, weak, scheming person. No doctrine therefore no manliness, No doctrine therefore no femininity.

None of us are ever truly blessed until God gets us ALONE in life and the only way he gets us alone is for us to have Bible Doctrine first and it must have the highest spot in our scale of values. Often to get Doctrine there many things have to go including family, friends, loved ones, wealth even success and God only deals with us alone. He is never unjust or unfair and provides the doctrine so that we understand every step as it occurs. **Spiritual momentum** comes from being alone and focusing on Bible Doctrine. Decisions to separate from distractions are part of spiritual growth and there cannot be any spiritual growth or advance beyond a certain point until you understand what God is saying to you. Spiritual momentum demands **separation** and Momentum comes from the daily function under the **Operation Z** Grace Apparatus for Perception and the believer must be alone.

None of us are ever blessed until God gets us ALONE in life and the only way he gets us alone is for us to have **Bible Doctrine** first and it must have the highest spot in our **scale of values**. To get to this point very often there are many things in our lives which first have to go, family, friends, loved ones, wealth or success since God only deals with us alone. He is never unjust or unfair and provides the doctrine so that we understand every step as it occurs. **Spiritual momentum** comes from being alone and focusing on Bible Doctrine. Decisions to separate from **distractions** are part of spiritual growth and there cannot be any spiritual growth or **advance** beyond a certain point until you understand what God is saying to you. Spiritual momentum demands separation and momentum comes from the daily function under the Operation Z Grace Apparatus for Perception and the believer must be alone.

In life, the harder we cling to materialistic things the quicker they slip through our fingers like squeezing mercury in one's hand. The things which people would like to keep most and with which they associate their happiness are the things they lose and most often lose first in time of **historical disaster**. Historical disaster is actually a great blessing since it gives everyone a chance to reevaluate what is actually important in life. If the believer comes to the conclusion that doctrine is the true answer then his life becomes meaningful and he gains some spiritual momentum and he begins to move out of reversionism. When we seize, with a grasp of lust, things around us they will inevitably slip away but when we lay hold of Bible Doctrine and God gives us things as a result of our fulfilling the principle of **Adjustment to the Justice of God** and the concept that **justice demands justice** then **blessing** comes TO us and **we cannot lose what God has provided**. *The only things we*

can lose in this life are the things which we provide for our selves but the things which God provides for us are not lose-able. What God provides is **secure** but what man attains cannot be held. This principle can cause a person to change his whole scale of values and realize the importance of Bible Doctrine. **Grace** is the only source of true blessing and what does not come by means of God's grace provision is not worth having. **Only grace substance and wealth is secure because the source is faithful and immutable and just and fair.** When we stick to Bible Doctrine other things of life stick to us including promotion, success, wealth and all the things of this life which come through grace. When we let go of Bible Doctrine the things of this life slip away or we lose **capacity** to enjoy them or they become a source of **Divine Discipline** and misery.

Rewards for believers are based on the content of ^^Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul not what we do and are not necessarily what we get. People tend to think of rewards as the THINGS we are able to do or THINGS we receive in life. What we accomplish which is of any significance in this life is the result of the Metabolized Bible Doctrine in our Stream of Consciousness of the Soul and this also is the cause of what we receive in life. No believer will be able to walk the streets of heaven and point out the things which they have done in time as GOOD things and the CAUSE of their **spiritual advance**. There is nothing wrong with service and doing good things but when you in your own energy try to serve the Lord that is to be burned at the Judgment Seat of The Lord Jesus, The Christ where we will receive a greatly shocking Efficiency Report.

THE SOURCE

In order to be able to face the reality of life what has to occur and be overcome by means of **Metabolized Bible Doctrine** in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul is that God is, and MUST be, more real than any circumstances of life, whether adverse or prosperous. For the believer in The Lord Jesus, The Christ, God must become more real than **adverse circumstances** or he will be miserable all of his life. God must also be more real than any prosperous circumstance in life else he will succumb to arrogance and drift away from Bible Doctrine. We all have **problems** in life which cannot be resolved instantaneously and which take time to work out. The principle we must rely on and function under is that we must work out our problems through the daily function of the **Operation Z** Grace Apparatus for Perception and don't look at possible solutions but ONLY the source of all solutions through the Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. The environment for all solutions of life is bound up in Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of YOUR Soul.

The ability to love God comes from maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul which brings the believer to [Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God](#). The mature believer has as a part of his [Super-Grace blessings](#) in the realm of [spiritual blessings Occupation with the Person of The Lord Jesus, The Christ](#). He WILL always love The Lord more than anything in life and The Lord will shower him with gifts but he MUST always have his eyes on the [giver](#) more than the gifts. This believer will therefore enjoy the gifts but always have the [security](#) of loving the giver more than the gifts. This is the true genuine meaning of thanksgiving, to always appreciate the source more than the gift, the giver more than the gift the blessing more than the blessing.

One of the greatest problems in Christianity is to lose sight of the giver. When you are a believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God you are so occupied with the Lord that nothing becomes a distraction. We should in [Spiritual Maturity](#) understand the tremendous security we have because of occupation with the giver. The giver will not cancel his promises and the giver is fair and just and cannot be unfair nor unjust and if there is a command given us from scripture, then there must be a reason for it and we should not ever QUESTION THE ORDER. Wisdom is not in questioning the order and analyzing it but in knowing the one who gave the order, the perfect, eternal, wise, just, fair God, and thus simply obeying it. There are many smart people in the world but they not always are born smart and People can become smart by being curious about many things. For the mature believer the issue is always what the Lord thinks and says and the Lord is always the issue. It is not what we think, say or do nor our talents or abilities which count but his perfect and eternal character which counts.

There must be a dedication to true principles before we try to enter into thanksgiving else it becomes a very shallow thing. The true meaning of thanksgiving is not in what we have received or achieved but in [Occupation with the Person of The Lord Jesus, The Christ](#). We must constantly review the Essence of God and its principles and by so doing we can gain an appreciation of how everything is related to the [Justice of God](#). Believers must realize at some point that the true issue in thanksgiving is the Justice of God. The faithfulness of God is not to be seen as a sentimental thing which we often think of but in terms of justice. The Justice of God must execute what the Righteousness of God demands. The Righteousness of God imputed to us at [Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God](#) demands blessing but the Justice of God cannot bless us until we have [capacity](#) for its enjoyment and enjoyment of the source as well. The [pleasure of God](#) knows no limitations and

when the Justice of God is freed it can bless to the maximum in every sphere of life.

DIVINE PROVISION

The responsibility for our provision in this life as a member of the Royal Family of God in the Church Age belongs to God and this is the principle of **Logistical Grace**. It is God's responsibility to provide during economic prosperity as well as during economic disaster, in historical tranquility and historical disaster therefore there is only one place for us to be that is where the **Will of God** wants us to be. We do not need to flee disaster but stand fast and wait on the provision of God for our deliverance. Therefore the most obvious thing for every believer to comprehend is that God provides for every need and protects those we love under Logistical Grace just as he protects us. Anyone related to a believer who has a good relationship with the lord has this protection. Deliverance is the lord's function and obligation but neglect of Bible Doctrine often results in a loss of self determination, scale of values and Bible Doctrine in the soul. The believer who neglects doctrine should anticipate trouble in his life. The coward dies many times in life while the brave man dies but once. This is anticipatory **fear**. This is the believer **geographically running** from problems and this person is very insecure and frightened about his own life and will sacrifice all those around him to protect himself. He has pulled away from the real source of his **security** and **blessing** having lost track of the source and therefore has no courage, no integrity and may come to the edge of **Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God** and then crash into **reversionism**. The believer can be and often is 2 different people depending on his attitude toward Bible Doctrine. He is noble with honor and integrity when under Positive Volition but when under Negative Volition he is a weak, cowardly, wimpy type. God has already anticipated every need for every believer in Eternity Past but when we pull out from under his plan then WE are trying alone to anticipate problems and solutions. When you get away from what God anticipated that you would need to be a test in your life, you always anticipate, with great anxiety, problems which may or may not occur.

Once you start running from any type of problem, you will never stop running, you will run mentally first and then physically. The Lord can provide food, shelter and all our needs no matter what the condition is in the land. This is the principle we must use of casting all your cares on the Lord. (**1Pet 5:7**) Once you lose track of Logistical Grace you begin to fear for your life and you anticipate through your **fear and worry** about every form of disaster or difficulty in life. You cannot be afraid of life and have capacity for life. Fear robs the believer of capacity for life and makes him a sniveling coward. No one is more inconsistent in every aspect of life than the believer in reversionism. The believer MUST stay out of reversionism because inconsistency

means instability. The believer out of fellowship and moving into reversionism has a complete change of person and personality and becomes a scheming, sneaking, cowardly wimp.

History was created to glorify God and therefore history works for God not GOD For history. If you think that God works for history you will have incredible trouble in your life and for your whole life. When you are in [historical disaster](#) remember that not only does God have a plan for your life and when you wake each day you should thank God for this new day but His plan goes on no matter what disasters occurred yesterday or will occur today. When in historical disaster we must remember that The Lord Jesus, The Christ [controls your life and all of Human History](#).

THE WORST OF THE WORST & THE BEST

The worst thing you can have in any nation or any organization is a believer in [reversionism](#). A believer in reversionism is the worst monster on the face of the earth and must be avoided as you would the plague. They have NO concept of justice or [Adjustment to the Justice of God](#). Next in line of the “no good” are the unbelievers who are mixed up about everything in life especially the liberal unbeliever. Next are unbelievers functioning under the Laws of Divine Establishment. Next are believers growing in the Spiritual Life. At the top of the list is the believer in or reaching Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.

It should be very obvious then to see the reason why it is always advisable to steer clear of reversionistic believers, if possible. Deception complicates any problem and intensifies any trouble in life and is incompatible with the doctrinal way of life. [Advance](#) in the Spiritual Life is based on truth in the soul compatible with [Metabolized Bible Doctrine](#) in the soul. Deception is incompatible with truth and with the Essence of God and is in fact blasphemy. Deception is also a sign of being a treacherous person and you cannot depend on what a treacherous believer says or does in any way. The reversionist will cut your throat and smile and tell you how good you are while they do it. There is nothing worse than to be attacked by a hypocrite, a deceptive person. Deceptive and treacherous believers always tell you what you want to hear and you will always hear what you want to hear from them but it will not ever be what they actually think. In fact what they say to appease or flatter you may only be half truth or totally false but will always be deceptive and a lie. The reversionist always makes you think you are getting a great deal out of what he has for you to do FOR HIM.

The believer in reversionism is far worse than the unbeliever and therefore we must

never be shocked by what a reversionist does or the fact that he acts like an unbeliever while very often the unbeliever acts like a believer should. A person who does not understand this will wonder when he observes that many times in any given situation of adversity it is the unbeliever who emerges as man of the hour and the believer who fails. The believer minus doctrine is worse than nothing.

The reversionist does nothing about strife, discord and friction except to extend it. This is another reason to separate from reversionism. Only the mature believer seeks solutions for controversy and schism and he is vigorous in seeking solutions and the reversionists are apathetic and reactionary. Reversionistic believers never see the big picture when a controversy exists and are always involved in the pettiness, arrogance, jealousy, implacability and vindictiveness of the situation and thus no solution is ever acceptable to them. This is the tenacity of reversionism. The real issue in dissension is the antagonism which will always exist between reversionism and those advancing to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. [Divine Viewpoint](#) and Bible Doctrine exclude [inordinate ambition](#) since abnormal ambition destroys Positive Volition to Bible Doctrine. People who recover from reversionism very often surprise other believers who seeing them now as a mature believer after having seen their reversionism, don't think of them as anything but reversionistic.

If you stick to your principles and continue with consistent [Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine](#) your reversionistic friends will choose better lands and move on of their own accord. Reversionists will associate with you as long as you will remain in reversionism with them and this is pseudo compatibility. AS long as YOU choose reversionism and neglect or reject Bible Doctrine the reversionist will stay with YOU but if you make a determined effort to be consistent and persistent in the Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine the reversionist will leave you.

We must always remember that others are not our judges only the Lord has the prerogative and ability to judges us and this should bring us maximum happiness in life. He alone has all facts and knows the whole story of our life and function and motivation. We must also remember this when we are tempted to judge others based on our personal [scale of values](#). The closer we get to the end of the Church Age the more apostasy and reversionism there will be and as a result in the rapture there will be so many people not pleasing God that it will be hard to find the ones who are pleasing God. But all believers, good, bad, moral, immoral, infant, adolescent, mature or reversionistic will all be removed at the same time from this earth at the Rapture.

POSTULATES OF DIVINE INTEGRITY

PERSONAL POSTULATES

THERE ARE NO ADVANTAGES TO THE ADVANTAGES WITHOUT THE ADVANTAGE.

THE ADVANTAGE

Integrity of God

Imputed Absolute Righteousness giving potential

Comprehension of Bible Doctrine giving capacity

Capacity from Metabolized Bible Doctrine

Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God

THE ADVANTAGES

Blessings from the Integrity of God.

IF YOU HAVE THE ADVANTAGE; Absolute Righteousness imputed at Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God and have engaged in consistent Perception, Cognition, Incultation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine for capacity and made maximum Adjustment to the Justice of God for reality bringing Occupation with the Person of The Lord Jesus, The Christ; you have the advantages

WITHOUT THE ADVANTAGE; NO Absolute Righteousness imputed at Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God and NO Perception, Cognition, Incultation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine for capacity and NO Adjustment to the Justice of God for reality and NO Occupation with the Person of The Lord Jesus, The Christ; there are no advantages, no blessings from the Justice of God.

DISADVANTAGES

DISADVANTAGES AND MALADJUSTMENT TO THE JUSTICE OF GOD CANNOT CANCEL THE ADVANTAGE

The Integrity of God

Potential + Capacity == Advantages

NATIONAL POSTULATES

THE NATION LOSING THE ADVANTAGES

No nation can have the Advantages of blessing by association, WITHOUT THE ADVANTAGE, the Integrity of God and a large pivot of mature believers with total relationship with the Integrity of God.

A nation without the advantage, having a small or shrinking pivot of mature believers, loses its advantages, blessing by association with a large pivot of mature believers.

No nation can recover its advantages, blessing from the Integrity of God by association with a large pivot of mature believers with their imputed Absolute Righteousness and capacity from comprehended Bible Doctrine and their reality of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God, without the advantage, the Integrity of God and the reality of a maximum number of believers in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God forming an enlarged or large pivot.

LOSS OF ADVANTAGE AND ADVANTAGES

LOSS OF BOTH THE ADVANTAGE AND THE ADVANTAGES REMOVES THAT NATION FROM HUMAN HISTORY THROUGH ADMINISTRATION OF THE 5TH CYCLE OF DIVINE DISCIPLINE.

Atrophy of the pivot of mature believers results in national disaster.

UNDERSTANDING DISASTER & SOLUTIONS

In 1976 there were millions who knew we had a national problem and today in 2016 even many many more and these “knowing” people fall into a variety of categories:

The aware and Ignorant – they know we have a problem but don’t know actually what it is.

The Aware and Cognizant I – they are aware of the problem and also know and can specify some aspect of it as well.

The Aware and Cognizant II – they are aware of the problem and also know and can specify some aspect of it as well, and they have General solutions to the problem.

The Aware and Cognizant III – they are aware of the problem and also know and can specify some aspect of it as well, and they have general solutions to the problem and relate the problem and solutions to themselves, life and God. They, in general, are believers who have had Bible Doctrine but may have fallen into reversionism and begin to see the historical disasters as a case of Divine Discipline not only on the groups they associate with or the nation but God speaking to them personally.

The correct decision for the believer who is in reversionism is very simple, “I am still alive therefore God has a purpose for my live and therefore **reversion recovery** is in order”. Their confusion before deliverance and their relief after the crisis is over always seems to cause these people to go back into their rut of reversionism. This was clearly observed after 9/11/2001. When this nation’s civilian population was brutally attacked by islamic terrorists people in mass turned to God to “pray” for help

BUT within 6 months of this disaster they were back to their apathy and pathetic degenerate illogical practices.

Stupid is defined in its absolute sense as being a person who does not learn anything from adversity, discipline and disaster. Stupid people can and often do have high IQ's and this has nothing to do with stupidity. Stupidity is unteachable in normal situations and much more unteachable when God has attempted to get their attention by hitting them with great Divine Discipline. If you do not learn from Bible Doctrine you will not learn from adversity nor Divine Discipline nor historical disaster. Nations who do not learn from their historical adversity are nations which are unteachable and eventually they MUST be destroyed by the [5th cycle of Divine Discipline](#). The only people who learn from Divine Discipline are those believers who continue with Positive Volition toward Bible Doctrine. **We all fail and sin and make mistakes and get out of line but we learn from these things when we are under Positive Volition to Bible Doctrine and we pick ourselves up and move right along and don't get emotional nor become guilt ridden thereby adding sin to sin and we never try to make up for our failures nor run around and apologize but we simply move ahead in life.** This is being teachable and if you are teachable in the realm of Bible Doctrine then you are teachable in the realm of [Divine Discipline](#). The people who are unteachable always assume that they are smarter and better than everyone else. For them the only authority which counts in life is theirs and they are the only ones important in life and therefore are totally arrogant. They are unteachable and become the true spiritual riff raff of life and can be from any social level in life.

The reversionist is invariably ungrateful and lacks capacity for life and never learns anything from [contemporary history](#) and his own [adversity](#). We constantly rub elbows with people who are unteachable like this and you hear them complaining about everything yet they being unteachable learn nothing from their adversities. They do not respond to any type of authority and are totally self centered, saturated with arrogance. Never date nor marry this type of person and in fact you should have nothing to do with them. The sooner you break away from them the happier your life will be. You must be teachable from Bible Doctrine, Divine Discipline, history and historical disaster especially with regard to the problems **others** have which you are aware of or share in. The key to life is that you must be teachable to have capacity in life. The [timing of God](#) is perfect therefore he withholds blessing until you have capacity for it and you cannot build capacity for blessing if you remain unteachable.

Divine Discipline can restrain the believer but only doctrine can advance the believer. The reversionist being unteachable it is rare for the believer in reversionism to learn

from Divine Discipline. The only people who profit from Divine Discipline are those who profit from using the **Operation Z** Grace Apparatus for Perception. Human Effort Works can manifest Bible Doctrine but Bible Doctrine is the only way to advance in the Spiritual Life. You cannot work your way to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and the only way to reach Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God is through Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. The reversionistic believer has no mental alertness and no **common sense** and therefore is unteachable. The reversionistic believer is on the **wrong side of history** and also fails to **interpret either contemporary history** or past history properly.

The Divine Discipline for the believer is designed to focus their attention on the fact that they are no longer in the Plan of God. When believers reject Bible Doctrine the disasters of life come upon them like a great storm. This rejection or neglect of Bible Doctrine is the basis for the beginning of their fall into reversionism. So when these people get into calamities they try to get counseling and call others for Bible Doctrine and call to God to rescue them. It is far too late to seek Bible Doctrine when you are in the middle of the storm of disaster. As a believer, you pay respect to Jehovah by your consistent **Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine** and NOT by doing THINGS nor engaging in emotional activity. We must understand that rejection of Bible Doctrine brings the whirlwind into our life and we must never be careless about Bible Doctrine and sloppy about our doctrinal intake.

SUCCESS OR FAILURE IN LIFE **PSEUDO OR REAL SUCCESS**

There is always a way to go in life that Satan's world says is the road to success and you may have what it takes to get there but it most likely will not be permanent. This is the **Human Viewpoint** way to success. The way God says to go for success is the only way to permanent success. There is a principle we must constantly remain aware of in our life, **If God does not promote you then YOU are not promoted**. The way of **spiritual growth** and part of **Super-Grace** blessing is receiving success. When God promotes you it is permanent. We are never denied social life happiness or blessing but Capacity must come from Bible Doctrine first to enjoy life to the maximum.

ADVERSITY IN LIFE

YOU must learn to correctly evaluate the adversities in your life and you must be able to look at them objectively. If you look at your adversities in life subjectively it is because of Mental Attitude Sins and if you have Mental Attitude Sin as a reaction to adversity then you have no **spiritual common sense**. If you look at your adversities

objectively then you will allow God to speak to you through these adversities and you will be able to recover your spiritual balance. We must LEARN TO EVALUATE THE ADVERSITY IN LIFE IN THE LIGHT OF BIBLE DOCTRINE. From this will come many blessings as we learn to recognize the different causes for adversity. Some adversities are for spiritual advance some are to wake us up from moving in the wrong direction in the Spiritual Life, in other words to bring us back to Bible Doctrine. The Lord Jesus, The Christ controls Human History by destroying nations who fail and will also take loved ones when they distract us or get in the way of Bible Doctrine. This is an explanation for some of the tragedy of life since when loved ones come between you and Bible Doctrine they must eventually be removed. They may be used for a test and if you don't pass this test and recognize the importance of Bible Doctrine in your life then they must and will be removed.

Often when we have a day in and day out pressure situation, such as personal or economic difficulties, which seem to or in fact do get worse and worse we must remember [Logistical Grace](#) and the [source](#) and avoid [RUNNING away](#) from the problem test. Anyone who understands [alpha grace](#) knows better than to run. If God wants to keep you alive in any place he will provide all that you need. Sometimes we might lose our job and source of income and we must remember that if this occurs we don't necessarily need to move but this is a test to see if Bible Doctrine is Priority #1 in life and important to us. This is a test to see if we have eyes on the source. Usually these types of tests don't occur until we get a little sloppy about intake of Bible Doctrine and start to phase out and do things we want to do rather than be consistent with Bible Doctrine. You cannot ever allow yourself to get sloppy in your scale of values nor in your motivation. If you do get sloppy you will have no spiritual motivation and no [spiritual momentum](#) and if you have no spiritual momentum you will start running. BELIEVERS MINUS MOMENTUM ALWAYS RUN AWAY or BELIEVERS MINUS MOMENTUM RETREAT.

When you run from [Bible Doctrine](#) you will also run from the Lord and this will cause you to run from everything and in your mind you will run from people, places and situations of life constantly. Once you run in your mind even a shadow causes a person to run and he will run from everything. If you fear flying or riding motorcycles or anything you are stupid and deserve to ride greyhound buses. You cannot be running and have capacity for life. No believer in reversionism has any capacity for life and he cannot appreciate what he has in his life at all. If you run from Bible Doctrine you will run from everything all of your life unless Divine Discipline stops you somewhere and teaches you to come back to Bible Doctrine. [Reversion recovery](#) is such a hard road back it is not worth running from doctrine in the first place. Neglect

of Bible Doctrine gives the wrong perspective and this makes one irrational and these people run from a legitimate test to an illegitimate test.

In reversionism you become super-sensitive about your own safety and the more this occurs the more you become indifferent about the safety of those for whom you are responsible. In any leadership position you cannot ever be extremely sensitive about self and insensitive or indifferent about those under your command and ever lead effectively. This is what is wrong with the United States of America military today where men have become so promotion conscience and they think only about self and their desire to command a platoon, company, etc. They must have so much command time in one area or realm of function to move to another level of promotion. This makes life very rough for the leader. The system makes men hypersensitive to their military careers and anything that challenges their career they will usually go against. When you have evil at the top in leadership this is what happens. We have evil in every branch of government and it filters down to military leaders even to the lowest leaders in the military and instead of concentrating on military missions and doing a military job they spend time giving safety instructions to troops because if the troops get too many traffic tickets the commander will lose out in his career no matter how good he is. This is the tragedy of hypersensitivity.

THE TRUE ISSUE IN LIFE

Spiritual common sense demands that each morning we thank God for another day in our life and a chance under **Logistical Grace** to make another forward step in the Spiritual Life. When you develop Spiritual Common Sense you can relate instantly to **Bible Doctrine** and the concepts and principles of Bible Doctrine and when the adversities, which must come to this country, come, you will have a basis for stability. In the spiritual realm there must be a relationship between YOUR personal **motivation** and Spiritual Common Sense. This is the mechanism we are to use when we are “doing things as unto the lord”. The basis for **spiritual growth** and obedience to the commands from God is the intake of Bible Doctrine and this is the basis for **capacity for life**, for blessing, and for **Occupation with the Person of The Lord Jesus, The Christ**. THESE ARE THE TRUE ISSUES IN LIFE FOR THE BELIEVER. With **Metabolized Bible Doctrine** in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul we become aware of the one giving the orders and who and what He is. You can only learn Bible Doctrine under the principle of academic discipline with strict authority and you must listen to the teaching of someone else who is properly prepared and qualified to teach Bible Doctrine. Many believers in arrogance have opened their bible and tried to work out the meanings of scripture themselves. I am sure you have heard this from someone at some time, “I do a reading each day”. All

spiritual momentum in your life comes from being able to identify your right Pastor Teacher and stick with him for your whole life.

THE HIGHEST FUNCTION OF SPIRITUAL COMMON SENSE IS TO HAVE TOTAL CONFIDENCE AND MAXIMUM FAITH IN THE **Justice of God**. This is maximum **Adjustment to the Justice of God** in time. This is the basis for maximum **blessing** from God in time and maximum reward from God in eternity. Remember, there will be NO equality in heaven and equality stops with Ultimate Sanctification where we all will receive a Resurrection Body. Those with maximum Adjustment to the Justice of God will have phenomenal blessing in eternity.

PROPER MOTIVATION

All motivation in life must be related to **grace orientation** before motivation is effective and lines up with execution of the **Will of God**. There must first be motivation to understand and align with and then execution of the Will of God and these must align properly. It is the failure between alignment of motivation and of execution that cause legalistic **monsters** to be created in the Christian Way of Life. If the motivation is wrong then the execution may seem to be right to you but in reality will be a wrong execution. A Christian may seem to be living a good life, moral and upright, and this is his execution but what we observe in his life may be totally out of line with the Will of God. When we observe the lives of other believers they may appear to be right to us but if the motivation is wrong what we see is not right at all. WE CANNOT, however, AND SHOULD NOT EVER evaluate what we see in other believers, that is the responsibility of the Lord who sees into the soul and actually knows the motivation of believers as well as their observable overt activity.

It is **Spiritual Common Sense** to TOTALLY avoid any evaluation of the lives of others except where legalism becomes obvious and then only in so much as it will allow you to steer away from these persons as quickly as possible. Wrong motivation in the Christian Way of Life creates a monster in the believer and many times in the Spiritual Life people appear to be very lovely Christians and very nice, upright and moral and fine people but their motivation is **evil** and they will drag you down using 'right things' as a front and facade and cover for their evil motivations. The principle of Spiritual Common Sense is that **'not all right things are right'**.

When a person gains Spiritual Common Sense he wakes up to the fact that things considered right in this world are not necessarily right things in the **Plan of God** and Will of God. The believer MUST, in all cases, steer away from the legalistic one, the slanderer, gossip, maligner, the inordinate ambitious one, the pushy type and those

suffering from approbation and power lust for this is where false motivation is found. False motivation occurs in the field of **reversionism** and carnality and arrogant, jealous, vindictive, implacable and petty people are always false in their motivation. While their execution and overt life may appear to be right on the surface, their motivation is false and wrong and motivation must align with execution to be right. We will make decisions all of our lives about people especially about friends and it is the worst thing imaginable to get hooked up in a close relationship with people who are petty, jealous and envious and who will use you to gain some objective. It is a terrible thing to get involved with petty people who have approbation and power lust. While their execution overtly seems to be fine and their personality seems to be attractive, their motivation is bad and they have no capacity for life. We have all had situations in our own life where we have made mistakes, where the our motivation was wrong and the execution was right and we made certain people our friends and later found that they were vicious evil people and they brought tragedy to our lives. This is to be avoided and Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul is the means.

The one area in which this principle is paramount is when you select a lifetime partner, a man choosing a woman or vice versa then this same principle applies. When you get married to someone and their motivation is wrong that will destroy the ability to have true love and there cannot ever be a good marriage where the motivation is bad even though the overt activity may appear to be right. Motivation must line up with execution. The motivation may be wrong and the overt activity may be right and this is what we call a hypocrisy. Sooner or later the person who is a facade in execution will show their true colors and their true motivation and disaster is always the result. When God calls a person for any spiritual life function everyone else in the periphery can go along for blessing but some of the people who go along often are a hindrance and distraction to completing the designated function. This is the principle of **blessing by association** and these **distracting people** are also blessed by association despite their hindrances. However, here is where we see an application of principles in Spiritual Common Sense, when people have wrong motivation and they hang in with you for blessing by association sooner or later they will be a cursing to YOU.

People who are actually promoted and blessed by association with others almost never have any appreciation for this when their motivation is wrong. This is what happens with people who use others and go along for the ride in life for blessing. There will come a time where they will break off when that person is no longer usable. When a person gets away from being under blessing by association the content of the

blessings received by association will dissipate over time. This will occur unless that person turns around spiritually and makes **Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God** and reaches the point of obtaining their own blessings in time from personal **Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God**. God's way is not only the ONLY way but the ONLY BEST way and there is no substitute for the Will of God in your life. Many mature believers will have occasion to cause other people to be successful and prominent and become famous while they never realized that these other people were never their friends at all. They simply used the mature believer and their motivation was false while their overt action appeared to be right. Hypocrisy always takes the blessing ride but always peels off at some point. When this happens it comes as a shock for the person moving up with the Lord yet it should not be a shock since this also is part of the Lord's blessing to them, to separate them from those who have no appreciation. When we find ungrateful people we see people who have no **capacity for life** or love. Ungrateful people never appreciate the people who are helpful to them and never honor them and they have no integrity. Therefore, Spiritual Common Sense says there is a kind of person who remains a gutter snipe all their life and they never catch on nor appreciate those who were a blessing to them by association nor do they understand that it has been others which have promoted them and made them successful in life. People who use love as a means of personal advancement always go backward into a life of terrible misery. You cannot use people in advancing yourself without destroying the best part of you so that you are under **Divine Discipline** for the rest of your life and you depart under the Sin Unto Death. To use love is to abuse love and to use loved ones is to lose loved ones.

MOTIVATION MUST BE RELATED TO **GRACE** AND IF THIS IS NOT THE CASE THEN A PERSON HAS NO CAPACITY FOR LIFE. The only way motivation can be consistently good is through consistent **Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine** under the **Operation Z** Grace Apparatus for Perception. We all have an **Old Sin Nature** and no one can say their motivation is pure all the time and if our motivation were pure we would not be here because we would be too perfect to be alive. God alone has perfect motivation and we can have improvement in our motivation and this improvement occurs every time we take in **Bible Doctrine**. When this occurs we build up capacity for life, love and blessing. For the person who is ingenious in his distortion of these principles, having lust and ambition, trying to promote himself by means of human efforts and abilities and looking for self vindication, he will find the Justice of God and discover that his life will eventually run out without any true relationships and without any real category of permanent blessings. This is why it is so important to be alert and to separate self from those under Negative Volition to Bible Doctrine because while you are GROWING

spiritually those in your social periphery must be growing spiritually with you. If people do not take in Bible Doctrine consistently under their right Pastor Teachers authority and the academic discipline of the Local Church and they do not grow with you, their motivation will become bad at some point. They will use and abuse you and may not even like you, therefore to protect yourself from hypocrisy you should always go along with those who are running toward Bible Doctrine and **Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God**. Motivation and function cannot ever be compatible without maximum **Metabolized Bible Doctrine** in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul and motivation demands the love of the one who issues the orders, God himself.

When making a move from one geographic area to another motivation must be clearly established and directed toward the most important things in life, getting consistent Bible Doctrine for spiritual advance and avoiding as much distraction as possible. When this is not the case and moves are made in order to avoid some personal or economic problem this indicates a sloppy **Mental Attitude** and not having clearly established motivation involved in making the move. If the motivation is bad then the geographic move will also be bad and it will result in greater **adversity** or a disaster in the life. **Spiritual Common Sense** says when you put anything before Bible Doctrine then you are going to find yourself in a great deal of trouble. Doctrine must be the source of your **scale of values** and not a front for social life or other interests or things. People generally have poor motivation and if the motivation is bad when a young person leaves home things will never improve when you move to another area for whatever reason. If you move to a new geographic area to avoid some test from God this is poor motivation and erroneous motivation and erroneous motivation leads to geographic instability. People with geographic instability will generally move on to another place sometimes quickly and sometimes after a longer period. Emotional and geographic instability can turn anyone into someone who will jump and run all their lives.

When **Divine Discipline** strikes hard remember some Spiritual Common Sense and thank God for the Divine Discipline and STOP RUNNING. People who hop from job to job or place to place are running all of their lives and generally never have straightened out their motivation. We must ask ourselves constantly “how straight is my motivation” and if our motivation is wrong then we are will always be off balance spiritually, lacking any appreciable spiritual momentum. We take our motivation with us into relationships and this will and DOES make for some bad marriages and these people often will hop from spouse to spouse and church to church and place to place and it all adds up to the same thing, they have poor motivation and a wrong scale of

values. Until you straighten out your motivation and scale of values nothing will work for you in life ever.

These tests are reminders of the Essence of God the **source** and the power of the source itself. We must remember the omnipotence of God is TOTALLY CAPABLE of coping with any and all the situations we may encounter in life. We MUST remember this but will not be able to if we are consistently neglecting Bible Doctrine and become sloppy in our function under the **Operation Z** Grace Apparatus for Perception. Everyone has to identify his or her right Pastor Teacher and get under them and get the doctrine they are teaching. By getting consistent spiritual food from them you will appreciate the source of everything and appreciate the issues of the Plan of God and then your motivation begins to line up with the plan of grace. Until you do this you are going to be in trouble in the Spiritual Life.

SUSTAINING THE BELIEVER IN TIME

It takes more divine energy and power to sustain the believer out of fellowship and in **reversionism** than it does the believer in fellowship and moving to and entering **Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God** Super-Grace. Under **Logistical Grace** the Lord is the source of all supplies to the believer and his tests are a reminder of the essence, power and plan of the source. When you begin to neglect Bible Doctrine you are vulnerable to failure, and in this situation, you may be strong one day, careless the next and a loser the next. We must remember to never enjoy the blessings of God so much that you forget the source. You must always remember the source of everything in your life and when He is in constant focus then **testing** is not ever a problem. Only **Bible Doctrine** can be a reminder of the source so remind yourself daily about The Lord Jesus, The Christ as the source by learning Bible Doctrine from whoever is your right Pastor Teacher. Reversionistic failure starts by being careless about Bible Doctrine and function under the Operation Z Grace Apparatus for Perception. When this happens to you it brings into focus the fact that your **scale of values** are changing and Bible Doctrine is not as important as it once was and you thus are getting sloppy in your Spiritual Life. With sloppiness in the Spiritual Life first there is neglect of Bible Doctrine then this leads to rejection of Bible Doctrine.

Indifference or apathy toward Bible Doctrine today means failure tomorrow. Today's apathy can only lead to tomorrow's failure and Divine Discipline. No believer can ever afford to leave doctrinal teaching and lose **spiritual momentum** because doing so will result in going into retreat in the Spiritual Life. In **spiritual advance** the believer starts with basic doctrine and then moves into advanced doctrine. The basic

doctrines are ESSENTIAL to build advanced doctrines on, but the basics do not lead to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God but they are in fact the foundation for doctrines which do lead to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. No believer can afford to miss out on advanced Bible Doctrine but MUST first have basics on which to build his comprehension.

Any believer who falls into reversionism becomes irrational and will do things he normally would not do and his entire pattern of function, motivation and his Modus Operandi changes. These believers change in their thinking, motivation and as a result their actions. The more a person neglects Bible Doctrine and runs from pressure the more confused they will become in their thinking. Irrationality characterizes the believer in reversionism and the more irrational a believer becomes the more divisive they become in their thinking. Divisiveness of thinking is the use of every **Human Viewpoint** gimmick in order to solve any problem and this believer drastically changes seemingly over night. A prime example is in marriage and as with all other decisions, YOU MUST TAKE RESPONSIBILITY FOR THE DECISION IF YOU ARE A MAN. The decision may have been a good one or a bad one and you must stick to your decision but if you are a wimp you start trying to get out of it.

Spiritual Common Sense demonstrates that reversionists generally think like weirdos and there never was a reversionist who could think PROPERLY. How terrible it would be for a reversionist to be caught in an invasion of this country or a severe economic or natural crisis or to be caught in an election year such as in 1976, 1980, 2008, 2016 or even today completely unprepared for the result, good or bad.

FAILURE IN THE PLAN OF GOD

Failure in the Plan of God is not a great issue in the Spiritual Life, so if you are still alive after great failure or after falling into reversionism God intends for you to advance through the daily intake of Bible Doctrine. God wants us to recover from reversionism and climb out of the pit we have made for ourselves. We must take the painful way back with consistent Bible Doctrine study daily and consistent **rebound** at every step in order to again begin accumulating **Metabolized Bible Doctrine** into the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. God never keeps any believer alive after failure except for the purpose of **recovery from reversionism** and for him to keep moving up the hill of life. If while in reversionism you are not removed from life by the Sin Unto Death then God has given you TIME for recovery. God always intends to give you the time necessary to gain the level of **Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God** you are capable of gaining. This is time to receive specific blessings in time which infers that he has something special in eternity for you and he wants

you to enjoy it. If you delay recovery in reversionism and are kept alive then God will use you as an example and a test for other believers who are consistently under Positive Volition toward Bible Doctrine and advancing in the Spiritual Life.

No believer can accomplish the [Will of God](#) while in reversionism and when indifferent to Bible Doctrine. Reversion recovery is a must for the believer who is alive after severe Divine Discipline from God. The only way of salvation is faith in The Lord Jesus, The Christ. The only way of reversion recovery is the DAILY, consistent function under the [Operation Z](#) Grace Apparatus for Perception and the road back is difficult but necessary. The road back requires hundreds of positive decisions for Bible Doctrine since it takes many, many negative decisions to get into reversionism in the first place. The nice thing about recovery is that the decisions for recovery all have the same objective of Positive Volition toward Bible Doctrine. There will be distractions and you will have to face the same testings you failed before and go back over the same ground by which you failed in order to recover and move ahead in the Spiritual Life.

Always remember People cannot change people. Only **[Metabolized Bible Doctrine](#)** in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul of any individual can change them for the better. One of the worst thing which can ever happen is people trying to change and force their **[Norms and Standards](#)** on other people. This is People bullying people and what actually occurs in Christian legalism. One with a strong personality bullies others to follow their brand of legalism or service etc. These people are always trying to bully others into a system which forces them into a pattern similar to what they think is right. Many Christian schools and service organizations would be much better off if they understood this principle. The OTHER thing which changes people is **[EVIL](#)** but this is only change for the worst. The only factors which change people are found in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul not other people bullying or pushing or trying to get you to follow some course of action in life. THE CHANGE IS ACCOMPLISHED BY METABOLIZED BIBLE DOCTRINE IN THE STREAM OF CONSCIOUSNESS OF THE SOUL WHICH YOU HAVE LEARNED UNDER THE TEACHING OF YOUR RIGHT PASTOR TEACHER; OR IT IS SATURATION WITH EVIL FROM THE COSMIC SYSTEM OF SATAN AND TOTAL REJECTION OF DOCTRINE.

NO MATTER HOW SMART PEOPLE ARE OR SEEM TO BE, HIGH IQ IS OF NO VALUE WITHOUT AUTHORITY SURROUNDING IT. When we get to thinking that we are smarter than everyone else who ever lived and everyone around us is a dull clod and we cannot accept one thing or another because we are smarter than everyone else then WE ARE ARROGANT and could not ever be dumber than we are when we think

like this. The smartest people, the ones with the highest IQ, are often the dumbest people in the world under this principle. The main reason for this is they are impressed with their own IQ and perspicacity and smarts and rather than using this as a tool, their intelligence becomes their master. A smart person is made arrogant when the reality of their brilliance has become obvious to them and they then reject and throw off all other authority. The smart student who throws off the authority of the professor thinking that he is smarter than the professor has therefore made himself unteachable. We will never stop learning in this life and if we are to learn we must have a teacher and they must have authority to teach us. We must not allow any IQ, academic brilliance, or mental alertness to offset the authority of those who can teach us. It is tragic that many people have so much potential which is never realized because it is not ever put under any authority. GREAT potential is never of any value until it is tested under authority, which may be unreasonable, disagreeable, unfair, and possibly resented. If you really have some potential in life AUTHORITY will bring it out and authority is the effective test for wisdom, ability, success, and capacity. This principle overflows to life in general for both believer and unbeliever. When you cannot accept the authority of another because you think in your mind you are smarter, more talented, have more ability, know more about something, he is a fool, he does not know what he is saying, he is arrogant; in reality the one doing this thinking is the truly ARROGANT ONE. As a result this arrogant one is losing his potential by his own hand.

IN HUMANITY ALL SORTS OF THINGS CAN BE CONSTRUED AS STRENGTH; AUTHORITY, POWER, MUSCLE, PULCHRITUDE, BUT ANY FORM OF HUMAN STRENGTH IS WEAKNESS IN THE [grace](#) PLAN OF GOD. IF YOU DEPEND ON YOUR BEAUTY, STRENGTH, AUTHORITY, WEALTH, SUCCESS, OR RANK TO GET ALONG IN LIFE THEN YOU WILL BECOME TRAPPED IN LIFE. It is alright to have these things but if YOU DEPEND ON THEM, then you have trapped yourself with human strength. We are taught in Bible Doctrine to depend on the Lord and when you depend on the Lord these things are enjoyable but they must never supersede the [SOURCE](#). Since your strengths can be your trap in life, you cannot ever depend on human ability and talent no matter how great they may be and they must never get in the way of your relationship with the Lord. The point is NOT to get rid of these attributes or any of the things you possess but to keep your priorities straight with Bible Doctrine first at all times. When you have Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul and the soul is not cluttered up with any [Mental Attitude Sins](#) nor arrogance you will have freedom, alertness, wisdom, objectivity, initiative then when the right time comes the right action comes with it immediately.

GOD WILL NEVER PUT YOU INTO A PLACE WHERE YOU CANNOT MAKE A RIGHT DECISION. HOWEVER, Whether you make right decisions in life is totally up to you and depends only on your own volition and nothing else in this the Angelic Conflict. It is **Metabolized Bible Doctrine** in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul which keeps you young. You may grow a big set of horns as you get older but these are just the handles for a person smarter than you are to wrestle you to the ground and destroy you. We must be weak so that we can have doctrinal strength when we need it. When we take in Bible Doctrine whatever abilities we may have in life will never detract from our **spiritual momentum** and we can have many abilities and totally enjoy them and have capacity for them which brings us great happiness provided that Bible Doctrine is our strength. Many people ride on human abilities of one sort or another and it is OK to have these abilities or attributes but if we depend ONLY on them they will inevitably trap us in life. This is why many believers having gone to war were killed or ended up in prison camps or are under the evil plan of Satan and were used by him because they did not have the Spiritual Common Sense to know that all human strength is weakness to God. So many people are concerned because, they have lost their money, beauty, muscle, or any other thing but since they still have their emotion they gravitate to and therefore become HOLY ROLLERS. The tongues movement is composed of people who have only emotion left to them. They are disenchanted with regular churches and Christianity and their own sloppiness but they can get some enthusiasm back by turning on their emotion. This whole thing is weakness and OUR STRENGTHS MUST NEVER BECOME OUR WEAKNESSES. This is ONLY possible when we have in our Stream of Consciousness of the Soul the only deterrent to relying on human strengths or abilities, maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine. A TRULY TERRIBLE THING WHICH CAN HAPPEN TO ANY OF US IS TO DEPEND ON OUR HUMAN STRENGTHS ABOVE BIBLE DOCTRINE.

EVERYONE HAS SOME PROMINENT HUMAN ATTRIBUTE OR STRENGTH AND EITHER WANTING TO HAVE IT OR HAVING IT IS THE SITUATION WHICH WILL DESTROY THEM IF THEY DEPEND ON SOMETHING WHICH THEY HAVE OR WANT INSTEAD OF WHAT GOD HAS FOR THEM. THIS IS WHAT HAPPENS IN TYRANNY. TYRANNY IS STRONG YET IT ALWAYS DIES OUT IN MANY VARIED WAYS SINCE TYRANNY ALWAYS TRIPS ITSELF UP RELYING ON ITS OWN STRENGTHS. Adolph Hitler had the greatest strength of any tyrant having the Army of Germany, all of whom took an oath of loyalty to whomever was their ruler. This is why so many of the assassination attempts against Hitler failed. Hitler had all the generals of the great German army on his side and these were the greatest collection of generals that the whole world ever has known and in all of history the closest to compare to this was the army of Alexander the Great. Hitler had men of science and genius building the best submarines ever at that time,

they designed the pocket battleship combining the heavy armament of 12 inch guns but cruiser lines for speed, the greatest aircraft until the end of the war, the finest artillery pieces, the best tanks, etc. They were strong and had everything going for them and the rest of the world was WEAK, but when you depend on your strength you are bound to fall into a weakness which will destroy your strength. HITLER tried to destroy the Jews. No one ever can get away with this and Hitler is now long gone as are his NAZI followers but the Jews still remain. Mussolini was a tyrant although he did many good things but he is also gone. There are many who have been tyrants and dictators in history and many have been good enlightened dictators but there have been many evil ones and today they are all gone. There are tyrannies today such as the ones in china, the soviet union, the middle east, Cuba and all over the world. There have been tyrannies before these and it is merely human strength dominating, persecuting and destroying people and taking their freedoms but they all will go and none ever survive. OUR relationship with the Lord is the only important thing for our life and this depends on Metabolized Bible Doctrine in our Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. With this doctrine from God in our Stream of Consciousness of the Soul we then have power which cannot ever be destroyed. The principle is that HUMAN POWER becomes a source for human weakness and when this occurs it destroys itself. Tyranny always destroys itself in every case in history. THIS WILL HAPPEN IN CHINA AND RUSSIA AND WITH ISLAM AND GOD MAY KEEP THEM AROUND FOR A FEW EXTRA YEARS TO DISCIPLINE NATIONS LIKE THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA BUT THEY WILL ULTIMATELY BE DESTROYED.

Any man who depends on his good looks is missing the boat in life and this becomes his weakness and he becomes fat headed and vain thinking all women are crazy about him. This is also true of the man with great muscle who flexes them to impress others. IF YOU DEPEND ON ANYTHING YOU HAVE AS AN ATTRIBUTE WHICH IS ATTRACTIVE OR APPEALING TO ANYONE ELSE YOU HAVE LOST TRACK OF THE TRUE SITUATION IN LIFE. THE BEST THING WHICH COULD HAPPEN TO ANY OF US IS TO REALIZE WHAT OUR STRENGTHS ARE IN LIFE AND THAT THERE IS NOTHING WRONG WITH THESE UNLESS WE DEPEND ON THEM. If you depend on your personal assets in life then you cannot simultaneously depend on the incredible character and Essence of God. With the believer our weaknesses with **Grace Orientation** become our strengths. If, however, our strength as human ability becomes our weakness then we are in trouble since the **Justice of God** must judge us and will bring along something weak to overcome our strengths. We must learn that we are made strong in our weakness and helplessness by depending on **grace** and **Bible Doctrine** and the **Plan of God**. If our strength is from **Metabolized Bible Doctrine** in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul then the Justice of God blesses us. If we are strong

from human abilities then the Justice of God will discipline us to bring us back to our weakness being strong from Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul and then bless us. The only difference is Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. THE GREATEST STRENGTH IN HUMAN HISTORY WAS JUDGED ON THE CROSS WHEN THE LORD JESUS, THE CHRIST DIED A SUBSTITUTIONARY SPIRITUAL DEATH FOR OUR SINS.

THE EQUALITY MYTH

There will be definitive classes of believers in eternity and there will be no such thing as equality in eternity except with regard to the characteristics of ultimate sanctification. Each believer will have a Resurrection Body minus the Old Sin Nature and minus Human Good. In no other way are believers going to be equal in heaven. Beyond ultimate sanctification some believers will have fantastic decorations and occupy great areas of heaven designed for them by God. Since we are Royal Family of God by rebirth he would like for us to be aristocracy in heaven even beyond what we are here on earth. ***WE WILL DISCOVER IN OUR LIFE AS WITH ALL CHURCH AGE BELIEVERS GOD WILL WALK A NUMBER OF EXTRA MILES WITH US IN ORDER THAT WE MIGHT RECOVER FROM OUR FAILURES AND HAVE THE blessings IN TIME WHICH ONLY FORESHADOW THE MAGNIFICENT blessings of eternity.*** True Blessings, directly from God, are only available to believers who have reached ***Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.*** Accompanying these blessings, when the believer reaches eternity, are the decorations for eternity, described as crowns, crosses and other things, for mature believers in heaven. Therefore Spiritual Common Sense demands that you understand the principle that ***“AS LONG AS YOU ARE ALIVE GOD HAS A PURPOSE FOR YOUR LIFE AND THE VERY FACT THAT GOD PERMITS YOU TO LIVE AFTER FAILURE AND / OR REVERSIONISM MERELY SIGNIFIES THAT THE PURPOSE CONTINUES AND IT IS FOR YOU TO MAKE MATURITY ADJUSTMENT TO THE JUSTICE OF GOD.”*** The concept of everyone being equal is false and the myth of equality never brings happiness to anyone. Happiness can occur for people who are totally unequal in life. There is no equality in life and will not be in eternity but there will be happiness for every believer in eternity. Those who spend their lives in ***inordinate competition*** never understand this concept. This is where the competitive spirit carried into the areas of spiritual, social and sexual life is abnormal and parlays sinfulness into evil.

ADDRESSING PROBLEMS IN LIFE

The initiative of ***grace*** belongs to the ***Grace Orientated*** believer, the ***mature believer*** with maximum ***Metabolized Bible Doctrine*** in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul, who always meets problems head on. He does so with a

Relaxed Mental Attitude and thus shows his objectivity. Inordinate ambition destroys manliness, honor, integrity, capacity for life and leadership ability along with any possible honorable function in life including objectivity. All people with abnormal ambition are extremely self centered and selfish. **Self promotion is no promotion and again IF GOD IS NOT PROMOTING YOU, YOU ARE NOT PROMOTED.** A real man always faces the issues in life and faces the person or persons involved in the issue. An ambitious weakling has neither the fortitude for facing those with whom he has problems nor the integrity to defer to their authority when under them. The man who is influenced or controlled by his wife and is in a high leadership position is easily influenced by the wrong people and has very bad judgment which this results in the potential for outright war between nations. There is no place for petticoat government neither in business nor government and the man who is influenced by his wife in ruling anything is a weak man.

WHO MAKES THE CHOICES

The choices of Man cannot change the promises of God and the activities of humanity cannot for even a moment cancel the Character, Justice or Promises of God. **There must always be a choice of faith over sight, doctrine over ambition, maturity over reversionism.** IN THESE CHOICES, YOU WILL NEVER LOSE WHEN GOD CHOOSES FOR YOU. We constantly pick and choose friends and loved ones and when we get too hasty with our choices we get into a great deal of trouble in life. WE TEND TO TRY TO GET WAY AHEAD OF GOOD common sense AND NOT GIVE DEFERENCE TO THE ONE WHO HAS PROMISED US THINGS IN THIS LIFE. WHEN WE GET GOING TOO FAST AND PUSH THINGS ALONG TOO MUCH WE WIND UP WITH DISSENSION AND DISCORD IN OUR LIFE.

HUMAN SOLUTIONS ALWAYS POSTPONE DIVINE BLESSINGS. We must remember that the important factor in life is that GREAT people never let their failures keep them down. No matter how many people know about their failures or what kind of Divine Discipline comes to them they simply pick them self up and move ahead. The real trouble occurs in our lives is when we react to our own personal sins. Divine solutions are perpetuated through Bible Doctrine and if a person is under Negative Volition to Bible Doctrine they will eventually lose out on a permanent solution to their problems. THEREFORE TO WAIT ON THE LORD IS THE GREATEST ECONOMY OF TIME AND THERE SHOULD BE INSTANT ADJUSTMENT TO THE JUSTICE OF GOD THROUGH rebound AND THEN temporal Adjustment to the Justice of God WITH CONSTANT CONSISTENT INTAKE OF BIBLE DOCTRINE.

THE KEY TO SUCCESS

No matter what you do in life and no matter how much freedom you possess without self discipline you have no momentum in life. The key to life is self discipline and this is not only related to concentration in Perception, Cognition, Incultation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine but also to every aspect of life. This makes a man a great soldier, lover, or business man and is the key to life for the believer learning Bible Doctrine but also for the unbeliever who is trying to succeed in any area of life. Success in medicine, law, teaching, athletics, service professions, all areas of life requires great self discipline. Self discipline is always in demand and people are always trying to find those who have self discipline for they not only have concentration and capacity from it but they are also reliable and stable and dependable and this is what all organizations want. Unfortunately, this is what most pastors generally do not have.

Combat brings to the front the soldiers and commanders who can handle the pressure involved there and are aggressive, many cannot handle it totally lacking in any semblance of self discipline. Combat is analogous to spiritual pressure and adversity in life. As Royal Family of God we have and will constantly face combat in the spiritual realm. Many cannot take the pressure lacking the necessary Bible Doctrine and fall apart moving into the area of reversionism from neglect of doctrine. Some believers look like great potential Christians but this potential is never realized having failed to inculcate Bible Doctrine they don't have what it takes to withstand the pressures of spiritual combat and therefore are totally defeated. Others who start slow in the Spiritual Life and don't give testimonies to anyone or everyone often consistently engage in the inculcation of Bible Doctrine arriving at Spiritual Maturity. Under spiritual pressure the believers who are consistent and persistent in Perception, Cognition, Incultation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine and who have maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul always come to the front.

In any and every aspect of life a man on the defensive cannot win anything especially his right woman and if she has to take the offensive and do all the work he will suffer all his life for that mistake. When a man is so egotistical that he stands around waiting for the woman to take the offensive in their relationship, he is saturated with arrogance. That man will suffer all his life with that woman and she will not like life with him since he does not have the capacity for loving her. The Spiritual Common Sense for the woman is that she must learn to stay away from this type of man. A male who is not aggressive around the woman he loves is not a man but only a boy. A salesman who is not aggressive is not going to make it in sales or any other area and

the principle is that you cannot ever put a GOOD man down. There is a time to be aggressive and a time to be passive, don't mix them up. The woman cannot sit around forever either and she must be aggressive in RESPONSE to the man but this should be automatic for her.

In any combat situation whether physical or spiritual, the order of battle always changes when the pressure is on and believers in [Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God](#) in [Super-Grace](#) or [Ultra Super-Grace](#) are the ones who always come to the front. DOCTRINE WE TAKE IN DAILY, TODAY AND TOMORROW WILL EVENTUALLY IN THE SPIRITUAL CRISES, PRESSURES, DISASTERS AND DIFFICULTIES OF LIFE BRING US TO THE FRONT AND PUT US INTO THE FRONT RANK OF THE ORDER OF BATTLE THE PLACE OF HONOR IN THE ANGELIC CONFLICT. To reach this point in the Spiritual Life requires great self discipline and consistency in function under the [Operation Z](#) Grace Apparatus for Perception and Filling of God the Holy Spirit with positive volition toward Bible Doctrine.

IF YOU HAVE A CHOICE BETWEEN BEING UNDER A PLEASING PERSONALITY OR LEARNING [leadership](#) UNDER HARD DISCIPLINE TAKE THE LEADERSHIP UNDER THE HARD DISCIPLINE. Never try to ride on YOUR pleasing personality it will never carry you. PLUGGERS MAY SEE PLEASING PERSONALITIES PASS THEM UP BUT IF THEY STICK WITH PLUGGING ALONG AND STICK WITH THE [discipline](#), THE INTEGRITY, HONOR AND NOBILITY THEY WILL ALWAYS COME OUT AHEAD. NO person is perfect nor will we ever be perfect in this life and when we become perfect with our grace gift of the Resurrection Body it is GOD who will make us so. Never assume that you are a self made person or that you have made self perfect. When you begin to think you do not or cannot sin you will become [Self Righteous](#) and then seek self vindication and then God will judge you extremely harshly.

~~INORDINATE COMPETITION = FAILURE~~

In many areas of life where there can be and often is inordinate competition we see both males and females being extremely divisive since this is an integral part of the Old Sin Nature. Men are extremely divisive in the field of competition. However, there are areas of life where competition is a great thing as in:

Business when under the Laws of Divine Establishment supply and demand functions.

The federal government has tried to destroy competition in the business world.

Athletics in order to win the competitor must be aggressive

Academics

Military training and functions

Any other area of training, etc.

However, there is nothing which can destroy a human being faster than to get into inordinate competition. "*Inordinate*" means illegal, out of bounds, divorced from DISCIPLINE. In 3 areas of life competition is always totally wrong and is a manifestation of evil.

Social Life where it destroys the low profile and Relaxed Mental Attitude which is so very important in the function of Category III love in Friendship and Category II Love in romance.

Sexual Life where the men who are competitive are quite feminine in the soul in their activities.

Spiritual Life

Inordinate competition when found in sexual, social and spiritual spheres of life is a sign of [arrogance](#) and pride on the one hand or jealousy, conspiracy and sneakiness on the other.

The bible always condemns inordinate competition. It is sin and loss of manliness or femininity or other desirable characteristics. Again there is legitimate competition in life and inordinate unrestrained competition in life. The person who does not compete behind your back is a relaxed person and reliable with capacity for great friendship but any person getting into sexual, social or spiritual competition destroys capacity for love in all categories involved and especially Love toward God. One of the big problems being a Pastor Teacher or anyone with authority is when there is an invisible or unknown person competing with you. This inordinate competition comes in many forms and performs many adverse functions in life. These people very often have a facade of sweetness, flattery or of pseudo spirituality. Behind the facade is an arrogant, jealous, insecure, hypocritical person waiting to strike. The inordinately competitive person likes to play games like spiritual king of the mountain asking questions and then telling you answers or using violence to impress in front of his friends or the muscle flexor or the man who brags about conquests of females or about outwitting other males. An inordinate competitor always tries to impress with the wrong things and is never low key or relaxed when among others always trying to put someone down. He is insecure socially, sexually and spiritually. He is motivated by pride and jealousy and is very emotional and often a believer involved in the tongues movement or perhaps saturated with arrogance and ***Self Righteousness*** like the ***legalist***. He is always anti-authority and at times conspiratorial seeking always to put down the authority in his periphery.

When a woman is competitive in social life or sexual life it destroys her femininity and

when a man is competitive in social life and sexual life it destroys his masculinity. The greatest men to know in the field of friendship and stability and who have loyalty and capacity for love and life are people who never compete in social or sexual life. These people are a pleasure to be around as they are not trying to prove anything or divisively put someone down to show their supposed superiority. On the other hand, the worst people are always sneaky with their competitiveness. Great men will have no desire to compete in social, sexual or spiritual life but may in fact be extremely aggressive in other areas of life. There is a place for being competitive and a place not to be and the ones who cannot discern the differences are unstable and a pain to be around. These ones are embarrassing to have in friendship and it is tragic that doctrine does not straighten them out quickly, however, given enough time, it can.

Many men are very susceptible to flattery. A man who might be very strong may be very weak when it comes to being the object of flattery. Any woman who knows this vulnerability can take this man and lead him around by the nose. Flattery is of no interest to real men and real men do not compete in the social realm nor spiritual realm. Flattery is nice from the right person and when it is provided in a meaningful relationship. When it comes to women who use this to control men and even other women it only works with those who are weak. One of the greatest blessings to the male of the species is his not being vulnerable to flattery and therefore he is not socially competitive. A person who is not susceptible to flattery allows people very quickly to discover they do not have him on a leash and when a woman pulls his nonexistent leash he does not come along quietly. This is true also for the men in relationship to the ladies who also can be very vulnerable to flattery. The man who is built up in his soul by flattery is the type of man who is easily promiscuous but the man who is not in any way interested in flattery is not the one generally involved in promiscuity.

With regard to pregnancy and child bearing, one woman's reproductive system, her womb, is not superior to another woman's and no woman is superior to another because she has one which is functional for reproduction as opposed to one which is sterile. There is always a tendency, especially among believers, to look down on women who have no children. In fact if there is any actual superiority among women it is the ones who have NO children who are superior at least with regard to **common sense**. This idiotic concept the having children makes a woman superior to another, is a hold over from romanism and is one idea which has never been separated from romanism in the reformation. **Human Viewpoint** is not ever Divine Viewpoint and sloppy and silly thinking is not ever reality. Any woman can become pregnant all she has to do is to have a reproductive system into which sperm can find their way.

Pregnancy does not promote nor make a woman superior to other women. What a woman, and in fact anyone is, is what is in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul not the reproductive system. There is nothing magnificently great about having children. Having children is not all that great in reality and there are many times when the woman who is bearing children and has children at home all the time would gladly trade places with those who do not have children. There is nothing abnormal about getting pregnant and having children and loving children but to go along with that and say that the one who has 13 or more children is remarkable and superior to other women is idiotic and the fact that she is in fact still alive is the only remarkable thing. Too many times a normal thing is amplified by **evil or reversionism** way out of perspective.

Luke 11:27; Now it came to pass that while he The Lord Jesus, The Christ was teaching these things (Luke 11:14-17), a certain popular woman from the audience interrupted having spoken up shouting with a loud voice saying to him, "Happy is the woman whose Womb carried you, and the woman whose breasts gave you suck or fed you as an infant" Luke 11:28; But Jesus, himself, replied 'Wrong' or 'On the contrary', happinesses belong those who keep on hearing and guarding and therefore retaining the word of God, Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul, they are the ones who are blessed.

The Lord himself put this woman down totally and said unequivocally that the only important thing was Bible Doctrine not the blastocyst or embryo or fetus in the womb. Symbols of superiority such as the Crown, Star, Stripes with Stars, Oak leaf as symbols of authority never in all of Human History ever include the uterus or breasts.

Greatness is always related to the soul and measured in terms of the Spiritual Life but never in terms of the body. Man is not great because of muscle but always because of invisible things such as spirituality, honor, integrity, character, virtue or other factors of soul. People who have an inferiority complex or who are subjective are always competing where they can to prove they are really not as bad as they themselves think they are. A man can always tell many things about a woman if he knows himself because he knows what irritates her and what makes her happy and when she is reacting. If he knows himself he knows when something is wrong and what it is since she is reacting to HIM. It is the man who is complicated to understand because the woman simply is a responder to the man. The woman is either responding or reacting at all times and when a woman stops responding or reacting she is dead.

An attitude of inferiority makes people very subjective about self and others. Subjective people have deep seated concepts of their own inferiority and this may be because of being teased because of their body, face or some gruesome characteristic over which they have no control. It may be because at some time in life they have been set aside for someone else or because of their status quo or inability to comprehend what is happening in life. They then try to join the Human Race by being recognized and being superior by inordinate competition in some innocuous area. Women as responders have a slight edge for getting into subjectivity and may carry feelings of being not as good as other ladies or not being attractive as others. When this inner attitude of soul is developed in either men or women it often results in the person trying to prove they are better than anyone who has challenged them in life. There is always someone around who makes a person feel inadequate and when you are a certain type of person there are those who can make you feel completely inadequate in life. Therefore the whole drive of that person's life becomes to show others that he is better than he actually is.

Competition when it comes to social life and spiritual life is found in the person in the congregation, business, military or Law Enforcement organization who thinks they are better or smarter than the one in authority. These are subjective people who overtly accept authority but, in reality, the only authority they ever accept is their own subjectivity and whatever grows out of it either **arrogance** or jealousy or both. This is easily seen in any organization where there is overt acceptance of authority but underneath competing and looking for a chance to ridicule or condemn the one in authority. This is petty and childish and women are often very bad about this. This is why some people don't like Pastor Teachers, general officers, company presidents or why labor does not like management. The big CRUTCH of labor is the labor union and it is one of the greatest **evils** in this nation. The envy of successful businesses by the federal bureaucracies is another illustration. This is why competition in business is such a great thing and the bigger you can build your business and the more monopolies you can develop the better it is IF you can do it. No monopoly ever was established in business without someone having the magnificent ability of one of the great generals of history. True greatness in business is envied and the government then sets up antitrust laws to break up monopolies but the government is hypocritical for the greatest monopolies in the United States today are the labor unions and they have not broken them yet with antitrust laws.

When people are promoted beyond their capacity or above their station in life they always suffer from arrogance and this is inevitable and become totally miserable.

Arrogance leads to misery but this is the slow death of life. When you get into a situation where you are in over your head and beyond your ability, you must tell everyone you are great or you drown in your failure. All the people with hangups and hidden or blind arrogance and who have moved into jealousy express themselves in competition with others. In social life it destroys friendship. In sexual life there should be no such thing as competition and every concept of Category II love has to do with coalescence of soul, blessing, response and counter response and the greatest expression of happiness. In the Spiritual Life development of all the factions and conspiracies of the Local Church are all based on these principles. As an expression of jealousy irrationality goes along with jealousy. Jealous people never think logically or rationally and are incapable of common sense, logic and of facing reality as it actually is. One thing which characterizes jealousy, those who cause controversy and dissension and who constantly practice inordinate competition is that they always fail to face reality and thus blame their failures on everyone else. Many people are blamed for things which they did not start and which are not their fault because there is very little true justice in the thinking of the average person today.

A weakness in the female when they are upset is that they try to tell the closest authority to make everyone behave the way they want them to behave. Their position is that if they can't make everyone behave as they want they are going to make it very uncomfortable in their periphery. Many businesses have been ruined when an executive has catered to this complaining and fired employees who did a good job but did not get along with the NAGGING WOMAN. The man who succumbs to this is weak. When a person in authority takes bad or wrong suggestions and acts on them, he loses his authority. This is why we are short on good executives in business today and why we have so many women in business. This is a predominate characteristic of the female. A man has to be very strong to ignore this thing and tell the female involved to shut up and do her own job and mind her own business. This can be seen in any executive situation today. When a man creates a sacred cow out of a woman she will begin to try to dictate how everyone will act and when all do not act as the cow thought they should she will go to the bull and complain until the bull moves the offenders out. This is a woman becoming a puppet master controlling everyone on the scene. A MAN who is a real man puts a stop to this immediately. This often occurs in churches when the Pastor Teacher's wife runs the pastor and thus runs the church. Organizations fall apart when the women run the executives. We have seen it in the academies of Army, Air force, and Navy with women now in them and how this is destroying the discipline and organization. This will eventually result in destruction of the military in general when women get to the level of general officer.

You must learn to spot ones involved in inordinate competition and avoid them. Never enter into their games nor approve of them but simply get out of their area. Separation is the answer to dealing with this believer. Only in isolation does the inordinate and evil competitor wake up to his need for Bible Doctrine. The [reversionistic believer](#) who is in inordinate competition never makes [Adjustment to the Justice of God](#) and never functions under the [grace principle](#) that [Justice Demands Justice](#). Inordinate competition becomes a distraction to [Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine](#) and daily function under the [Operation Z](#) Grace Apparatus for Perception. The one involved concentrates on being superior to his contemporaries rather than humbling self under the hand of God and concentrating on Bible Doctrine. To have [capacity](#) for life you have to know when to compete and when to not compete. A person who is competitive in business must not come home and compete with his wife. A person who is competitive in athletics or any other area must not come into the Local Church and compete there in the spiritual realm. Competitors are never good listeners in a conversation but always waiting their turn to butt in and talk about something which is not the subject. [Arrogant](#) women always assume that they are better than other women when they get into inordinate competition and use any excuse to prove it. The woman competing with another woman is terrible and the only answer to it is the authority of a strong man.

Many women have tried to solve competition problems in the wrong way and one of the most disgusting ways is lesbianism. Lesbians are always those women involved in inordinate competition. If she is a loser in the competition she will play the female part and if the winner she will play the male part. This is way too common today and illustrates what happens when a woman competes with another woman. The whole women's lib movement is not women competing with a man, the male is just caught in the middle but this is women competing with other women. The Man is just the fall guy, and women in West Point, Annapolis, Air force academy, Marine Corps, Special forces, and of all places in combat, should never ever occur except for social life and support functions. These areas of life and service should be like a PRISON FOR MEN where they learn in the academies spartan austerity but this no longer occurs. Television and all drama today now shows us idiot female announcers and news reporters and today we have in every program the woman dominating the man in personal combat and competition in every area OR being involved in some lesbian relationship or the males in some homosexual relationship. It is not a woman's world but when women start competing with other women they begin to take over the world.

This is why a pastor can never afford to even get close to being run by a woman not

his wife nor some strong or dominate woman in the congregation. When a Pastor Teacher lets any woman run him he cannot ever maintain his authority to solve any discord in the congregation. Neither can he allow any male to run him for the same reason. The purity of the authority of the Pastor Teacher must never allow anyone to run him. The Authority of the Pastor Teacher is the ONLY authority in all of human history which is totally devoid of any involvement with or relationship to the plan or policy of SATAN. This authority is the ONLY authority directly from GOD. In business or any corporate organization in life the one in charge must never allow anyone to RUN him either and his authority MUST NEVER be influenced by any woman, man or any group under him. This is especially true in military and Law Enforcement.

Legitimate competition lies within the framework of normal life and is a sign of being a normal person. However, those who possess inordinate competition in their souls not only reject authority but also fail to get along with anyone. The only people they can get along with are those they control with some system of bullying, ***legalism***, or mutual admiration society functions, etc. They have no capacity for life and love and advancing believers MUST avoid them at all costs since they will cause all sorts of trouble the entire time we know them. Inordinate competition unchecked destroys all authority in it's periphery. This is why the toughest job in the world is to be an athletic referee or umpire because if they allow anyone to get away with anything they lose their authority and the competition is no longer about skill. Beware of a person who is always talking ***Bible Doctrine*** they are most likely phony and they use Bible Doctrine as a competitor and think of self as being a "Grace" person great and wonderful but they are trying to win some spiritual competition. They may want to win you for some conspiracy against establishment authority and they use Bible Doctrine as a front for nefarious activity. Behind the facade of sweetness and spirituality is an arrogant, jealous, insecure, hypocritical person waiting to strike and looks for a chance to play spiritual king of the mountain. They are always hopping from job to job, church to church, friend to friend, spouse to spouse, never sitting still to profit from anything seeking always to belittle and put down any form of authority.

Consequently, the "wild ass" type of man, like Ishmael, is the original criminal type being lawless, arrogant, conspiratorial, smart, hypocritical, with a facade of personality to cover his deleterious activities. They never stop trying to prove superiority to anyone in their vicinity so that in their periphery there is always misery by association. This type cannot accept the fact that someone is better than they. Proving they are better becomes an obsession and they cannot recognize that there will always be people better or worse but this has nothing to do with happiness. Happiness does not depend on knowing that no one is better than you are. Happiness

depends on Bible Doctrine and with Bible Doctrine who is better or worse than you is inconsequential. Who is better than you is only important to those with hangups and subjective thinking. If you cannot see someone who is better than you are and be relaxed then you may be involved in inordinate competition. Being in the Human Race putting down or attacking all those whom appear to be superior to you is totally destructive. Arrogance + Jealousy + Violence + Rejection of Authority == Inordinate Competition.

The real people who succeed in life are the pluggers who just keep on moving in one direction in life. They are very contented with life and always get where they are going and always succeed. They make wonderful friends and lovers. This is a reason violence often occurs when one person tries to prove that they are better than someone who is in fact far superior to them. They try to damage the physical superiority of the other to their detriment. However, A VERY GOOD REASON FOR VIOLENCE IN LIFE IS SELF PROTECTION. Anyone who goes through life being a bully and pushing around everyone in life, when they stop and total their lives up they don't have a single friend in the world. They will never have friends or lovers and these inordinate competitors are to be found in all sizes and shapes and are always very smart but never can see that inordinate competition never wins a single friend and never succeeds in life. One of the worst things which happens in any school is when bullies are not stopped by someone.

There is always room for good people at the top of any function but inordinate competition comes from **reversionism** which when unchecked always results in the Sin Unto Death. The only salvation from inordinate competition is to function under the **Operation Z** Grace Apparatus for Perception consistently and daily. The one involved in inordinate competition has a very difficult time doing this because he gets into some competition with or rejects the authority of the Pastor Teacher being hypersensitive about things being taught or the personalities of those teaching or others listening. These believers must constantly rebound and swallow their pride and come return over and over to the Operation Z Grace Apparatus for Perception. When you get into opposition with someone this is a warning that you are moving into the realm of inordinate competition. Therefore, there must, above all else, be concentration on Bible Doctrine and a strong effort to grow more in the Spiritual Life. If you are not around people with Bible Doctrine you will not become aware of this yourself and if you are not aware of your falling into inordinate competition you will never solve or rectify it. No one can, nor should, ever say to you that you are involved in inordinate competition and if they do THEY are out of line. If YOU have this condition YOU MUST BECOME AWARE OF IT YOURSELF AND GO TO **DOCTRINE**

FOR SOLUTIONS. This should be the strongest motivation to redouble and intensify your function under the Operation Z Grace Apparatus for Perception. Remember, AGGRESSIVENESS IS A GOOD THING AS LONG AS IT IS NOT IN SOCIAL, SEXUAL OR SPIRITUAL LIFE.

Always leave your case in the hands of God. Never try for any type of vengeance or retaliation to get back at the one who has wronged you but relax and leave things in the hands of the Supreme Court of Heaven. You will save time and many other aspects of sanity by doing so. It is the quintessence of honor and nobility to leave your case in the hands of God for the **Justice of God** is far greater than any human justice. When you set aside the Justice of God in order for you to provide personal punishment for someone you will be the loser every time without exception. IT IS TOTAL **arrogance** TO THINK YOU CAN DO A BETTER JOB THAN GOD AND IT ALSO IS THE HEIGHT OF INCOMPETENCE. You must NEVER let failures, disgrace, evil, reversionism, or any other factor keep you down. **Wrong plus wrong** is always WRONG. We must always get up and keep moving and take our Divine Discipline and move ahead in the Plan of God.

CARELESS THINKING & SUBJECTIVITY

CARELESS THINKING RESULTS FROM THE BELIEVER NOT MAKING CONTINUOUS **Adjustment to the Justice of God** AND THEREFORE HAVING NO **Metabolized Bible Doctrine** IN THE STREAM OF CONSCIOUSNESS OF THE SOUL. NEVER become subjective and over think the **Plan of God**. The way to avoid subjectivity and operation over think is self discipline. Subordination to authority in teaching leads to subordination to the authority of your own thinking thus avoiding over thinking which only occurs when there is no discipline in thinking. Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul is the only way to totally avoid subjectivity and over thinking and the means by which you acquire and accumulate Bible Doctrine is the way for you to get to this point. Simple obedience is objective while trying to second guess God is subjective and blasphemous. Over thinking self using silly words to describe self is subjectivity and failure to make Adjustment to the Justice of God. It is obvious that it is the **Will of God** for every believer to have their own Right Woman or Right Man and having married the wrong person does not justify divorce and running off with another person. This is subjectivity and lack of **common sense**. Learn doctrine and hang on in bad relationships because **2 wrongs** do not make a right. As an adult you will make decisions, some good, some bad, and you must take responsibility for all of those decisions, good or bad. If you marry the wrong person you don't just run off and look for another person. You must hang in there with your can of worms and learn Bible Doctrine. The key to life is Bible Doctrine and not you

trying to straighten out your life or anyone else's life. If you are in the wrong place, physically, geographically, mentally or spiritually you will miss blessing from God and the only way to get on the right hill is to stay with Bible Doctrine consistently and quit trying to fix your life.

There are 2 kinds of disoriented believers involved in careless thinking. The objective type who want to straighten out everyone else because they figured out their problems AND The subjective type who want to straighten out their own life. BOTH are totally mixed up. This does not mean you are to neglect [rebound](#). You must always clean up your own mess when you have a mess in your life and this is the point of using rebound. The whole point of [Spiritual Common Sense](#) is bound into Adjustment to the Justice of God. Life could be much simpler than we make it out to be and we all have problems and difficulties but these are, in reality, inconsequential. The simplicity of life is to just be consistent in the [Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine](#) and wait for the [Justice of God](#) to work things out. THEN WHEN HE TELLS YOU TO BE AT A CERTAIN PLACE SIMPLY BE THERE.

God has never been wrong. His justice is impeccable and is beyond question. No one ever tries to question the Justice of God unless he thinks and assumes he has RIGHTS. WE must recognize clearly that we have no rights before God and God has all the rights and it simply becomes a matter of our learning HOW very right God is. Only maximum [Metabolized Bible Doctrine](#) in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul of the [Super-Grace](#) and [Ultra Super-Grace](#) believer realizes this fact of Bible Doctrine and [Spiritual Common Sense](#). The more Metabolized Bible Doctrine we have in our Stream of Consciousness of the Soul the greater becomes the reality of God. You don't need doctrine to know what people are but you need maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine to know what God is. The sooner you learn about God the better and then you can really begin to love people. No doctrine is more important to us as believers than that of the Essence of God for none dramatizes to us more the total rightness of God and total wrongness of man. No doctrine emphasizes to us the total wisdom of God and total stupidity of man like the Essence of God and the ^^divine decree. NO DOCTRINE IS MORE IMPORTANT TO THE BELIEVER IN ULTRA SUPER-GRACE THAN UNDERSTANDING THE CHARACTER OF GOD, THE HONOR OF GOD, THE INTEGRITY OF GOD AND THE [pleasure of God](#). Calvin described people as Totally Depraved, showing us that People are NO damned good. Even the unbeliever can tell you this but you must have a maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine to know what God is. Once you begin to get the doctrine to know what God is like you begin to really learn what people are really like. You originally may think people are terrible and you may have even been emotional about it but with Bible Doctrine in the Stream of

Consciousness of the Soul you can get down to the fine points of the [Old Sin Nature](#). You must have this greater reality of God because at some time everyone will get eyes on people and therefore we will be tested with regard to people. Christmas Holidays bring us to the point of getting eyes on people because we expect people to do something for us. People will surely let you down from time to time and the ones closest to you are those who will do it most often and most devastatingly and Christmas and the New Year time is when they do it the best.

Here is the Perfect Christmas Rhyme to understand people: “Christmas is coming and the geese are getting fat, please to put a penny in the old man’s hat and if you haven’t got a penny a he-penny will do and if you haven’t got a he-penny then GOD BLESS YOU”! (sarcasm).

There is something great about any believer who is organized in what they do and do it very well. If we are smart we should choose to spend our lives in slavery and avoid at all costs ***inordinate competition***. By remaining in slavery we would undoubtedly be blessed all our lives instead of spending our energies constantly pushing for great success and destroying ourselves by our inordinate competition and ambition. This is a believer who thinks clearly and lucidly and is able to think under pressure and still do things right.

Not everyone is designed for freedom and many find happiness and security in the right kind of slavery. Paul told slaves when they were saved to STAY WHERE THEY WERE. In every spiritual victory there are many unsung heroes who do their jobs as unto the Lord with honor and integrity. When a little thing is done faithfully as unto the Lord it becomes a big thing in the eyes of the Lord. No matter how menial the details and function of a job by faithfulness in doing routine and monotonous tasks they release both time and opportunity for others to obey God in more spectacular achievement. One of the greatest things about those who do menial tasks of life is that as faithful people they eliminate innocuous distractions for those whose functions are a very vital part of the spiritual program in every generation. Errands and routine functions in life become a distraction and loss of time for people who are directly responsible for the lord’s business such as Pastor Teachers, Evangelists and Missionaries and God provides those who do the menial things to make the time of these people responsible for the direct work for the Lord less involved with distractions. This applies for anyone in authority or positions of leadership. A general officer should have a few enlisted men to work around their houses to remove menial tasks from their functions. Higher Rank demands greater thinking and some people with authority who have to use their brains should always have servants to take up

these menial tasks. The public resistance to this principle shows lack of understanding of **leadership** and authority and is total liberalism with regard to authority. When the authority is meaningful like a general officer's position in the military the personality is meaningless. When a general has to shine his own shoes he is wasting his time and he should be the one thinking so that he knows what to do with his men. A corporation presidents should not have to put mustard on his own hot dog it should be done for him so he can THINK. Service functions are honorable and should be respected at all times especially when those involved have great honor and integrity. In doing their job well they release time for what time is to be used for, THINKING, in the Military, Ministry, Business and anywhere leadership is required.

There are many things in life which are much more honorable than just making MONEY. These functions can teach us great faithfulness in life. No matter how insignificant or humble a job may appear in life to others it is very important to God. There are endless legitimate functions in life, countless errands, a multitude of necessary activities which become time consumers and distractions for those who have to think and use their brains and when they have to perform these functions themselves it is a definite set back. This is why churches have deacons and administrators to take care of the underlying functions of the churches outside of teaching Bible Doctrine.

AUTHORITY IN THE LOCAL CHURCH

{Keep in mind that there is a categorical listing of divine authority which also should be understood by the advancing believer}. The authority of the Pastor Teacher will not be as important to you as nice sweet people if you spend your life listening to gossip and contributing to it and make your standards for right and wrong in a person whether they are nice and sweet vs obnoxious like the maturing believer. If this is your case you will never **advance** in the Spiritual Life. THERE IS NO REASON AND IT MAKES NO SENSE FOR A BELIEVER EVER TO BELONG TO A LOCAL CHURCH WHERE **Bible Doctrine** IS TAUGHT CONSISTENTLY WHEN THEY DO NOT ACCEPT THE AUTHORITY OF THE PASTOR TEACHER SINCE THEY WILL NEVER MAKE ANY ADVANCE IN THE SPIRITUAL LIFE. When a Pastor Teacher teaches Bible Doctrine to his congregation he must always remember that he is teaching something which does not belong to him but to God the Father, God the Son and God the Holy Spirit. All pastors must remember that what they are communicating is not theirs but belongs to all members of the trinity of God. Nothing can be more sacred or more important than what comes from the pulpit and it MUST BE ACCURATE. It is imperative that the teaching of Bible Doctrine from the pulpit of all Local Churches be correct and the truth in all cases else the Justice of God the father, God the Son, and God the Holy Spirit all vote for double **Divine Discipline** for that Pastor Teacher. The Pastor

Teacher has a great authority assigned to him which has nothing to do with the size of the Local Church. Only males have the gift of Pastor Teacher because females cannot exercise this authority being designed to be responders. As such this authority cannot and does not reside as a spiritual gift for any woman. This does not downgrade any woman but recognizes the fact of these doctrines and policies of God and how he made us. The content of Bible Doctrine can be transferred from the page of scripture to the mind of the believer but only where the authority of the Pastor Teacher is involved.

One ridiculous idea about authority is that you must love the one in authority or you cannot obey him. "I cannot accept his authority because I do not respect him" is the error of thinking involved in this. You are not ever commanded to respect the individual but only the OFFICE which he represents for the authority. Thus the personality of the one in authority or any other aspect of his function is never the issue but it is what does his office represent, what is in his message and what is being communicated by him. When you accept the authority of a Pastor Teacher you accept what he communicates. The content of the message is what is emphasized, not the personality or any other aspect of the person. The emphasis with regard to the teacher of Bible Doctrine IS THE AUTHORITY which is based on the content of his message. In the congregation there must be submission to that authority so that there can be concentration on the message. YOU WILL NEVER CONCENTRATE ON ANY MESSAGE UNTIL YOU SEPARATE THE AUTHORITY OF THE PASTOR TEACHER FROM ANY PERSONAL FACTOR OF THE PASTOR TEACHER. In order to assimilate Bible Doctrine you must concentrate on the teaching of Bible Doctrine not the individual characteristics of the one teaching Bible Doctrine. If you say you cannot listen to him because you don't respect, love or care for him as a person then you are out of line and have hangups, problems and will never advance in the Spiritual Life. You cannot ever say the pastor is too rough, obnoxious, dogmatic, demanding, too wimpy, soft or fragile but must ONLY focus on the message. You must respect the authority of the Pastor Teacher and what he is teaching. The content of what is taught is transmitted to you through the ministry of God the Holy Spirit into the Left Lobe of your soul and then processed into your Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of your Soul. There it becomes the basis, as a result of your faith and the efficacious grace ministry of God the Holy Spirit, for epignosis Bible Doctrine and then is available to apply to situations in life. THIS RESULTS IN SPIRITUAL GROWTH AND **momentum** WHICH GLORIFIES GOD IN **Super-Grace** A & B AND **pleases God** IN **Ultra Super-Grace**.

When listening to a Pastor teaching Bible Doctrine you must concentrate on the

message and not the messenger else you have not “circumcised” your Soul. Any subjectivity in listening to Bible Doctrine and any failure to get the message by getting your eyes on the communicator is uncircumcision of the Soul. The whole purpose of our life is to advance to **Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God** with maximum **Metabolized Bible Doctrine** in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. We are circumcised in the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul when we consistently take in Bible Doctrine and do not try to follow the “Letter” of the “Law”, which is by example the Mosaic Law. This ultimately will please God NOT MEN. Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul gives the dynamic attitude of the Spiritual Life. Bible Doctrine not circumcision is the issue in the Church Age even as it was when circumcision was a ritual of spiritual significance in the times of the Old Testament Scripture. Making **Adjustment to the Justice of God** not ritual is the issue for our dispensation of history (**Gal 5:2-4**) and physical circumcision is of no spiritual value to believers in the Church Age.

SPIRITUALITY

There is a principle which has and is continuing to destroy our constitutional government and it is the EVIL principle that everyone must be equal. THERE IS A COMPARABLE EVIL IN CHRISTIANITY TODAY SAYING THAT IF A PERSON IS SWEET THEY MUST BE RIGHT AND SPIRITUAL. This says that if someone sweet maligns and gossips they are always right but this in fact is EVIL. The **myth of Equality** does not now nor has it ever meant happiness in life. Neither does success or any other blessing unless you have capacity for these things and this is where Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God comes in. Considering a sweet person or an ascetic person vs the experience or working person we must understand that none of these are necessarily spiritual. The sweet person, the ascetic person, the experience person (holy roller) and the working person (legalist) are not spiritual because of these overt characteristics. Spirituality is absolute and is in fact having or losing the Filling of God the Holy Spirit. Most often these types of people are not at all spiritual but bait for the Mutual Admiration Society and used as **reversionistic** ambushers for believers in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. None of these types of people are the ones receiving blessing from God because he is JUSTICE. None of these people have made Adjustment to the Justice of God in fact they all blaspheme against the **Justice of God** by acting as judges forming conspiracies and judging and maligning others. The true reason these people receive no blessing from God is based on their failure to make Adjustment to the Justice of God in any category after **Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God**. Many times when an obnoxious person comes up from no where and is promoted and successful and moves along in life it drives these people crazy. These people cannot understand why this obnoxious

type of person is blessed by God and advances while they are left behind. They do not understand this because they do not understand the Justice of God nor have they made Adjustment to the Justice of God nor do they understand their own sinfulness. The sweet person does not ever orient to the doctrine of total depravity though they are the best illustration being totally depraved by hypocrisy. The ascetic person suffering for Jesus and giving up everything actually blasphemes the Justice of God and never makes Adjustment to the Justice of God. The experience person (holier) and the person doing things for salvation or spirituality are both working in their own way and will never make Adjustment to the Justice of God. Each in their own way have all blasphemed the Justice of God

THE PLEASURE OF GOD

While love, as in the Love of God toward us, motivates **grace blessing** the blessing is always accomplished by the function of the **Justice of God**. We have the erroneous concept that you have to gain affection from someone to receive blessing from them and this is not in any way true. Blessing must come from honor and integrity and the greatest lovers always have honor and integrity so that justice called fairness comes always to bear on their situation. The Love of God is the motivation for **grace** but the Justice of God is always the function of grace. When the Justice of God is clear to bless it commands the entire Essence of God to provide what is required for blessing for the believer. Omniscience decides the right time for the blessing while Omnipotence provides the means for the blessing. Therefore, all blessing in the **primary zone** is the result of the power of God along with the Justice of God. The difference between the 2 **zones of blessing** is one of intensity and the unusual nature of the things we receive. When God is glorified God is free to bless that individual in many areas. When God is pleased the blessing goes way beyond the concept of glorifying God and is the greatest thing in life for the **mature believer**. In the **secondary zone** the divine blessing demonstrates that God is glorified through maximum **Metabolized Bible Doctrine** in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul of the believer. In the primary zone the blessing demonstrates that God is pleased because of the maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul of that believer. Therefore the ultimate in making **Adjustment to the Justice of God** is reaching the status of **Ultra Super-Grace**. In Ultra Super-Grace being the beneficiary of residing in the primary zone of divine blessing indicates that the believer has been able to glorify God in the secondary zone but also that the believer has been able to provide pleasure for God.

This takes us back to what God was like in Eternity Past before creation where the trinity all had maximum perfect pleasure which could not be improved by the creation

of any creature. In the Plan of God he decided to create rational creatures including Angels and Homo Sapiens and then Lower level creatures the animals. In Eternity Past God the Father, God the Son and God the Holy Spirit before any creation occurred in the universe all had perfect happiness and perfect pleasure. There cannot be detracting from the pleasure of God by the failures of man or angels which like the rest of the Essence of God it is immutable being unchangeable by events of failures or successes. IN THE PLAN OF GOD HOWEVER HE HAS FOUND A WAY WHERE BY THROUGH THE USE OF OUR VOLITION WE CAN ACTUALLY GIVE TO GOD THE SAME PLEASURE WHICH PREEXISTED HUMAN BEINGS AND THIS IS THE HIGHEST AND GREATEST FACTOR OF LIFE.

RELATIONSHIPS

RELATIONSHIPS FOR US AS BELIEVERS IS PRIMARILY WITH GOD AND NOT WITH PEOPLE AND WHEN WE DEVIATE FROM THIS PRINCIPLE, THAT IS WHEN WE GET INTO SO MANY PROBLEMS OF LIFE. God does not give points for functions in life whether legitimate or illegitimate. This is why we have [Self Righteousness](#) in the world today which detracts from the relationship we are to have with God. It is a relationship with man where by you assume more than God has ever attached to that relationship. Many people think that they are mature, spiritual and pleasing God because of Self Righteousness and self vindication. This type is like the "rich young ruler" who had no relationship with God and was not glorifying nor pleasing God and in fact had never even made [Adjustment to the Justice of God for salvation](#). Our relationship with God is in fact based on our CONSISTENT [Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine](#). With maximum [Metabolized Bible Doctrine](#) in our Stream of Consciousness of the Soul everything else in life WILL follow. Our relationship with people comes from this area and unfortunately since so many people are mixed up about everything you cannot hope for a perfect relationship with any person. God understands all things, the end from the beginning, everything we would think, what we would need, desire or have and every attainment in the temporal and spiritual realm we would ever achieve along with every failure of our life. Despite or as a result of all of this he is pleased to call us friend when we reach [Ultra Super-Grace](#). Not only is he pleased to call you friend in Ultra Super-Grace but he also has special concentrated blessings for those in this [primary zone of blessing](#) therefore the greatest, maximum and unusual blessing belongs only to the Ultra Super-Grace believer in the primary zone of blessing.

In every situation life an Ultra Super-Grace believer is very flexible and when he recognizes authority he goes all out for it. The principle is that no matter how high you go in life you cannot ever go higher than God. Whenever God speaks through his

word we are not to get down on our face in the dust but we MUST listen and concentrate on what the Word of God teaches. God has different things which he gives to people when they enter the primary zone of blessing. In the Old Covenant (Testament) Scripture there was one man who never died but walked off of the earth and into the presence of God face to face. This was his Ultra Super-Grace primary zone blessing from maximum Adjustment to the Justice of God. In the primary zone all categories of blessing are intensified and related to God and then in a secondary way related to those around the Ultra Super-Grace believer. There is no such thing as an impossible situation with God and making Adjustment to the Justice of God brings all things in life into the realm of the possible. (**Rom 4:16-21**) In distribution of Ultra Super-Grace blessings there must be appreciation of the **giver** for enjoyment of the gift. (**Gen 22:1-14**) The gift does not bring the happiness but the **Occupation with the Person of The Lord Jesus, The Christ** brings the happiness. Blessing from the Justice of God always comes with perfect TIMING for us. God is perfect the gift of blessing is always perfect and compatible with our spiritual status quo and thus the timing for the blessing is ALWAYS perfect. **God's timing** is always best and a little before or after is always wrong. Despite circumstances being hopeless and the individual helpless to provide blessing or solutions to problems, GOD will provide the perfect blessing or solution at the perfect time for all situations. It is the status of soul to which the Justice of God responds in providing blessing for the believer, therefore, it is not what we are in our bodies which is ever the issue but what we are in our souls that counts. God does not look at the body but the soul and the content of Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul, our recognition of authority of the Pastor Teacher under whom we learn Bible Doctrine and the accumulated content of Bible Doctrine from daily **Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine** under the **Operation Z** Grace Apparatus for Perception. It is the compatibility of the soul of the believer with the Essence of God by means of making Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God which makes blessing of the believer a possibility. Making Adjustment to the Justice of God means to be adjusted to every characteristic of the Essence of God. We must not try to come up with any great life plans for God has already vetoed and rejected them and God has said to us that we must wait on the Plans of God and be ready for them and just simply continue to take in Bible Doctrine.

When God is blessing the believer in **Maturity** there is also **blessing for others** associated with him and incredible **historical impact**. ONE person reaching Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and having maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul becomes the source of blessing for all of those around him. Many people profit from believers reaching Maturity Adjustment to

the Justice of God and not only is there personal blessing for the believer but also for those in the immediate physical and historical periphery and for future generations as well. God's fairness and the Justice of God always overflow to any one in the periphery of those receiving blessing as believers in **Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God**. It is possible for God to bless an evil person or group because of their association with a person in Ultra Super-Grace and this is one explanation for the persistence of Arabs and their incredible prosperity. This also explains why many people are prosperous without any spiritual growth whatsoever.

There is no end to the possible blessings from the Justice of God and no one has ever exploited this in our times of contemporary history. While gentiles cannot ever have the heritage of the Jews God has included us in a very special way providing mechanics for our Adjustment to the Justice of God and the potential for our wonderful blessing in time. As Royal Family of God we have special privileges as beneficiaries of **grace** similar to the Jews by our relationship with the Lord. There is a new covenant to the church belonging to the Royal Family of God wherein all we need do in time is to keep our **spiritual momentum** going and reach **Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God** and **Super-Grace** A and B and if possible move into **Ultra Super-Grace** then we shall have blessings beyond our comprehension.

There are many believers who are not happy but they have made **Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God**. Each believer in the Church Age is saved as a result of Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God and God gives each the 39 irrevocable assets of the Spiritual Life and the Filling of God the Holy Spirit. However, this does not mean that they are to be happy all the time and many are not happy any of the time. For these people Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God did not make them happy and if Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God was the means of happiness the believer would be happy all the time and this is obviously NOT TRUE. If you are a **reversionistic believer** who constantly rejects or opposes Bible Doctrine, you have in fact a guarantee of unhappiness for your entire life until you reach heaven. You can receive **blessing by association** as a reversionistic believer or even as an unbeliever. You can have the accoutrements of happiness including wealth, great sex, promotion and prominence in life which can be associated with happiness but they are not necessarily happiness for you. If they have been received as a part of blessing by association you don't necessarily get the happiness since you are most often without **capacity for the blessings**. Happiness comes from capacity for life and you must have this before you have the blessing in order to get to the point of Sharing the Happiness of God and both come from **Spiritual**

Maturity. There are many believers and unbelievers who receive great blessing from the Justice of God but the unbeliever does not receive the blessing from making Adjustment to the Justice of God but because of a relationship with a believer who has. **It is extremely important to understand that you can have blessing from God without happiness.** You cannot however make **Temporal or Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God** without gaining capacity for blessing and thus happiness with the blessing. Neither Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God nor **Rebound Adjustment to the Justice of God** is a guarantee of happiness for any believer. In all that these bring to the believer they do not bring happiness until there is maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul of the believer and thus Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. At Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God the believer in the **secondary** or **primary** zones of blessing has happiness because of the capacity for blessing which he has accumulated while getting there. It is the Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul which brings happiness from capacity for life.

The Mosaic Law when it came provided potential for happiness for both believers and unbelievers. THE **Laws of Divine Establishment** AS PART OF THE MOSAIC LAW RELATES TO THE NATION OF BELIEVERS AND UNBELIEVERS BOTH AND CAN BRING HAPPINESS TO BOTH. There are in fact many unbelievers who are very happy in life because of orientation to the Laws of Divine Establishment which originated in the Mosaic Law. They have great happiness by recognition of principles of authority, lack of hangups and lack of inordinate competition.

EXPLOITATION OF BIBLE DOCTRINE

WE HAVE NOT SEEN MUCH OF WHAT CAN BE DONE WITH **Ultra Super-Grace** BLESSING IN OUR TIME BECAUSE PEOPLE DO NOT MAINTAIN THEIR INTEREST IN BIBLE DOCTRINE TO REACH AND BREAK INTO MATURITY ADJUSTMENT TO THE JUSTICE OF GOD AND THEN CONTINUE TO ULTRA SUPER-GRACE STATUS QUO. For most believers there are too many **distractions** in **Super-Grace B** No Man's Land, causing them to go astray. They mostly never get to Ultra Super-Grace where there is maximum potential for blessing and the Justice of God is free to provide incredible unusual blessings for time even down through the following generations. In the United States of America today we need a small handful of Ultra Super-Grace believers to turn this nation back to God. The concepts of Super-Grace and Ultra Super-Grace are totally distorted today by those who learn the terminology but have not metabolized the doctrines. There is a VAST difference between learning the terms and using vocabulary vs being able to use the doctrine in application to life and experience.

When we receive things from the Justice of God there are no strings attached and we cannot ever earn, deserve, nor work for such blessings. Moses, Paul, Isaiah, Abraham and others all received blessings from the primary zone of blessing as very few others in all of Human History have when they had released the Justice of God as Ultra Super-Grace believers. In the **primary zone of blessing** of Ultra Super-Grace God is glorified and also he is **Pleased**. When God is pleased he does things totally unique. When he was pleased with one man, Abraham, he formed a new race. When he was pleased with another man, Moses, he formed a new nation Israel. When he was pleased with one man, Saul of Tarsus, the Apostle Paul, he gave the roman empire new life even though SPQR as a republic was totally destroyed and should have been out of history. These 3 JEWS in Human History were responsible for more historical impact than any group of people have been in all of human history. These 3 men are monuments to what thanksgiving truly is and thanksgiving is focused on the 3 persons with perfect integrity who existed eternally from Eternity Past and were and are without origin or end.

For unrevealed, therefore unknown, reasons the 3 persons of Elohim decided to create and one of the lowest creations of God was Man. Man was designed totally to glorify God by resolving the Angelic Conflict and occasionally in Human History there is a man who goes beyond what is needed to reach Super-Grace A or B and as a result thereby glorifies God. These very few unique men move beyond the status of **Spiritual Maturity** to Ultra Super-Grace where they actually PLEASE God. These men exploit Bible Doctrine to the maximum and through continuous intake of Bible Doctrine realize and understand its value. The only reality in understanding God and the only relationship with God is within the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul and is based ONLY on understanding of Bible Doctrine. When reaching Ultra Super-Grace believers become beneficiaries of incredible grace blessings and become monuments to the fact that any believer can do this same thing having a **proper attitude**. ***Neither Age nor physical condition are of any consequence to God in providing for this kind of man since God can prolong life and provide health for as long as needed for any person to reach Ultra Super-Grace.*** What God looks for is the person who has an attitude of continuous Positive Volition in any circumstance of life whether personal or historical adversity or prosperity who will always put doctrine ahead of anything else. This is the only person who can really understand thanksgiving. Reciting a detail of what blessings we have received is not the true thrust of thanksgiving but it is appreciation of the **giver** from maximum **Metabolized Bible Doctrine** in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. True thanksgiving comes from occupation with the giver of every perfect gift which only come from the Justice of God which must be freed in order to provide them.

To make any **spiritual advance** we must not constantly try to help God by witnessing to the unbelievers around or getting involved with service organizations of some kind or help the downtrodden. The only real thing involved in spiritual growth and advance is the level of Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. Some people have wild dreams in life of making great decisions and changing things in a company, nation or even history but there are very few people who can do that kind of thing. We should be thankful that we DON'T have such a position since this carries incredible responsibility and most of us don't have the ability to handle this level of responsibility. We often see the terrible results of someone having such a position and NOT carrying it out well and destroying what was once a reasonably good system. People should and must learn to be satisfied with working for others, being this sort of a slave in life in a simple JOB and being in association with someone who has reached **Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God** for blessing. For those who don't make it to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God their blessing comes only by **association**. The ONLY WAY to receive direct blessing from God on your own is through maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul and to reach Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God on your own and live as a Super-Grace or Ultra Super-Grace believer. You must STUFF Bible Doctrine into the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul through a system of authority under the right Pastor Teacher for you. Hopefully, he should be very obnoxious because the issue is NEVER his personality but only his message. The issue under his obnoxious personality is AUTHORITY and DISCIPLINE and most importantly BIBLE DOCTRINE. You must, at some time realize YOU ARE UNDER AUTHORITY IN THIS LIFE and if you are not under authority you are "a wild ass of a person" like Ishmael and destined to go no where. People who reject authority have no capacity for life and are terrible lovers and have no happiness nor blessing in life. There can be for the believer, no happiness or blessing in life without maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. No matter what level of success or how high the believer is promoted the success is not accompanied by happiness without Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.

HARMONY AMONG BELIEVERS

The **GRACE** of the cross is the basis for harmony among believers. Therefore, all **Adjustment to the Justice of God** is the basis for harmony among believers who all have **Old Sin Natures** and individual personalities. This is an explosive potential concept when everyone has a mutual authority under the Justice of God then as with Abraham and Isaac, both the father and son having made Adjustment to the Justice of

God, followed the commands of the Lord without question. Only God the Father can provide and supply what will satisfy himself and only God has a right to say what he will be satisfied with. It is God who has the all the rights and in our relationship with Him through grace we have NO RIGHTS. If you are smart you don't even want rights with God. This is the basic concept of propitiation and relates it to the Hypostatic Union and impeccability of The Lord Jesus, The Christ. As with salvation so with the entire Plan of God we are never consulted as to what pleases us and our only responsibility is to enter into what pleases God. Therefore, this is the key to making Adjustment to the Justice of God and being involved in what **pleases God** is all that counts in our Spiritual Life. Adjustment is always on the basis of grace and only grace functions please God. These grace functions include such things as faith alone at **salvation**, naming or citing sins in **rebound** or grace perception of doctrine under the **Operation Z** Grace Apparatus for Perception. God devises the plan and we can only advance in harmony with it to do his will. We must advance in rank with the perfect harmony of Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the soul and only those who have or are making Adjustment to the Justice of God can have harmony in the ranks. It is impossible for harmony to exist among believers where some of the believers are not making Adjustment to the Justice of God. We are commanded to be in harmony in many ways being told to "love the brethren" and told what brings harmony to believers in Ephesians but no harmony can exist among believers where some believers in a group or in the periphery are not making Adjustment to the Justice of God. Harmony does not depend on personalities and saying sweet things and having a great attractive personality. Harmony among believers is when all in any group are walking in the same direction and making Adjustment to the Justice of God. They do not have to be in the same stage of **spiritual advance** but the necessity is they all must be involved in making consistent Adjustment to the Justice of God by the inculcation of Bible Doctrine. Harmony is not all of us arriving at the same point at the same time.

CHRISTIAN HARMONY

There are 3 factors involved in Christian harmony.

SALVATION ADJUSTMENT TO THE JUSTICE OF GOD

through faith ALONE in The Lord Jesus, The Christ ALONE to acquire regeneration.

REBOUND ADJUSTMENT TO THE JUSTICE OF GOD

to return to fellowship and to keep our Old Sin Nature from working itself out on someone else.

MATURITY ADJUSTMENT TO THE JUSTICE OF GOD

through advance by means of consistent Perception, Cognition, Incultation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine under our own individual Positive Volition toward Bible Doctrine.

Harmony simply demands that all believers in a group walk in the same direction.

JUSTICE VS LOVE: MOTIVATION VS FUNCTION

Love in God is a motivation not emotion like it is in each of us as humans. We also have love but it is in us at least part emotional. The Love of God does not do anything it is a motivation of God and everything God does for us from Salvation Adjustment to Eternity is based on the working of the **Justice of God**. The Justice of God is the action of God and the initiator and the worker of God. **GRACE** is the work of God through the Justice of God and man cannot work for salvation nor blessing and all the work needed for salvation and blessing is accomplished by the Justice of God. We must therefore make **Adjustment to the Justice of God** and the cup and the bread in *Old Testament Scripture* are reminders that El Eljon will go to the cross and bear all sins taking our place in substitution for us before God. Sometimes you must go back to the cross and remember the **principle of grace** whereby we did not and cannot work for our salvation. You cannot ever invite The Lord Jesus, The Christ into your life or heart nor walk forward nor open a door for Christ nor join a church nor be baptized etc., etc., for salvation. Man doing things for salvation is appealing to the approbation lust of man but is of no consequence with regard to being beneficial for salvation. This demonstrates the arrogance of man since only God must do the work for salvation. In fact, when The Lord Jesus, The Christ screamed out "My God My God Why have you forsaken me" this was Adjustment to the Justice of God.

It takes justice for anyone to be a great leader. All great leaders have been men of justice not men of love. This is true in any area where leadership is needed and clearly seen in military leadership and the great military leaders of history do not run around and try to become buddies with their enlisted men. Officers have authority and responsibility and MUST treat their men with justice and they do love their men but they never show that love and only show justice. As soon as you show love to a group they will run over you and they will become emotional wrecks. Love can be a motivation and love of country, of your command or of your family can be motivation but justice is the execution. You are and should be loyal to your men in every possible way and this is the motivation of love and when a man steps out of line then you discipline him until he is half dead so he does not destroy the ability of the unit in

anything they must do. Discipline demands JUSTICE. Justice is the execution in life and the greatest lovers in history were people of justice. Great love is based on justice and the motivation is there but the overt action is justice. So is it with God and we must align with and adjust to his justice and at salvation we became related to the Justice of God and in the Christian Way of Life we constantly adjust to the Justice of God by daily intake of Bible Doctrine. This is our relationship with God in Justice and the only time when love becomes an issue with God is when we reach Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. This is when WE can have capacity for loving God himself and to reach this point one must have MAXIMUM Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul to have the capacity for loving him. Once you have Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul then you have capacity for loving God and as **1John 4:19** says we love God because he first loved us, which can be called, "Reciprocal Love for God". We cannot know what his love is nor come close to understanding it until we reach Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and until that time and even thereafter, the issue remains the Justice of God. Our blessings are not based on the Love of God but on the Justice of God as also is our Divine Discipline. God is fair, just and right to give both blessing for the **mature believer** and **Divine Discipline** for the believer in **reversionism** or in some **persistent carnality**. Spiritual Common Sense tells us that Motivation demands love of the one who issues the orders. God himself issues the orders and the Love for God as pure motivation can only exist where there is maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul; therefore, only in the believer who has reached Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. You cannot love God unless you know God and you cannot know God without understanding the thinking of God which is found in Bible Doctrine which must be inculcated into the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.

Treating People with Justice is an issue for all believers since God treated us with justice. Since all believers have related to God through the Justice of God they must become justice conscious. The believer is the human being who has a relationship with God based on justice. The cross was justice and when Jesus was judged on the cross for our sins that was a courtroom judgment. When we express faith alone in The Lord Jesus, The Christ alone, we are relating to God through the Justice of God. While the Love of God is his motivation in all things related to mankind, we do not adjust to God through his motivation but through his overt action the principle of Justice. Our relationship with God in time is based on the Justice of God and our relationship with God in eternity is based on the Justice of God and it is ONLY our Adjustment to the Justice of God which counts between us and God. One would think all believers would become justice conscious but this is not true. When we take an opportunity to malign

someone without facts this is not being justice conscious and never should believers spread rumors or gossip. Being conscious of justice we should always relate it to our own life, our salvation and the principles of the **Grace of God**. Constantly considering these things one would never think for one moment of departing from the principles of justice and all men with integrity are justice conscious. The principle of life which is most honorable and noble is the principle of justice.

God is the **giver** of life and there never can be any life until God gives (heb) Neshemah the spark of life. No one is a human until the fetus emerges at birth and God actually gives the spark of life to that individual. This giver of life is also perfect righteousness and he is motivated by love but only functions from the position of justice. The functions of God toward us are always based on the **Justice of God** therefore are totally secure. When we receive blessing from God, it is totally secure and when we receive Divine Discipline we can count on the fact that the punishment is meaningful. Your life, which God gave you at your birth, therefore, is ALWAYS meaningful whether you are being blessed or punished because your relationship and adjustment with God is based on the Justice of God. Both **blessing** and **punishment** are part of the **Logistical Grace** support for the believer in time. God will never adjust to the believer's ignorance. Ignorance of **Bible Doctrine** is never an excuse to justify a thought, decision, motivation or action before the Supreme Court of Heaven. You will know this for certain at the Judgment Seat of The Lord Jesus, The Christ when you receive the efficiency report for your life in time. Ignorance of Bible Doctrine and of the divine Modus Operandi is never an excuse for anyone. God provides us with life at birth and with constant doctrine at the 2nd birth of Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God it is our responsibility to learn it.

There is a principle of the Justice of Maturity for people who take advantage of **grace** in others and therefore destroy themselves by a lifetime of Self Induced Misery. Some of the greatest Divine Discipline God gives is to those who take advantage of grace in others. These people know that believers in maturity will always treat others graciously and do the right thing and therefore these despicable ones take advantage of it. While they chuckle to themselves and laugh as a scheme seems to be working in reality they have failed to make **Adjustment to the Justice of God** and have to look forward to a life of Divine Discipline. People who take advantage of the love of others never have true love, never know it and cannot explain the great suffering in their own lives. To suffer from Divine Discipline, to not know that it is Divine Discipline and not be able to pinpoint the cause of suffering is a real tragedy. Such **reversionists** are buried by their Divine Discipline and suffering but right up to their end they always blame their friends and others for what is wrong in their lives. After

they are dead anyone associated with them will blame others for their suffering as well. YOU MAY BE ABLE TO TAKE ADVANTAGE OF HUMAN LOVE but you cannot take advantage of the Love of God because we do not adjust to God in love but only make Adjustment to the Justice of God. We never reach the Love of God directly but only through our Adjustment to the Justice of God do we have anything to do with the Love of God.

Justice precludes taking advantage of love. True honor and integrity comes when you have made Adjustment to the Justice of God so that the Justice of God overflows in your grace function to others. We gain salvation through Adjustment to the Justice of God whereby God the Father judged God the Son on the cross from his motivation of love but the execution of that judgment was through his justice. In **John 3:16**, Love was **MOTIVATION**, Justice was the execution where by the uniquely born one went to the cross to be judged for all human personal sins, He Himself not committing any sin, and God the Father JUDGED these imputed sins in him. (**Rom 5:8**) Again, Love is the motivation of God the Father and The Lord Jesus, The Christ dying spiritually in substitution for us is the execution of his justice. When you come to the cross and express faith alone in Christ alone, your immediate adjustment results in salvation and the basis for that adjustment is the function of the Justice of God. Thereafter, throughout all your life as a believer on this earth, you either make Adjustment to the Justice of God or the Justice of God must and will adjust to you. If you make Adjustment to the Justice of God then you grow spiritually and function daily under the Operation Z Grace Apparatus for Perception which will carry you to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God, Super-Grace Status Quo. If the Justice of God has to adjust to you then you will live under Divine Discipline all your life.

Love is the motive for the incarnation of Christ (**John 3:16**) and for development of salvation potential for every human being (**Rom 5:8**), and also for Divine Discipline. (**Heb 12:6**) What most believers do not understand is that Love is still the motive of God when you are under Divine Discipline but we don't feel the love but only the pain or pressure of the Divine Discipline which is from **JUSTICE**. It is the Justice of God which executes Divine Discipline, it is the Justice of God which provides every blessing for the believer in time and eternity. No one can love The Lord Jesus, The Christ until he reaches Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and then he can fulfill **1John 4:19**. The believer then can love him because He first loved us which is also referred to as "Reciprocal Love for God". This Status Quo provides the necessary capacity for loving God and at this point the Edification Complex of the Soul is completed and we have capacity for love and for Sharing the Happiness of God. This is why certain

verses have to be carefully scrutinized as promises and commands such as **Rom 8:28-32**. "WE know that to those who LOVE God"; refers ONLY to believers who CAN LOVE GOD because they are in [Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God](#), [Super-Grace](#) or [Ultra Super-Grace](#). Only they have enough KNOWLEDGE of God from consistent Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization of Bible Doctrine to actually love him. Only with maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul can the believer love God because they know God and have capacity for that love. Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God requires maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. This Love is Cat I love or [Occupation with the Person of The Lord Jesus, The Christ](#) and again only possible for the mature believer.

The concept of the sanctity of life, liberty and property is based on the Word of God and in addition on historical customs. These are [common sense principles](#) of justice which are related to freedom and without which there cannot ever be human freedom nor privacy. Without Freedom and Privacy there cannot be effective evangelism and without evangelism the Angelic Conflict could not be resolved through the volitional action of mankind.

PROSPERITY VS DISASTER: BLESSING VS CURSING

God does not need help to resolve any disaster or catastrophe and any offer of human aid or act of human good in disaster is totally repugnant and repulsive in the sight of God. *It is very often human interference with the Divine Discipline from the Justice of God to a region or nation.* You are blessed or cursed by those you associate with and anytime life gets too difficult you should look to your associations (most often those made with your own volition and stupidity). This applies to both believers and unbelievers and this applies to us in that we are cursed by association with [reversionism](#) and [blessed by association](#) with mature believers. Whether this country is blessed or not depends on how many mature believers we have in the pivot in [Super-Grace](#) or [Ultra Super-Grace](#) status. We desperately need these believers today. [Divine blessing](#) to the believer is never divorced from [Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God](#) and [maturity](#) is never divorced from Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine. How rulers, kings and governmental authorities treat believers and the Jews is also a major factor in their personal and national historical prosperity or adversity. Often historical blessing or adversity to a nation is based on the treatment of believers in this dispensation and has historically always been based on the treatment of the Jews. No system of government or ruling authority can afford to maltreat or persecute believers in this dispensation of the Church Age and all past and future dispensations

must never, ever persecute the Jew. **Spiritual advance** through daily function under the **Operation Z** Grace Apparatus for Perception and obedience to the **Will of God** and purpose of God makes life very simple, pleasant and free of Divine Discipline and Self Induced Misery. When you follow this path in life it means that any adversity in life is therefore specifically designed for blessing and **testing** and thus is a means of accelerating spiritual growth. Deviation even slightly from the **grace plan** and Will of God will cause life to be very complex filled with adversity, trouble and confusion and when there is prosperity in this type of life it is only pseudo prosperity and this only increases the misery.

Unbelievers, when they function under the **Laws of Divine Establishment** very often have more honor and integrity than reversionistic believers. It is tragic that the unbeliever should be more honorable than the believer. No believer can afford to become careless or to neglect or reject Bible Doctrine in any way. He must avoid reversionism at all costs for when he gets into reversionism he is a CURSING to everyone associated with us. This emphasizes the principle that the believer who is functioning under positive volition toward Bible Doctrine and growing in the Spiritual Life MUST **separate** from the reversionist believer *no matter who it is*. If we are to be a blessing by association it can only be because of **spiritual momentum** from maximum **Metabolized Bible Doctrine** in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.

We are saved and blessed by justice in action and we are disciplined by justice in action and with action by the Justice of God comes total absolute security. There is nothing in life more secure than salvation and the 39 irrevocable assets we receive at **Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God** because God is perfect and immutable and once given the assets for our Spiritual Life are not able to be revoked. These assets are absolutely perfect at the point of our receiving them. They cannot be improved and cannot be removed or lost being both eternal and perfect. We receive all of these assets by means of the function of the Justice of God. This same thing is true for the new believer starting as a baby and moving to adolescence and then keeping that momentum going through daily Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine. These believers WILL ultimately, at some point in their life, IF they remain under positive volition, reach **Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God, Super-Grace A**. At Super-Grace A or shortly thereafter we receive our Super Grace **blessing package** for time. THESE are totally secure because they are given on the same basis as salvation from the Justice of God based on the Integrity of God and immutability of God. When God gave us the 39 assets at Salvation which were from his justice they were totally secure and when we receive our first **4 categories of blessings** of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God

they are also from the Justice of God and also totally secure. When he gives to us spiritual then temporal then blessing by association and historical impact blessing we then will have capacity to enjoy these and not abuse them because Justice is at work and is the basis for the security and blessing which comes from God.

MANY believers must reach Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God in our time since the United States is on the brink of total destruction. This trend down started before these lessons were taught in 1975 and spiritual maturity must occur NOW if we expect to have this nation preserved. The **Evil** of Henry Kissinger in Africa attacking and destroying Rhodesia and South Africa is beyond comprehension and why anyone would value his opinion is unfathomable. This is the same as the EVIL of Hilary Clinton and Barack Obama and Nancy Pelosi in our time. Theirs is maladjustment to the Justice of God and our nation blindly follows it. The insanity of Obama as illegal president of this nation and his executive orders which went unquestioned by the rest of our government was a demonstration of total EVIL. This has brought us to the very brink of total destruction as a nation from inside, from our own stupidity. These 2 nations of Africa in the 1970's were under satanic attack and both nations had a spiritual and doctrinal background and the United States of America simply stuck our nose into their business and interfered with them. We cannot run our own national business having rampant Bureaucracies which are totally EVIL and still to this day we presume to tell other nations how to run their business. Most people today are totally brainwashed by the evil liberal media and are victims of many horrible things in his nation which are far worse than in 1975. We are on the brink of destruction having interfered with other nations for many years and we may find our end in the near future. We do not protect our own honorable citizens and military officers stationed in many parts of the world including the army in Korea and Germany in the 1970s and lately even our ambassadors and citizens in the middle east as in Benghazi. To make things even worse we FAIL totally to prosecute those bureaucrats who hold responsibility for these failures. We fail to recognize the basic principles of Bible Doctrine and the Laws of Divine Establishment where by we do not have any right to a foreign policy until we understand how it should be done and have domestic policies which make sense. Our domestic policies today represent the worst ever in our history saturated with religion and evil. They cater to minorities or the special interest groups who make the most noise such as the homosexuals and moslems and even support ILLEGAL Aliens with government subsidies. Religion and it's EVIL have combined to enslave the people for many years and we are in fact tied up in unseen chains by our evil government at every turn. We are enslaved to evil and our domestic and foreign policies are absolutely ludicrous. We cannot handle our own national situation under the Laws of Divine Establishment and still we try to tell other

nations what to do in their countries. If there ever was a nation who has NO RIGHT to tell anyone what to do it is the United States of America and this has been true for many years. If there ever was a nation responsible for the greatest evils in the world at this time and for more than 80 years it is the United States of America. After World War II we turned over to communism more than 1/3 of the people of the earth to give them 2/3 of the whole world. The Communist revolution of 1917 could by itself never have succeeded and would have dissolved by 1925 were it not for the United States' support of it. We talk about freedom and yet support communism and we don't support the nations fighting it such as Israel under Obama, South Africa and Rhodesia in the past under Carter. There would be no Chinese communism today were it not for us in the United States. Mao Tse Tung was glorified as a great man with great ideas by our news media. The press, in fact all the media, in this nation has for many decades acted as propaganda agents for communism and all sorts of evil and this has even extended into our entertainment media where at every turn we see propaganda for everything from homosexuality to one world government. Our survival as a nation depended then in 1976 and much more so today in our time on believers who are focused on **Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine** consistently. There is for certain a disaster awaiting this nation if the people, especially the believers, do not turn around and address the principles of sound christian doctrine.

The basis for capacity for blessing from God is understanding and functioning under the principle that **Justice Demands Justice**. We can come to this point of understanding and function and all we need do is go back to the Essence of God and put it together with the **Divine Decree**. With these doctrines we can see that the foremost principle to be extracted is that JUSTICE DEMANDS JUSTICE. There is no such thing as a noble or honorable believer until he reaches the point of making **Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God**. Having made Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God then your whole life is under **GRACE Orientation** and your instincts and thoughts and actions are always in line with GRACE because justice demands justice you cannot do it any other way.

Capacity in the Spiritual Life must come first and the place to go in life must come later. The capacity only comes from consistency in Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine and accumulation of it in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. You will lose friends and loved ones because they have no interest in doctrine and lack capacity and because justice demands justice. This making Adjustment to the Justice of God produces capacity in all areas of life but they lack any desire for it. This includes capacity for love, life and even for historical

disaster. God provides the friends and a place to go for all believers who reach Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and develop the capacity whether it is in time of prosperity or great historical adversity. The Justice of God demands this unusual blessing for the man who exploits the Justice of God but no one can exploit the Justice of God apart from Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. You can be blessed by association with a mature believer but you cannot exploit the Justice of God yourself without reaching Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God from consistent function under the **Operation Z** Grace Apparatus for Perception on your own. Anyone with the cognizance of this principle should be able to exploit to the maximum the principle of the Justice of God and learn experientially that justice demands justice. While all human beings are basically evil having the **Old Sin Nature**, and we all always will, this principle can change you in a fantastic way. With an understanding of this you can fulfill every principle found in the word of God to bless those who curse you, respecting privacy of others, having capacity for love, blessing others and having friendship and capacity for adversity. You will in essence function under **principles of GRACE**.

We know that The Lord Jesus, The Christ the creator of the universe and all that is in it, controls Human History even during the rulership of the Earth by Satan. We must return to this concept in the United States having faced 2 disasters since the 1960s. We faced a phenomenal military build up in Russia which collapsed in the early 1980's under Ronald Reagan from economic pressure there. Now Russia is building up again and in addition China and there is also the build up of middle eastern terrorist strength. In recent years our strength and borders have been militarily tested by both the Russians and Chinese repeatedly and they are waiting for us to show major internal collapse so that they can invade and take over. In addition islamic terrorists have found our open borders a convenient way to enter this country to destabilize it for takeover and have insidiously worked themselves into every aspect of law enforcement and government function. A Moslem cannot swear allegiance to the constitution of the United States of America and be a MOSLEM the Koran forbids it.

HUMAN POWER & AMBITION

All powers in history at some time lose control and ignore the great responsibility which goes with power. Many nations in the history of the world through vigor, freedom, wisdom, training, preparedness and inculcation of Bible Doctrine have become powerful and even some have spread out to become great empires. There is a temptation when a nation becomes too powerful to use that power erroneously and many rulers have had the illusion that the entire world can be conquered by one nation. In the history of the Human Race this has only occurred one time at the fall of

man when Satan became ruler of the world. NO NATION WILL EVER REACH OUT AND COMPLETELY CONQUER THE WORLD. Many have done amazing and unusual things but their power overcame them at some point and they became carried away with arrogance and exaggerated its importance in their lives and sought to conquer everything and everyone. The most recent example is Russian Communism and they have in fact a plan to conquer the entire world as does Chinese communism and also islam as well but under the plan of God they will never succeed.

Power lust is a real principle in individuals, groups and even nations and it is what carries them into the concept of world conquest. We see this power lust in the Persians, Chaldeans, Assyrians, 3rd Dynasty of Ur, Natani, Hittites, Mycenaean Greeks, Dorians, Spain under Charles V and the Mongolian eruption out of Asia all the way into Poland but they were all stopped. No nation can nor ever has nor ever will in history control and conquer the entire world. This however does not stop power lust which was demonstrated in Napoleon, Nazi Germany, Russian and Chinese communism, islam, and others. One of the few nations in all of history to avoid power lust has been the United States of America but we have held back our power lust only by an incredible National **Self Righteousness**. We have been under a control in our nation for a very long time by bleeding heart do good people who want to help all the people of the world. They want to do this not by conquering them but by providing everything they need so that they need not provide anything for themselves. As a result they completely and totally lose their vigor and strength becoming vegetable nations just as we see the people becoming in the United States of America under welfare and socialism. In our time in the 21st century we see vegetable people going to the polls to vote for greater vegetables in our coming elections. Fortunately the vegetables of this nation did not succeed in electing a greater vegetable in 2016 but they are now fomenting revolution to establishment in every possible way and in every possible venue to overcome the conservative whom was elected. The best people in the world are and always have been mature believers and the worst people in the world are believers in reversionism and the unbelievers being scattered between these extremes. However, there is nothing worse in this world than a believer in **reversionism**.

LACK OF GRATITUDE AND JUSTICE

A Lack of an expression of gratitude and no capacity for appreciation is the Status Quo of many people today. This is something which must be learned about people, that most often the people whom you do the most for have no appreciation, no understanding and no capacity to respond to the great things you have done for them. This should never surprise you in life and you must simply go on your way without

bitterness or resentment. Parents have to be careful of this sometimes in their children. People cannot appreciate the great things of [grace](#) when they have no capacity for it. People often cannot understand when someone is treating them with grace doing for them NOT on the basis of who or what they are but on the basis of who and what the doer is. They have no understanding of grace and do not know when they have been graced out of a situation. These people never understand the issue of adjusting to God by means of the Justice of God and that the Justice of God demands justice on our part. You may go out of your way to help someone and they often have no appreciation for your help and given opportunity they will destroy you if possible. They have no capacity for life and no appreciation for anything. Just because people have no capacity to appreciate grace and God and what you have done for them does not mean you withdraw yourself and go into the hills and say “people are no damned good” (which is in fact true). For believers, having a life before the Lord, we must function under the principle that [justice demands justice](#). Therefore you might even know ahead of time that a person will not appreciate what you do but you do it anyway and you do it under the principle of “if your enemy hungers and thirsts then feed and give him drink”. Justice demands justice and you never treat people on the basis of your getting an expression of gratitude but you do it as unto the Lord. When you do this then YOU are great based on this principle. Even knowing that a person you help will turn on you as a mature believer you do it anyway. THIS is YOUR HONOR and INTEGRITY before the Lord. You know you have been blessed by God because of the Justice of God and when blessed by the Justice of God you treat people with justice without regard to what they think or how they act personally.

Man’s ingratitude is an expression of his total depravity and man with his [Old Sin Nature](#) is highly vulnerable to the policy of Satan which is [EVIL](#). Do not for one moment ever draw an erroneous conclusion regarding this but remember that this simply is how man is and will always be. This should not change what we do and we don’t do things to get the gratitude of a person or gain friendship or love or gain respect from others. WE MUST LIVE LIFE AS UNTO THE LORD UNDER THE PRINCIPLE THAT JUSTICE DEMANDS JUSTICE. Since justice demands justice even if you know that a person will eventually try to destroy you, you go right on under the principle that Justice Demands Justice. The issue with great leaders and great believers is always the [pleasure of the Lord](#) directly related to their motivation and function. Justice Demands Justice, God will always be fair to believers and therefore believers are to be fair to all others. God blesses on the basis of the Essence of God and believers are to bless on the basis of spiritual integrity. Not having perfect character believers can only have as our highest attribute Spiritual Integrity which becomes our

motivation. We do our job as unto the Lord and under the principle and function of [Occupation with the Person of The Lord Jesus, The Christ](#) and whether there is gratitude or not is of no consequence. This is of consequence to the persons who should have the gratitude because it indicates a total lack of capacity for life when they do not have nor express their gratitude. Since Justice Demands Justice it is consistent with [Metabolized Bible Doctrine](#) in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul for mature believers to do what is needed to help others in every case. However Satan will always seek to obscure the pleasure of the Lord and integrity of believers. NO ONE EVER PLEASES THE LORD WITHOUT BENEFITING FROM IT. When you add to the pleasure of the Lord by making decisions and having motivations and exercising actions based on Metabolized Bible Doctrine the pleasure you give to the Lord is given back to you 1000 fold through the Justice of God. The Justice of God is the basis for all blessing in life starting with salvation and ending with eternal blessings. When you make Adjustment to the Justice of God and give pleasure to God there is NO END to the pleasure which God brings to you.

THE BREAD OF LIFE: RITUAL VS REALITY

In the Eucharist ritual of the Church Age which we call “communion” the bread is a reminder of who was on the cross alone bearing our sins taking our place for punishment from God. Bread is a reminder also of [Logistical Grace](#) which is everything any believer would ever need for time provided by God in such a way so as to NOT compromise the Essence and Character of God. Bread should be for each of us a doctrinal reminder that the temporary things of this life fade into insignificance compared to eternity and when you live in the light of eternity you have the capacity to enjoy life and not succumb to the subtle temptations of evil. Bread also reminds of the importance of Bible Doctrine and [Bible Doctrine](#) is often compared to and actually called BREAD. This bread from heaven which sustains the believer in time is essential for our daily life on earth. Bread should emphasize to each of us that Bible Doctrine must be first and foremost in our life and in our [scale of values](#). With Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul we have no need for the great fortunes or wealth of this world since anything we need in life will be provided by God at the right time for us.

The cup in the Eucharist ritual is analogous to the work of The Lord Jesus, The Christ bearing our sins and being judged for us. The Cup is a reminder of the altar and the “blood” of The Lord Jesus, The Christ, His sacrifice and work of bearing our sins. The cup should remind each of us that there are things more precious than any type of human wealth or possession. The cup should remind us of the importance of [Occupation with the Person of The Lord Jesus, The Christ](#) which protects

the believer in **Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God** from temptation since only the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God is able to be under Occupation with the Person of Christ.

THE PRINCIPLE OF FAITH REST

The Faith Rest Drill (4 categories) has 4 categories and 2 stages. The 1st stage is faith used in Perception, Cognition, Incultation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine. The 2nd stage is faith used in application of Bible Doctrine to situations and circumstances of life. In this 2nd stage the 1st category is that Faith claims promises to stabilize our thinking to enable us to deal with problem situations or circumstances in our life. In this 2nd stage the 2nd category is that Faith then must reach into our Stream of Consciousness of the Soul and pull out doctrine which we have previously metabolized (if there is any) and apply that doctrine as one or more doctrinal rationales to the situation at hand to understand and control it. In this 2nd stage the 3rd and final category is the use of the promises and rationales to reach reach Doctrinal Conclusions and overcome or solve whatever the problem may be. **Justice Demands Justice** and what God promises he will provide. It is impossible for God to not fulfill one of his promises. It is logical when we follow the Faith Rest Drill (4 categories) functions in our Spiritual Life and learn Bible Doctrine and claim promises and apply Metabolized Bible Doctrine to our situation and reach doctrinal conclusions that this **pleases God** and demonstrates our capacity for life. Therefore, God is FORCED by his own essence to fulfill his promises to us. To use the Faith Rest Drill (4 categories) you cannot worry and function in faith rest at the same time. Being in the Royal Family of God and especially having the imputed Righteousness of God there is no excuse for worry. God has already worked out everything and provided everything from Eternity Past for any and every situation a believer might face in time. **(Rom 8:28-32)** His timing may be different from our demand or desire but it is still perfect and he never has and never will give us blessing nor solve our problem until we have capacity to appreciate the source and the blessing. Not only does the regeneration obtained at salvation preclude worry but the thousands of promises and doctrines we are to learn after regeneration emphatically preclude worry. Therefore, **Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God** and **Metabolized Bible Doctrine** in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul demands exclusion of ALL anxiety in life and thereby enable the believer to use the Faith Rest Drill (4 categories). If we trust God for eternal salvation we can certainly trust him for temporal and eternal provision. There is in this, special emphasis on the Essence of God because it is impossible for God to be unfaithful. Justice Demands Justice and since God saved us without any effort or help on our part, he will and must provide for us in time and eternity. This is the summary of all divine promises and the promises of God reveal to us his perfect character and plan. Each promise from God

is revelation of a facet of the personality of God and part of his **grace plan**. Any believer who has ever observed nature or Bible Doctrine or historical deliverance ought to have enough **spiritual common sense** to desire make Adjustment to the Justice of God.

The 2nd cure for worry and the 2nd part of the Faith Rest Drill (4 categories) involves **Metabolized Bible Doctrine** learned from the word of God which when applied to our problems enables us to see solutions. Doctrine is the whole of what is to be learned while a promise from the bible is only a glimmer or small part of the whole. Ignorance of Bible Doctrine produces worry and thereby prevents our function under the Faith Rest Drill (4 categories). Worry is not only a sin but a habit and as such it is very difficult to break. The only true solutions to problems in life are the promises of God, His Doctrines and the Eschatological aspects of doctrine. In our focusing on our worries we are emphatically stating that the source of all our problems is IGNORANCE. Ignorance of Bible Doctrine produces worry and also those other things which accompany worry, such as Anxiety, Fear, Insecurity, Instability. Ignorance of Bible Doctrine is one of the greatest problems in the Spiritual Life. Too many people today live their entire Christian life without any orientation to the **Plan of God**, Essence of God or **Grace of God** and without making any degree of **Temporal Adjustment to the Justice of God** after Salvation. The question as to how to remove worry can only be answered by Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul and the mechanics are explained by Bible Doctrine and all is therefore revealed by the word of God. The reality of God, his plan, **his decree** and of every detail of every blessing and provision from God must and does come through Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul of the believer.

Bible Doctrine is the only means of knowing the realities of divine provision and blessing. Ignorance of Bible Doctrine means ignorance of the Plan of God and ignorance of who is making the promises, how strong they are and any details of the plan. Ignorance of the Plan of God means inevitable confusion, worry, fear and anxiety. Therefore we see the importance of consistent Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine through the daily function under the **Operation Z** Grace Apparatus for Perception in other words, temporal Adjustment to the Justice of God. The promises God has given us in scripture do not have reality apart from understanding the source of the promises which comes only by understanding the doctrine of the Essence of God. In addition there must be understanding of the overall Plan of God and the divine decree and how these doctrines relate to **GRACE** and making **Adjustment to the Justice of God**. When people have problems in life of any sort it is usually because they are ignorant and

have total misunderstanding or are totally blank on Bible Doctrines which are essential for the solutions to their problems. If you have '0' in the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul and try to apply this to life you can only come up with '0' for the solutions. You cannot ever meet the problems of life nor solve them nor understand the solutions to the problems of life if all you have to apply is '0'. '0' applied to problems is still '0'. Therefore, the problems inevitably become greater than the means available to solve them and when this occurs the unquestionable result is worry. Worry is an expression of the fact that you understand the problem but you do not understand the solution. The ultimate answer to all life's problems is the consistent, daily, Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine through the Operation Z Grace Apparatus for Perception and recognizing of the importance of that Bible Doctrine for life.

THE BALANCE OF RESIDENCE

The Balance of Residence in the Spiritual Life is composed of a variety of factors. Some of the factors involved include what we have in the form of available Bible Doctrine to be taught to us and learned by us. It is by this means and function that the Plan of God for the believer's life is both advanced and vindicated through inculcation of Bible Doctrine. The Pastor Teacher or communicator of Bible Doctrine establishes, through his consistent expository teaching, what is called, the BALANCE OF RESIDENCE in the soul of the believer. There must be a balance between the Indwelling of God the Holy Spirit in the body of the believer, the Filling of God the Holy Spirit in the soul of the believer and the level of Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of his Soul. Thereby the Filling of God the Holy Spirit and Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul balances the residence of God the Holy Spirit in the body of the believer. Bible Doctrine is transferred from the scripture to the soul of the believer by means of the [Operation Z](#) Grace Apparatus for Perception while he is functioning under the Filling of God the Holy Spirit. This is accomplished through the teaching ministry of authorized personnel namely the Pastor Teacher who also functions under the Filling of God the Holy Spirit. The purpose of the transfer of Bible Doctrine from the bible to the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul of the believer is not only to establish the balance of residence in the believer but to start [spiritual momentum](#) which causes [spiritual growth](#) which results in glorification of the Lord and blessing to the believer. In addition at the point of Salvation each believer receives the Righteousness of God, ½ of the Integrity of God. This establishes a responsibility for the recipient to acquire the other ½ of the Integrity of God, the Justice of God. The Justice of God is the thinking or mind of Christ provided for us in the form of Bible Doctrine from the scripture. The communicator is the one with the spiritual gift of Pastor Teacher and

NO ONE can get along without the Pastor Teacher. However, he does not have to be standing in front of you and you can get the information from some other medium after it is taught. Therefore we clearly see the importance of consistency in the function of the believer under the Operation Z Grace Apparatus for Perception AND the consistency of the function of the Pastor Teacher under the ministry of God the Holy Spirit in studying and teaching Bible Doctrine. From Bible Doctrine we have warnings against Negative Volition to the intake of Bible Doctrine and see the need for perseverance in the Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine.

NATIONAL ADJUSTMENT TO THE JUSTICE OF GOD

WITH REGARD TO THE NATION, **Adjustment to the Justice of God** INVOLVES THE GOVERNMENT FUNCTIONING UNDER AND ENFORCING THE **Laws of Divine Establishment** WHICH ARE DESIGNED TO PROVIDE FREEDOM AND LIBERTY FOR EACH MEMBER OF THE HUMAN RACE IN THE NATION UNDER THAT GOVERNING BODY. Our government has obviously not functioned properly under this principle and every bureaucracy and overreach of government is a violation of this principle. The Legislature making laws to solve social problems or restrict what you can and cannot do with anything, cars, guns, medical care, anything at all is a violation of this principle. Legislature which violates the privacy of your property and requires someone to come into your home for inspections during construction and says you must do this or that in the name of **Human Good** is a total violation of the Laws of Divine Establishment. All these functions are EVIL and violate the principle of Adjustment to the Justice of God by the nation. The whole purpose of government in the first place is that it is designed to protect **freedom, privacy, property, life and the right to go in life as far as your ability will take you inside the law.** This freedom or liberty is the means for both evangelism and doctrinal teaching and therein is the critical importance of a nation abiding by the Laws of Divine Establishment in this historical phase of the Angelic Conflict.

Adjustment to the Justice of God on a national basis demands both Laws of Divine Establishment function for freedom and punitive functions for the enemies of freedom both foreign and domestic. The military is to fight enemies outside the nation. Police fight the enemies within the nation along with the judge on the bench. The greatest area of warfare is to FIGHT ENEMIES OF FREEDOM and all crime is the enemy of freedom. Crime is only restrained through death to the criminal and capital crimes must be clearly defined and clearly and decisively punished and should include among other crimes, drug pushers, rapists, murderers, etc., any crime which deprives a person of the function of their volition since these crimes have death as the only

possible restraint. Every criminal running loose is an enemy to freedom and freedom is essential for evangelism and **spiritual growth**. If crime takes over there will be no evangelism and no advance to Spiritual **Maturity** and without this there will be national destruction. Our whole life and relationship with God and glorifying and pleasing God comes down to understanding his character and essence and therefore his justice and this can only be accomplished by means of consistent, persistent Perception, Cognition, Incultation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine under the Filling of God the Holy Spirit and the Operation Z Grace Apparatus for Perception in an atmosphere of FREEDOM. The greatest concept in this field is that we will have **Spiritual Common Sense** when we are so cognizant of the Essence of God and his character that we understand that life is as simple as making Adjustment to the Justice of God and living under the principle that **Justice Demands Justice**.

CURSING TURNED TO BLESSING OR GREATER CURSING

Only God can turn **cursing into blessing**. This is the problem in the United States of America since the 1960's and it is a fact that ONLY GOD can straighten this mess out. Man can only turn cursing into greater cursing and he has no ability to turn it into blessing. This demonstrates how important our relationship to God is and we must avoid **Self Righteousness** in any personal area of weakness. Everyone has an area of weakness and these principles apply to all our varied areas of weakness. Don't let subjectivity get involved if you have any situation of weakness occur in your life STAY OBJECTIVE. You should never lose the blessing of Bible Doctrine and leave its instruction because it hits a sore spot in your life. The only way to participate in God turning cursing into blessing is to make Adjustment to the Justice of God. When we make this adjustment then **Justice Demands Justice** and this is where honor and nobility in the Spiritual Life come in. Cursing turned into blessing is the monopoly of the **Grace of God** and the function of justice providing justice and Justice fulfilling Justice.

The solutions of God for us always start with the our first becoming totally helpless. You must be helpless before God can turn cursing into blessing. As long as you have a way to figure out how to solve your problems God will not. Grace responds to Helplessness just as Justice Demands Justice. The Lord Jesus, The Christ does not "help those who help themselves". God only helps the helpless and when you stop trying to help yourself and are therefore helpless that is when God takes over. This is one thing very wrong with conservatives in the United States of America during disastrous situations such as the elections of 1976 and 2016. It is very interesting that it is exactly 40 years between these 2 potentially disastrous elections with totally different results this time but with an inability of the losers to stop trying to destroy

the nation. EVERYONE must realize that we are totally beyond human help in this nation and our only hope is under the guidance of God and only when Americans who are believers get enough Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul will we have any hope. Problems can be solved by The Lord Jesus, The Christ and Justice is the only answer. No function of grace ever comes from the Love of God only from the Justice of God. The source of grace function is the Justice of God and motivation for that function is the Love of God and Motivation is not EVER the function nor the action,not ever.

Only God can turn cursing to blessing, man cannot nor can he solve any of the problems of life. As long as one is trying to solve the problem that problem only becomes more complicated. Before the problem can be solved one must come to the end of self and one's efforts to solve the problem. Man does not have the intellect, talent or capabilities to turn cursing into blessing. Therefore the only true solution to our problems is that we must make **Adjustment to the Justice of God** through **spiritual growth** from daily **Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine** and this will carry our **spiritual momentum** to **Super-Grace** and beyond and to truly great solutions. This is the answer to the difficulties and disasters we see in the Unites States of America today.

It is only by means of the Grace Plan that God can turn cursing to blessing. The Justice of God must be free to act before cursing can be turned to blessing and this is a monopoly of God. The Justice of God must be free and uncompromised in solving the problems of man. Apart from Adjustment to the Justice of God there is no possibility of **Justice Fulfills Justice** in grace turning cursing to blessing. God is a gentleman and will not ever interfere with the efforts of man in solving his own problems. God's function of GRACE and man's efforts are ALWAYS mutually exclusive. It often takes a lot of Bible Doctrine before you can realize that you have a hopeless situation. DOCTRINE CAUSES YOU TO EVALUATE REALITY IN TERMS OF HOPELESSNESS SO THAT THE JUSTICE OF GOD IS FREE TO SOLVE THE PROBLEMS YOU MAY HAVE. The Believers in Christ in the need to understand this and live by it to save this nation.

SIN, HUMAN GOOD & EVIL

We must return to the cross where all sins were imputed to and JUDGED in The Lord Jesus, The Christ to realize that no one can have **Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God** until sins have been judged. Sins are simply a manifestation of **Spiritual Death** and the function of the out of control Old Sin Nature. As such they were judged in The Lord Jesus, The Christ on the cross to eliminate them from any

consideration in the Spiritual Life. Another manifestation of Spiritual Death is Human Good and Evil from the Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil. Evil is the thinking, the plan and policy of Satan to rule humanity while human good is the activity in mankind which results from succumbing to that thinking and plan. As an example, Evil is the thinking that causes man to think that by his efforts he can help the poor, cause peace to reign in history, clean up the environment, or provide equality for all. Human Good and Evil must continue in Human History because they are an issue in the Angelic Conflict till the end of the millennium as they are the plan and policy of Satan for ruling of this world. Our Sins however were judged by the Justice of God the father in The Lord Jesus, The Christ on the cross being a manifestation of our Spiritual Death and not part of the plan or policy of Satan in the Angelic Conflict. (It has been said by Dr. L. S. Chaffer that Sin is most likely a result of Satan NOT being able to control all he wanted control of.) Because of this judgment, God is free to give to anyone who believes or accepts the Substitutionary Spiritual Death Judgment of The Lord Jesus, The Christ on the cross, eternal life salvation.

MISERY, UNJUSTICE & SATANIC LIES

Grace never operates apart from the Justice of God. Grace never ignores nor contradicts the Justice of God. The affliction or misery issue brings into focus another aspect of Justice Demands Justice. The unjust and unfair misery of the unbeliever introduces the Justice of God into the system. There is a satanic lie which has been around for centuries called "man's justice to man". This is widely practiced today in the United States of America under the evils of socialism and the guilt complex of the weak minded liberal. There is no such thing as man's justice to man, never has been and never will be, based on the principle of the total depravity of man, that is All Men are born with an Old Sin Nature and most of us don't ever hesitate to use it and do so very often. There is such a thing as God's justice to man and it involves the intervention of God for individuals who are maltreated in life. Whether they are believers in the Royal Family of God or the unbeliever, in cases of injustice perpetrated by man against man, God will intervene.

LEGALISM

"Covenants" are dispositions from one LIVING party to another, from God to Noah, Abraham, Jeremiah, David the church. Therefore, these covenants are activated by life not by death as is the case in a "testament" and the terminology of scripture calling the books of the bible the New and Old Testament is totally in error. Although the new covenant depends on the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ on the cross providing the potential for regeneration, reconciliation and propitiation it is not activated because of his physical death but on the contrary is

guaranteed by His resurrection and ascension rather than by his death. Each dispensation of history has its own isolated covenant. An example: The Mosaic Covenant was not ever given to the church only to Israel (**Acts 15:5 + 24, Rom 6:14, Gal 2:19**) and the church has abused and overlooked this principle and gotten into terrible legalism by trying to follow areas of this covenant for salvation or spirituality. For instance, under the Mosaic Law tithing was tax for the Jews to support the Levitical priesthood and when the Royal Family of God in the church age practices tithing it is legalism, trying to be more spiritual by giving to the local church. Spiritual Giving is between the believer and the Lord and you are never blessed by giving any portion of your income at any time. Tithing is a beautiful and practical system of taxation and how taxation should be and the percentages should be the same for all citizens involved and this provides incentive to invest under free enterprise. The 7th Day Adventists observing the sabbath on Saturdays is another example of legalism, since the sabbath is not part of the Church Age. As a result, these groups are all hamstrung by legalism as a result.

Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul is the means of understanding the differences between grace & legalism. The believer who clings to some talent, program, plan or gimmick which conflicts with the Justice of God is postponing blessing sometimes indefinitely because if the Justice of God does not come to you in blessing it will come to you in Divine Discipline or cursing. As Royal Family of God are under the Justice of God and have no right to judge the lives of others and how they are living their life, and they have a right to live life as unto the Lord. Our only responsibility is in allowing the Lord to provide them with Divine Discipline, dealing with them directly, from the Justice of God adjusting to them. This principle makes it obvious how blasphemous gossip and maligning always is. The genius of God is involved in the fact that the Justice of God is the only source of blessing and also is the source of all Divine Discipline. This is because justice encompasses the fairness of God and God is always totally fair and it is impossible for him to be unfair ever. To put it succinctly, legalism is Man trying to gain the approbation of God by his thoughts, decisions or actions in any area. Man trying to gain Salvation or increase his Spirituality by his own efforts.

&&&&

NATIONAL DESTRUCTION

The meaning of the 5th cycle of Divine Discipline being administered for any nation is saying that there is NO Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Souls of the citizens of the nation. In **Jeremiah 6:10**, Jeremiah was warning the people of a very serious historical disaster which was about to come to their nation because they were living in a fools paradise having a nice treaty with the Chaldeans. They enjoyed

their pseudo prosperity and false prophets were calling for peace when there was no likelihood for peace. They had disbanded their military except for the Kings Calvary so that they had no military establishment at all. They also had a bunch of ambitious bureaucrats who were all trying to carve out personal empires at the expense of the Citizens and had a state department which was dumb enough to think that because they had blessing and prosperity in the past that they could revolt against the Chaldeans. In fact they did so to their destruction and slavery. He explains why no one listened and he had been telling them that they need universal military training and a solid military establishment to protect their freedom and free enterprise for economic prosperity. They needed to honor their treaty with the Chaldeans and ignore the ambitious people trying to overthrow the Chaldeans but instead the people ignored all the things he was saying. The result was historical destruction and enslavement of those who did not perish. Reflect on our nation today in the 21st century and the decades before and where we came from and where we are heading. Interpret history in our time based on the doctrine we have learned from past times. The United States is teetering on the brink of total national disaster from economic collapse, internal conflict and outright war.

PEOPLE. PUBLIC OPINION. SPIRITUAL MATURITY & EVIL

One thing about believers who reach [Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God](#), which is always a guaranteed great blessing, is that they learn LONG before maturity that people generally as people, are Undependable, Unreliable, Irresponsible, Stupid, never have all the facts but will run off half cocked about most things and are in summary "NO DAMNED GOOD". Our relationship with the Lord has nothing to do with other people but only with the content of [Metabolized Bible Doctrine](#) in the Stream of Consciousness of OUR Soul. People will come along in life as tests, [distractions](#), even encouragement, but in the final analysis, as a believer who reaches maturity, the thing which you will shed totally is the value of public opinion and what others think will be to you of absolutely no consequence whatsoever. People cannot understand that attitude and they will be insulted and incensed if they are not consulted and their opinion counted and if you don't give obeisance to their ponderous wisdom. In Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God you will understand from the maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in your Stream of Consciousness of the Soul that things of life are always ONLY between you and the Lord. Even though people are strewn along the way, as you move through life knowing what you have done, just as David had known when he lied and did other horrendously sinful things, he recognized and you also will recognize, that the issue is totally and completely, "AGAINST YOU (Lord) AND YOU ONLY HAVE I SINNED". David understood the issue of life so well and the Justice of God so well that as these people were dying because of what he had done, he

understanding the fairness of God so well, did not enter hysterics about these things. He was not a bleeding heart breast beater about all the people who got hurt along the way to his final maturity. We need to recognize that David, although he sinned in many terrible, ways never became involved in [EVIL](#) and therefore was “a man after God’s own heart”. If you are Spiritually Self Sustaining then you will not ever be hurt along the way by others and if you are then you must look again at your Spiritual Life because you will be lacking in many areas. You cannot let petty things turn you from your understanding of the Justice of God. The saddest thing to ever be said of a believer is that he is influenced by another believer as he advances. All of us, as believers, will make our own mistakes, by ourselves, and we should not ever be involved in the mistakes of others. Friends are of no consequence in life all they are is PEOPLE and if you are ever to be the friend of God, as Abraham was in [Ultra Super-Grace](#), you must leave behind this nonsense of “My friend right or wrong”.

THE LORD GAVE AND THE LORD CAN TAKE AWAY

The application of Bible Doctrine in the Ultra Super-Grace believe is simple “What God gives God has the right to take away because God has all the rights and we have no rights as believers” This is as it should be since God has all the wisdom and the one with the wisdom should certainly have the rights. This is totally foreign to the thinking today with the concepts of equality in our society but this is the application of Ultra Super-Grace doctrine. It is the judgment of the [giver](#) which is important not the judgment of the beneficiary. The sooner we learn that our opinions are not important the sooner we will [advance](#) in the Spiritual Life. We all have opinions about various things but opinions are like assholes everyone has one and the all stink. We all have opinions about history some better than others but God is the author of history and when it comes to a subject like history or any other subject our opinions are inconsequential and it is only what God thinks which counts. God requires that all believers in [Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God](#) set aside their personal opinions and prejudices in favor of the divine opinions of the [Justice of God](#) and the omniscience of God. Immature believers, by and large, are mostly opinionated asses at various stages of spiritual growth. There is no room for 2 opinions or 2 viewpoints in the reality of [Spiritual Maturity](#) and these are only found in immaturity or [reversionism](#). Reversionism questions the Justice of God and judgment of God but the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God has enough Bible Doctrine to say with Job, “Jehovah gave and Jehovah has taken away, blessed be the name of Jehovah”.

THE RIGHT PLACE AT THE RIGHT TIME

If you don’t understand Bible Doctrine you cannot apply Bible Doctrine and it is Bible

Doctrine which will bring strict obedience of the commands of God. Complete obedience is needed to make proper Adjustment to the Justice of God. WITH METABOLIZED BIBLE DOCTRINE IN THE STREAM OF CONSCIOUSNESS OF THE SOUL YOU WILL ALWAYS BE AT THE RIGHT PLACE AT THE RIGHT TIME AND THIS MEANS THAT THE LORD WILL PROVIDE. Never in all of Human History has there ever been a person let down by the Lord when he was at the right place at the right time having maximum [Metabolized Bible Doctrine](#) in his Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. God's timing is perfect and you cannot get in step with nor integrate with God's timing unless you have maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in your Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. This is the spiritual alertness which comes from Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. For the mature believer God's way is the only way, [his timing](#) is the only timing, and obedience to [divine authority](#) must be total with complete faith to receive blessing from God. The only way to get to this point is to be consistent in [Perception, Cognition, Incultation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine](#) and to saturate your whole being with Metabolized Bible Doctrine. It cannot be anyone else's soul which has Bible Doctrine and you cannot rely on any other person and their level of [spiritual advance](#). Timing is everything and you must have maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul in order that as a believer with total Faith Rest (4 categories) function and obedience to the [Will of God](#) you will always be at the right place at the right time. The only way to enter into the timing of [grace](#) and enjoy the benefits of **Rom 8:28**- is through Adjustment to the Justice of God in 3 categories. Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God, Rebound Adjustment to the Justice of God and Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. [Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God](#) is always followed by the [common sense](#) application of Bible Doctrine and this demands total trust and confidence in the Essence of God emphasizing the Justice of God and total obedience to the known Will of God as stored in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul through resident Bible Doctrine.

THE EXPLOITATION OF GRACE comes only from MAXIMUM Adjustment to the Justice of God. Never has the opportunity for exploitation of grace been better in history, in our nation or in our time, than under our constitution and systems of freedom in the this Church Age. Never has the opportunity to assemble for worship without governmental interference or tyranny been greater in history, and in fact GOVERNMENT has actually protected our right to this freedom. Even though this freedom exists greater than ever before and the opportunity to take in Bible Doctrine is greater than it ever has been and possibly ever will be in the future there is very little true exploitation of this opportunity. Adjustment to the Justice of God is a doctrinal principle which is hardly recognized and obviously not at all understood. The

proper conclusions for us as believers are that there is no substitute for the daily Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine. We must continuously make constant adjustments in our life to be able to persist in the inculcation of Bible Doctrine to a maximum level. We must constantly remember doctrine must be Priority #1 in life and no person or thing or circumstance must ever distract us from Bible Doctrine. When a person reaches ^^Ultra Super-Grace and maintains that status, not only is his own generation blessed and benefited but historically their influence goes on and on through time. It is like a pebble dropped into the water which is amplified into a tidal wave. This was the case with Abraham, Moses, Saul of Tarsus the Apostle Paul as some of the believers we have been given to understand as examples. It should be our desire and certainly is our duty and responsibility to at least attempt to reach the level of spiritual maturity which these men have demonstrated to us in history. **THIS IS SPIRITUAL COMMON SENSE!**

For more comprehensive Biblical Doctrinal Information and Detailed Doctrinal Studies contact:

[R. B. Thieme Jr. Bible Ministries](#)
(713) 621-3740

[Berachah Church](#)
(713) 622-6922

[South Park Bible Church](#)

[Joe Griffin Media Ministries](#)

[The Full Armor from God](#)